

*Grandfather*

DEC 18 1954

# LOYALIST CLARKS, BADGLEYS, AND ALLIED FAMILIES

## PART I

Ancestors and Descendants of Matthias<sup>4</sup>  
and Rachel (Abbott) Badgley

## PART II

Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark(e), U. E. Loyalists,  
and Their Descendants

CENTRAL SOCIETY  
OF THE Loyalist

*Fam Hist  
929.271  
C547W  
A197103  
Pts. 1-2*

51587 DATE MICROFILM  
6/8/72  
ITEM ON ROLL  
4  
CAMERA NO.  
3CC7  
CATALOGUE NO.  
874446

BY  
ESTELLE CLARK WATSON

PRINTED IN U. S. A. BY  
THE TUTTLE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.,  
EDWIN F. SHARP, *Lessee*  
RUTLAND, VERMONT

## ALLIED FAMILIES INCLUDED

(many of them were Loyalists)

Abbott	Godwin	Nicholson
Amey	Hagerman	Ogden
Asselstine	Hamm	Osborn
Baker	Hartman	Penny
Barnes	Hatfield	Price
Bell	Hawley	Prior
Britton	Hentze	Pruyn
Carteret	Hogle	Purdy
Caton	Howell	Quigley
Conklin	Johns(t)on	Rose
Day	Karr	("Bull) Smythe
Doty	Ketchum	Snider
Drummond	Lockwood	Steckle
Du Prat	Losee	Storms
Eakins	Mallory	Taylor
Evetts	Marks	Townley
Fairfield	Marsh	Valleau
Folger	McCoy	Van Allen
Fraser	McKim	Warner
Galloway	Melyn	Wheatley
Garthwait	Molson	Witzel
Gilleland	Mott	Young(s)

and many others

## DEDICATION

This little volume is lovingly dedicated to my late father, whose interest and help were my inspiration in the beginning of this project—the discovery of his roots and the sketching of his family tree,—and to my husband, who, though not himself interested in genealogy, was always patient and indulgent, in spite of the endless hours it took and the inevitable array of books and papers with which he had to live.

E. C. W.

## THE GENEALOGIST

The genealogist is he  
Who traces back the family tree  
In all its sad diversity,  
Pride, shame and plain perversity.  
He is preoccupied with graves,  
And probate courts, and gladly slaves  
Deciphering epitaphs, and saves  
The evidence of queer old Dave's  
Odd will — Aunt Phoebe's sin —  
Apprentice, pirate (with chagrin,  
Too bad this line is genuine —  
Thought it began with Peregrine!).  
No Mercury so fleet as he  
In search of widow number three,  
Relict of Uncle Zebedee,  
Died Portsmouth 1693.  
His figure is a question mark!  
Direct, collateral, to the Ark,  
Female, and male, each patriarch  
He has recorded, with remark.  
Born, married: humble, eminent —  
Careers: good, bad, indifferent.  
No genealogist's content,  
Until "Died" seals the document.

MARY LOUISE TREDINNICK

(Used by permission of the author.)

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## Part I

	<i>Page</i>
Ancestors and Descendants of Matthias <sup>4</sup> and Rachel (Abbott) Badgley - - - Smythe, Townley, Hatfield, Melyn, Badgley, and Allied Families	
1. Richard Smythe ("Bull Smith") Family.....	3
2. Townley.....	11
3. Hatfield-Melyn.....	21
4. Badgley—First Few Generations.....	26
5. Cornelius <sup>3</sup> Badgley and Family.....	33
6. An Interlude about N. J. Loyalists and Some Others.....	45
7. Badgley-Abbott-Osborn.....	51
8. Descendants of Matthias <sup>4</sup> and Rachel (Abbott) Badgley....	58
9. Postlude (About Loyalists in Canada).....	76
10. Appendix I—Francis Badgley of Montreal and His Descen- dants.....	84
11. Appendix II—Loyalist Ameys and Bakers.....	89
12. Index to Part 1 — a) Names of Persons.....	95
b) Geographical Names, etc.....	115

---

## Part II

Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark(e), U. E. Loyalists, and Their Descendants	
1. Whence Came Robert Clark(e)?.....	123
2. Clark-Ketchum in New York.....	129
3. Exile.....	140
4. Robert Clark(e) in Canada.....	148
5. Descendants of Robert Clark(e) and Some Allied Families....	160
6. Unplaced Clarks.....	262
7. Appendix I—McCoy, McCay, McKay.....	264
8. Appendix II—Wm. Johns(t)on of Ernestown.....	272
9. Appendix III—Storm(s) Family.....	276
10. Bibliography.....	279
11. Index to Part II — a) Names of Persons.....	285
b) Geographical Names, etc.....	317

## LIST OF CHARTS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Frank C. Clark . . . . .	Frontispiece
	Opp. page
Map . . . . .	1
Townley Coat of Arms . . . . .	11
Townley-Badgley Chart . . . . .	16
Melyn-Clark-Badgley Chart . . . . .	58
Fairfield "White House" near Bath, Ont. . . . .	65
St. John's Church, Bath, Ont. . . . .	65
Jane Ann (Badgley) Clark (1808-1852) . . . . .	} before part II
Charles Clark (1802-1872) . . . . .	
Ketchum-Clark Chart . . . . .	144
Petition for land for Samuel and Ann McCoy . . . . .	154
Matthew and Ann (McCoy) Clark . . . . .	161
Robert and Elizabeth (Stover) Clark . . . . .	165
Cyril J. and Alice Eliza (Clark) Asselstine . . . . .	169
Samuel Clark (1794-1855) . . . . .	181
Lockwood-McCoy-Clark Chart . . . . .	182
Twins Fred and Frank Clark . . . . .	223
Richard L. and Mary J. (Caton) Clark . . . . .	249



## FOREWORD

Like many another family history, this one began in a simple way. Once, while temporarily bed-ridden some twenty-five or more years ago, it seemed an opportune time to set down what my father could tell me about his family and connections, and to incorporate it into the older records which he had accumulated. Inevitably the project grew and grew and became more and more fascinating. Perhaps it was partly inherited from those adventurous forefathers, this urge of mine to depart from the broad highway and explore ever farther into branching by-ways and distant trails. The desire to find out what was just around each new corner enticed me so far that the original destination was forgotten. Unknown relatives in all corners of the country were discovered and many became pen friends. Books and records by the score kept opening up new vistas.

Words written just one hundred years ago now by Dr. Jonathan J. Stearns, in introducing his "Historical Discourses Relating to the First Presbyterian Church in Newark", N. J., describe so well my experience or that of any genealogist in assembling material for a history, that I am going to quote them: "The labor incident to such inquiries no one knows who has not tried the experiment. The materials must be collected from the widest spaces, and brought into true connection with each other by the most careful consideration of times and circumstances. The determination of a date may often require to be pursued through volumes, pamphlets, records and obscure manuscripts, the examination of which will cost days of toil, and access to them be obtained only by the tardy process of correspondence, or by visiting in person remote places. And after all, perhaps, the result is one which the ordinary reader will either not notice, or regard as a mere matter of course."

All this is purely a labor of love, and the satisfaction obtained from it simply that of having done a job to the best of one's ability, and in my case, of having kept faith with my father and rescued from oblivion some of his family whose records would eventually have been lost altogether. Possessing somewhat of a passion for completeness and accuracy made it difficult not to continue on my project ad infinitum, but common sense reminds one that some spot must be considered the end of the journey. Instead of myself exploring some of the side trails, I had to be satisfied with leaving sign-posts (in the shape of references) for anyone wishing to hunt up ancestors who lived in that particular direction.

Though an American, I became so interested in the Loyalists and their problems and hardships, that I made a particular effort to find out everything possible about all those in any way connected with our ancestors, and to connect the American beginnings with the Canadian endings.

Having had to collect and write up my material from innumerable sources and during a period of over twenty-five years, the reader will doubtless become aware of many rough spots and some duplications. Perhaps the numerous relatives whom I have been pestering so long for information have by now given up expecting to see themselves in print.

Without the help of many people, my task would have been impossible, and I wish to thank each one who has contributed any data to me. Every bit helped. As always happens, much more cooperation was received from some relatives and connections than from others, and so wherever little is given on a certain family, it means either that I was unable to locate descendants or that they were not sufficiently interested to bother furnishing data on their lines. Probably some of these data could have been dug out of original church or county records if I had felt justified in making extended trips to do so. But genealogy, after all, is simply a side line, and however fascinating, has had to take its rightful secondary place to that of home-making and family activities and in recent years most of our many trips seem to have taken us in every direction except to where these ancestors lived.

It is to be hoped, but not guaranteed, that I have not slipped up on any recent births, marriages, or deaths, which may have occurred since my last contacts with any of the branches of the family (I refer particularly to the Clark section.)

My especial thanks go to Dr. Wm. Kaye Lamb, Dominion Archivist and National Librarian, who has promptly and courteously answered all my questions, and to his predecessor, Dr. Gustave Lanctôt, who is now retired; to their assistants in the department, Dr. Lucien Brault and Miss Victoria Bigras; to Mr. Murray D. Badgley of Boise, Idaho; to Dr. H. C. Burleigh of Bath, Ont.; to my heraldist friend, Miss Mabel Louise Keech of Chicago; to Mrs. Ross Glassford, genealogist of the Toronto Branch of the U. E. L. Association of Canada; to my cousins, Willanna Clark of Odessa, Ontario, Mrs. C. Bryan Holm of Lyons, Illinois, and Claude V. Asselstine of Calgary, Alberta, who have willingly furnished me more than their share of information; to my husband's secretaries, past and present, —especially Miss Amelia L. Kriz and Mrs. Robert E. Swatzel—

who have done the beautiful typing of my manuscript, to make it ready for the printer; and, last but not least, to my husband, who has allowed these secretaries to type for me in their spare time.

One last word—if anything in this family history proves instrumental in helping anyone to locate any missing ancestors on his family tree, I should be so interested to hear about it.

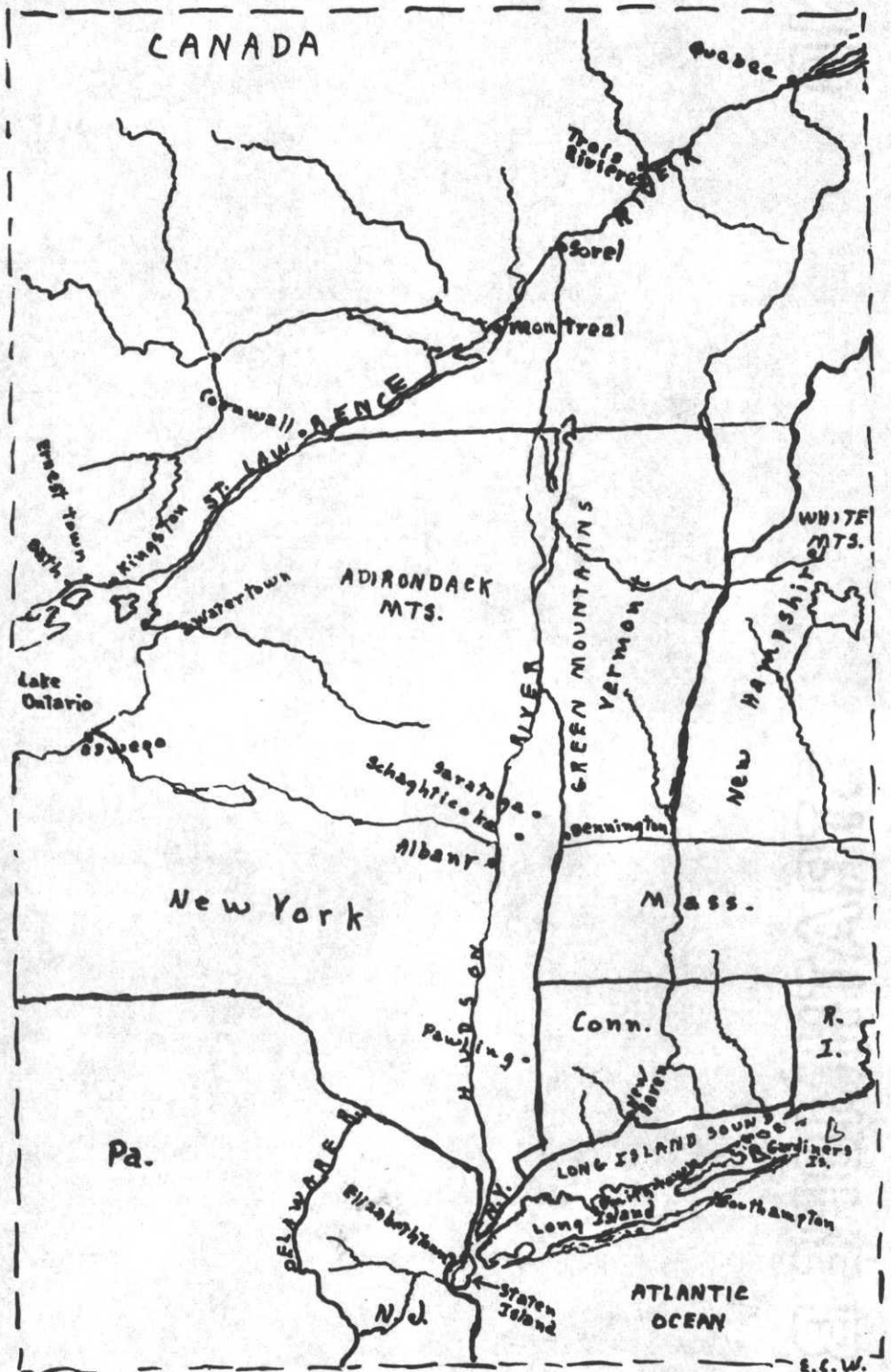
ESTELLE CLARK WATSON  
(Mrs. Charles H. Watson)

2316 Thayer Street  
Evanston, Illinois, U. S. A.  
February 8, 1954

## ABBREVIATIONS

App.	Appendix
b.	born
Batt.	Battalion
Bur.	Bureau, or buried
ca.	circa (about)
Co.	County
coll.	collection, or College
comp.	compiler
C.W.	Canada West (formerly U. C.)
desc.	descended, or descendant(s)
Establish.	Establishment
fam.	family
Gen.	Genealogy, or Genealogical
Hist.	History, or Historical
L.C.	Lower Canada (now Quebec)
m., or mar.	married
N.E.H.G.R.	New England Historic and Genealogical Register
N.Y.G.B.R.	N. Y. Genealogical & Biographical Record
P.L.	Provision List
Prec.	Precinct
Reg.	Register
Res.	Residence
Rev.	Revolution; Reverend
R.R.N.Y.	Royal Regiment of New York
Ser.	Series
s.p.	sine prole (without issue)
Twp.	Township
U.E.	United Empire (affixed to names of Loyalists as a mark of honor)
U.C.	Upper Canada (now Ontario)
V.R.	Vital Records
+	sign that a name is carried forward

Separate indexes to Badgley and Clark sections will be found at end of each part. Names of authors and books in Bibliography are not indexed, nor are names of streets or modern military units. Married women are double (or triple) indexed.



ROUGH SKETCH of REGION CONCERNED

## PART I

### Ancestors and Descendants of Matthias<sup>4</sup> and Rachel (Abbott) Badgley

*(SMYTHE - TOWNLEY - HATFIELD - MELYN - BADGLEY  
and ALLIED FAMILIES)*

During the 1870's there was considerable excitement among many of the American and Canadian Townley descendants (of whom my father, Francis Charles Clark, was one), on account of their hope that they could prove their heirship to the very valuable Townley Estate in England. They even went so far as to send a lawyer to England to represent them, but it goes almost without saying that they received nothing. The English statute of limitations had run. (a) However, as a result of the inter-family correspondence at that time and subsequently, some old family records did come to light, and lest they be lost permanently to posterity, we shall here assemble them, along with the genealogy of our own line back to some of the immigrant ancestors, and a sketch, compiled partly from published records, of the Smythe-Townley-Badgley families, which became allied with the Clark family, when in 1831 Charles Clark (grandson of Robert) married Jane Ann Badgley (granddaughter of Elsie Townley).

## RICHARD SMYTHE FAMILY

Richard Smythe (Smyth, Smith) was an inhabitant of Long Island as early as 1643. This much is agreed upon by his descendants, but that upon which they do not agree is his origin. However, it seems to us that his coat of arms is a pretty reliable proof that he came from co. York in England. In those early days people did not use coats of arms to which they were not entitled, although a hundred years or so later this was not the case. Richard Smythe used the coat of arms which is pictured in Pelletreau's "Records of Smithtown," and which is described thus:

Sable six fleurs de lis argent, three, two, one.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-bull salient argent armed of the first.

Motto: Nec timeo, nec sperno.

In every-day language, this means that the coat of arms has a black ground, on which are six silver fleurs-de-lis—three across the top row, two below those, and one at the bottom—; the crest is a gold coronet, surmounted by a silver demi-bull, with gold horns. The motto means "I neither fear nor despise." The original coat of arms was first granted to a Smyth family in co. Lancaster, England, then later the crest with the demi-bull was granted to a branch of the family which had moved to co. York. The motto was also granted them. As early as 1587 (when one of the "Visitations" was made) a Smyth family of York possessed the coat of arms and also the crest with the demi-bull. The fleur-de-lis in the coat signifies that the family had some connection with France, either by government contact, through marriage, or war—if the last, they were in the position of conqueror or they could not have used the fleur-de-lis. The bull stands for valor. The use of the ducal coronet indicates that the original bearer was in the service of a duke. As to the colors used, the black signifies constancy and nobility. It was the color of the fur lining of royal robes, hence shows that the family had some connection with the royal court. Silver signifies sincerity and peace; gold, generosity and elevation of mind, and only those people were allowed to use these colors in the original coats of arms who were considered to have the qualities signified by them.

Authorities give two different coats of arms for Yorkshire Smyths—one with the fleur-de-lis and no crest, the other with the demi-bull crest

attached to another shield. It is our best belief that the fact that Richard Smythe combined the two proves that the families were related, that one branch was granted a different shield because of different achievements, and that Richard himself was eligible to the fleur-de-lis, the shield, and the bull crest.

The design in the centre of his snuff-box (b, p. xiii) was a conventional rose, and no doubt was meant to be the "white rose of York" in the War of the Roses—long used as a symbol.

So our conclusion is that our Richard Smythe, for whom Smithtown (originally Smithfield), Long Island, was named, was from co. York, England, and that he was a younger son who came to this country to seek his fortune. In England the eldest son inherited the family property, and the younger ones had to shift more or less for themselves.

The Richard Smythe family became known as the "Bull Smiths," to distinguish them from the numerous other Smiths on Long Island, and the tradition grew up that they were thus called because Richard, the progenitor of the line in this country, rode a bull instead of a horse. However, it is our opinion that this was probably only an explanation thought up by someone later, and that the real reason for the name was the demi-bull in the family crest.

The first authentic record we have of our Richard Smythe in America is at Southampton, Long Island, in 1643. In March of the following year the men of the town were divided up into four "wards" to cut up the whales which were cast on the shore, and he was in the fourth ward. In 1653 they were divided into "squadrons" for the same purpose and he was the leader of the first squadron. His home was at the south end of the town on the west side of the main street—one of the best sites to be had. He was called "Mr.," was made a "freeman" there in 1648; a constable in 1650; but in 1656 was banished from the town for his "unreverend carriage towards the magistrates", so after a while he sold out to Major John Howell and went to Setauket, Long Island. (b, vii-x;c)

In 1663, Richard Smythe bought a large tract of land, on both sides of the Nissequogue River, extending on the north to the Sound, from his friend, Lyon Gardiner, of East Hampton, L. I., who (in 1639) had been the first settler of Gardiner's Island, and before that the Commandant of the 1635 Saybrook, Conn., Colony. Possibly he was a connection of Smythe's wife's family—that is, the Folgers, for there were several Folger-Gardner marriages. Gardiner had received the Long Island land as a gift from an Indian chief, in gratitude for his having rescued the chief's daugh-



ter from captivity among another tribe of Indians across the Sound. (Richard Smythe was the first witness to Gardiner's deed of gift from the Indian Sachem, Wyandance.) Smythe also made other land purchases and obtained a patent in 1665 from Gov. Nicoll (the first English governor), and a confirmation of it from Gov. Andros in 1677; also a release from David Gardiner, confirming his late father's conveyance. (b;d,27, pp.lff;e)

Thus Richard Smythe became Patentee of Smithtown about the time that England took over Long Island from the Dutch, for the English, under Col. (later Gov.) Richard Nicoll, came in 1664, and the Dutch (under Stuyvesant) surrendered New Amsterdam to them within a few months. Smithtown had an area of 100 square miles, or 64,000 acres. In the description of the tract, in Smythe's patent, the western boundary was omitted, thereby causing a long and heated controversy between Richard Smythe and the proprietors of Huntington. (f)

The wife of Richard Smythe is supposed to have been Sarah Folger. He is said by some to have married her in Watertown, \* Mass., by others in Boston. If he did marry her in New England, (and not in England or on Long Island), then Long Island must not have been the first place he lived in this country. Aside from the John Folger family who came to Watertown in 1635, no other Folders are known to have come to this country until about a century later. Sarah was probably a daughter, sister, or sister-in-law of John Folger (1590-1660), whose wife was Meribah (Gibbs), and who came here from co. Norfolk, England. (Was Meribah perhaps the daughter of Sir Henry Gibbs of Warwickshire—one of whose grandsons was later a minister in Watertown—and the granddaughter of Sir Thomas Temple?)

The only known children of John and Meribah Folger were Peter and Mary. Peter was the grandfather of Benjamin Franklin. (In 1689 Abiah Folger was married to Josiah Franklin by the Rev. Samuel Willard.) With the Rev. Thomas Mayhew, Peter was a missionary to the Indians on Martha's Vineyard, and was called by Cotton Mather "a godly learned Englishman." Mary Folger, the known daughter of John and Meribah, m. 1) Peter Paine, who died at Southold, L. I. by 1658; m. 2) 1660 Jeremiah Vail (or Veale), as his second wife. So this at least proves a Long Island connection for this Folger family. Jeremiah Vail had formerly lived at Salem, Mass., where he had four children baptized. Later he was

\*NOTE. A leader in the settlement of Watertown was Sir Rich. Saltonstall of Yorkshire, from whence we think Rich. Smythe also came. Sir Richard returned to England in 1631, but his two eldest sons remained here.

one of those Southampton inhabitants who helped found East Hampton—as a matter of fact, there were only nine who did not come from Southampton. (g-p, incl.;ai)

In the effort to prove the identity of Sarah, wife of Richard Smythe, another straw in the wind was an item in her will. She said "I desire also what I gave Mary Petreche she may have it and to be maintained equally amongst my children." (b,t) Who was Mary Petreche? Perhaps the daughter of Sarah by a former husband? When John Folger came to America with his wife, Meribah, and two unmarried children, Peter and Mary, he arrived on the ship "Abigail" in October, 1635, along with the Rev. Hugh Peters and a few persons mentioned by name, and "some 220 others." Mary Morrills, who married Peter Folger was one of these others. Perhaps Sarah and her child or children were also among the "others." She might have been a married daughter of John and Meribah or a sister-in-law. As for the name "Petreche", we have been unable to find it anywhere else, though we have searched diligently, and the sole reference which we found anywhere to a similar name was to a Col. Patriarche who served on board the "Victory" at Trafalgar, and whose grandson, William H., came to Canada from Jersey, Channel Islands. (cg, p. 180)

There has been much confusion over the Richard Smiths of this period. There was a Richard Smith who was one of the original settlers of Taunton, Mass., in 1637, and who in 1639, "for his conscience sake", settled in Rhode Island, near where Wickford now is, in order to find religious freedom. He became a very important man, and had vast possessions in Rhode Island, trading houses there and in Manhattan (now New York), and also a patent on Long Island under the Dutch. Several writers have thought him to be one and the same person as our Richard Smythe of Smithtown; in fact, we fell into this same trap, and had adopted him as our ancestor. We had even written him up as such, and felt quite as if we had been robbed of a cherished possession when we finally found proof that he was not of our family. (f, q, r, s, t, af)

The two Richards did have many points in common. They came to America at about the same time; they both had sons named Richard and daughters named Elizabeth; they both had land patents on Long Island (the other Richard's was at what became Newtown); both families were plagued by land disputes; Col. Nicoll is said to have married a daughter of the Rhode Island Richard, while we found that an Abigail Nicolls witnessed the prenuptial agreement of the Long Island Richard's daughter; the wills of both Richards were made within ten days of each other,

and were probated within ten months of each other. But Richard of Rhode Island left a widow Ester, and his son Richard had no children; Richard of Smithtown left a widow Sarah, and his son Richard did have children. One will was probated in Rhode Island, the other in Long Island. So that decided the matter. (s, t, b)

Our Richard and Sarah Smythe of Smithtown in Suffolk Co., L. I., made a joint will on March 5, 1691-2, which was proved May 2, 1693, after the death of Richard. (He died Mar. 7, 1691-92.) During his lifetime, Richard had given to each of his six living sons—Jonathan, Richard, Adam, Job, Samuel, and Daniel—a homestead and farm at Nissequogue, or Smithtown, and had also given 500 acres of land to his son-in-law, William Lawrence (Jr.?). His son Obadiah had drowned at the age of twenty. In the will, James Neck was divided between their six sons, equally; Jonathan, the eldest, also received the house, barn, orchard, and part of the homestead; Samuel received the "orchard south of the house and half the pasture lands by the north creek and the north-most fresh Island on the east side of the River, and the north swamp and lands adjoining"; Daniel received the other half of the pasture south of the house; Richard, Adam, Job and Deborah Lawrence, the younger daughter, had equal shares in the division of lands, and Richard and Job also a negro each, and the elder daughter, Elizabeth Townley, was given a confirmation of "that land and meadow at a place called Sunk meadow as it is mentioned in a deed made by us." Each daughter was also to receive half the clothing. (t, b.)

Sarah Smythe outlived her husband a number of years, and made her own will in January, 1707-8. She left to her son Richard "all houses, orchards, and lands that my husband left me in possession of," and left the tract called James Neck to her six sons. Our Elizabeth Townley received one trunk, "with all linnen and waring clothes." Other legacies included Sarah's cloak, to go to son Richard's wife, her blunderbuss, to go to Richard's eldest son, and her "silk whod and scarf" to his two daughters.

One hates to have to record that, after all of Richard Smythe's generosity, there was trouble after his death between his sons over the land. They did not even mark his grave, and it was not until over two hundred years later that a monument was erected by his descendants.

In Pelletreau's "Records of the Town of Smithtown, L. I." may be found facsimiles of the autographs of Richard Smythe and his sons, also his coat of arms. (Richard, Sr., signed his name "Smythe," his son Job

signed "Smyth," but all the others signed "Smith".) In this book are also copies of many Smythe (Smith) wills and deeds, pictures of their homes, maps showing their property, and lines of descent through Richard Smythe's various children.

Our main concern is his daughter Elizabeth, but before we get to her, let us mention in passing that the Howell family, one of whose representatives we shall meet later as an ancestor, early became allied also with the Smith (Smythe) family through several marriages. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> Smith (*Rich.*<sup>2</sup> *Rich.*<sup>1</sup>) married 1) Hannah Howell 2) Phoebe Howell. Josiah<sup>4</sup>, son of Nathaniel, who inherited his grandfather's Patent of Moriches, married 1758 as his second wife, Mary, daughter of David Howell. (A part of this same patent, which included the three "Necks" —Moriches, Mattuck, and Watchogue—had been sold by the original grantee, Richard Smythe, to Col. Matthew Howell\* of Southampton.) Josiah's sister Mary (1725-1782) married 1745 Col. Abraham Gardiner, son of David, fourth Lord of the Manor of Gardiner's Island. (b, t) Arthur Howell married Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Gardiner. (ee, p. 218) Mary<sup>2</sup> Gardiner married Jeremiah Conckling. (We shall also meet the Conckling [Conklin] family later.) (do, 25, p. 1)

We come now to our ancestress, Elizabeth Smith elder daughter of Richard, the Patentee of Smithtown, and also a Lord of the Manor. Her life was certainly not typical of that of an ordinary woman of that pioneering age. She was married three times, and all of her husbands were prominent men. Her first husband was William Lawrence (1623-1680), whose second wife she was. He and his brothers, John and Thomas, who were born in Great St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, emigrated to this country in company with Gov. Winthrop, landing at Plymouth in 1635. Nine years later John, the eldest brother, became one of the patentees of Hempstead, L. I., and the following year he and William (then aged twenty-three) and others obtained a patent to Flushing, L. I., from the Dutch governor, Kieft, —later confirmed by Gov. Nicoll. William remained there the rest of his life, but John moved on to New York City (then New Amsterdam), and later became, successively, one of the first aldermen, then in 1672 the mayor of New York, then a member of His Majesty's Council, and lastly a judge of the Supreme Court. The youngest brother, Thomas Lawrence, had become one of the six patentees

\*NOTE. Matt. Howell, who d. 1706, aged 55, was called "one of the most distinguished men of his day." His massive tomb stone in Southampton bore his ancestral coat of arms. (do, 25, p. 426) Many Howell wills, including Col. Matthew's, are found in this and other volumes of the N. Y. Hist. Soc. Collections.

of Newtown. William Lawrence, Elizabeth's husband, became the largest landed proprietor of Flushing, and resided on Lawrence's, or Tew's, Neck, which he owned. He held offices under both the Dutch and the English governors. His correspondence with Gov. Stuyvesant, of N. Y., is to be found in the archives at Albany, and shows him to have been a well-educated man. William and Elizabeth Lawrence had seven children, Mary, Thomas, Joseph, Richard, Samuel, Sarah, and James. William, Jr., a son by his first wife, married in 1680 Elizabeth's sister, Deborah Smith, thus making Elizabeth her own sister's (step-)mother-in-law, and causing Richard and Sarah Smythe to have two sons-in-law named William Lawrence. William, Sr., died in 1680, and his sword, plate, and personal property were valued in the inventory at £4,430 sterling. (t, u, v)

In April, 1681, Elizabeth (Smith) Lawrence married Gov. Philip Carteret, of New Jersey, son of Helier de Carteret of the Island of Jersey, and with her seven Lawrence children, took up her residence in Elizabethtown, N. J., which was named after the wife of Sir George Carteret. The Duke of York, who held the charter, giving him possession of the territory of New Netherlands, which included all of what is now New Jersey, had sold to Sir George and to Lord Berkeley the New Jersey lands (so named because Carteret had been governor of the Channel Islands, had his home on the Island of Jersey, and had there once sheltered the Duke when the latter was in political trouble). They had commissioned Sir George's distant cousin, Philip Carteret, as governor, and in August, 1665, at the age of twenty-six, he had arrived at New York on the ship "Philip", bringing with him, for himself and Sir George, eighteen male servants, besides the "females". (j; w)

Unfortunately, the Duke of York's deputy-governor in New York, Richard Nicoll, unaware of the Duke's grant, had at about the same time issued patents for some of the same territory which the latter had granted to Carteret and Berkeley, and had encouraged settlers to move in. They were mostly religious dissenters from New England and adventurous Long Islanders. When Philip Carteret arrived at Achter Koll (Elizabethtown), he found some settlers already there under the Nicoll grant. This dual land grant caused endless complications and trouble for the next forty years, but we shall not go into that here, except to say that the long period of Philip Carteret's governorship was quite a turbulent one. To top it off, in 1680, after the death of Sir George Carteret, Andros, then governor of New York, thought he saw his opportunity, and he attempted to wrest the governorship of East Jersey from Philip Carteret, even going

so far as to have him kidnaped in the night. This affair was described in Carteret's own words as follows:

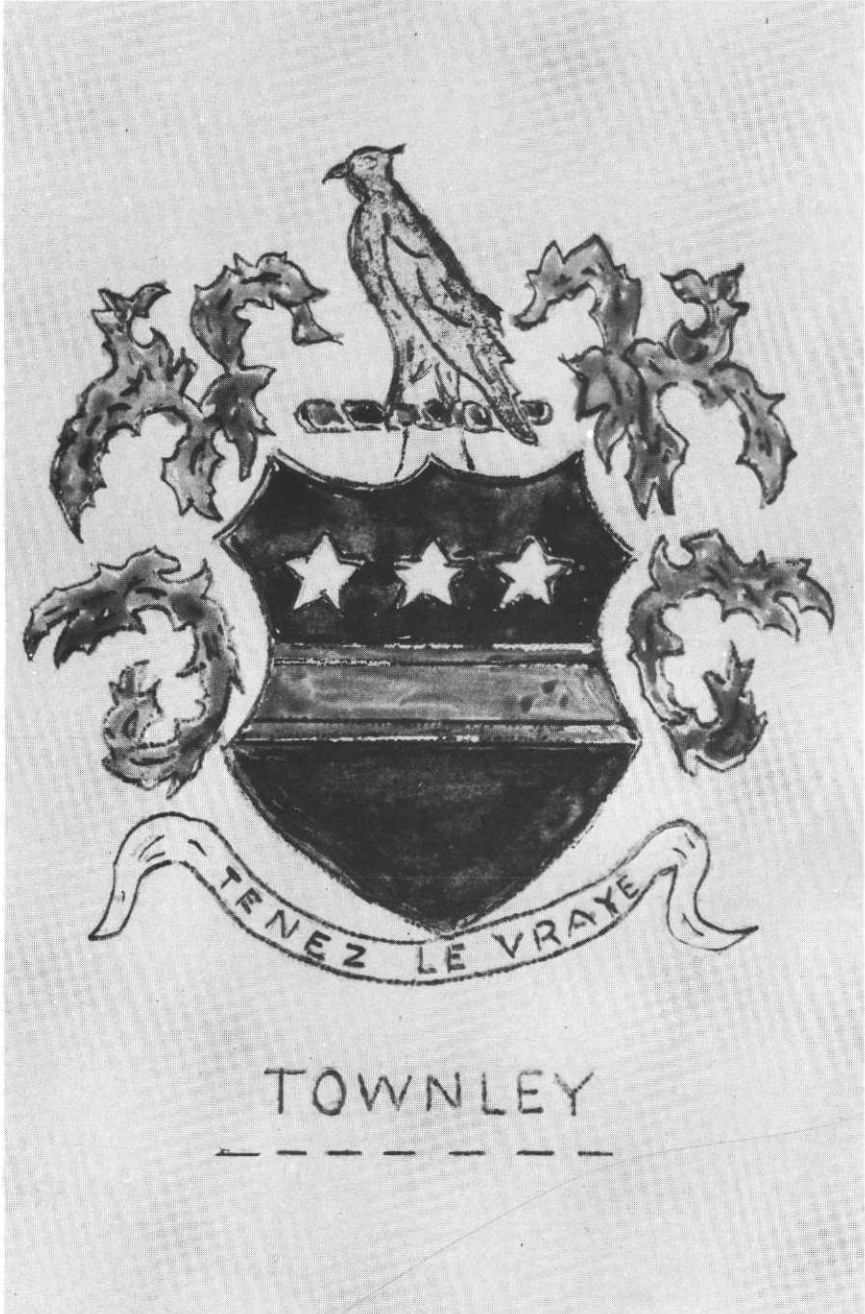
"The Rancor and Malice of his Heart was such that on the 30th day of April last he sent a Party of Soldiers to fetch me away Dead or Alive, so that in the Dead Time of the Night broke open my Doors and most barbarously and inhumanely and violently halled me out of my Bed, that I have not Words enough sufficiently to express the Cruelty of it; and Indeed I am so disabled by the Bruises and Hurts I then received, that I fear I shall hardly be a perfect man again". (aa, p. 127, etc.).

Who knows but that this happening may have helped enlist the interest and sympathy of Elizabeth Lawrence. It was only a year later that she married Capt. Philip. However, "at the desire of Mr. Richard Smyth", her father, a written agreement (Deed Bk. A., p. 4., Queen's Co., L. I.) was made between Elizabeth and Philip, just before their marriage, in which it was "joyntly and fully agreed" that Elizabeth "doe reserve liberty to give and dispose of all my right of land and meadow or housing within the Neck called Tew's Neck unto any of my sons whom I shall see good and that no engagement whatever shall impead this agreement." It was witnessed by Richard and Sarah Smyth and Abigail Nicoll. It was Joseph, her eldest son, to whom she later conveyed a large tract of land. (a, p. 79)

The house, to which Gov. Carteret took his wife for her new home, was situated on a little hill, and was approached by a lane from the landing place.

In the course of their short marriage, Philip had to go to Europe, and during his absence, the title to some of the acts passed in the colony state that they were "Passed under the administration of Lady Elizabeth Carteret," for, "being a woman of more than ordinary endowments and strength of intellect, she was entrusted with the affairs of that colony in the absence of her husband." (u, p. 29)

Philip died the year after they were married—in 1682—and left the whole of his New Jersey estate to his widow, as he had no children. The execution of his will he directed should go "unto my most dear and loveing wife, Elizabeth Carteret." To his mother, "Widow Rachel Carteret, if she be yet living," he left all his lands, etc., in the Island of Jersey. Elizabeth was by now probably one of the wealthiest women of her day. (u; w, p. 213)



TOWNLEY

---

## TOWNLEY

In 1684, Dame Elizabeth Carteret married her third husband, Richard Townley, and it was their younger son, Effingham, who became our ancestor. Col. Richard Townley was the eighth son of Nicholas Townley, Esq., of Littleton-Place in co. Middlesex, and his wife Joanna, eldest daughter and co-heir to William White, Esq., of Northian, in co. Sussex, England; grandson of Francis Townley, Esq. (who was heir to his great-uncle, Francis Vaughan, Esq.) and his wife, Catharine, daughter of Sir Thomas Foster, Knt. The Townley pedigree has been traced back through Nicholas Townley of Royle (who died 1538-9, at Gray's Inn), Nicholas Townley of Townley (living 1474), Richard de Towneley (d. 1381), etc., to Spartlingus, first Dean of Whalley on record (about 890 A. D.), and a large chart of this pedigree may be found in Hill's "The Lawrence Chase Townley Estate — The Mystery Solved," (1888).

Richard Townley came to America in the suite of Lord Effingham Howard who succeeded Culpeper as Royal Governor of Virginia, early in 1684. Soon after his arrival, Gov. Howard had to go to New York to meet the Indians in the Albany conference of August 2, 1684. Richard Townley, who was one of the governor's large train, became acquainted with Dame Elizabeth Carteret while he was traveling around the settlements near New York, and a few months later married her, and settled in Elizabethtown.

Of the Elizabethtown of this period, Hatfield quotes interesting descriptions by Capt. Nicholls, Gov. Rudyard, and Samuel Groome. Rudyard wrote in 1683: "Ships of thirty or forty tons come to our doors . . . . People are generally a sober, professing people, wise in their generation, courteous in their behavior, and respectful to us in office among them . . . . People here are generally settled where the tide reaches." Such was the environment of our Townleys at the time of their marriage. (w, p. 215)

Unfortunately the town records of Elizabethtown prior to 1719 have been lost or destroyed, but from other sources we have been able to learn a considerable amount about our early ancestors there. In 1685, Richard Townley was made Justice of the Court of Common Right; in 1686, a member of the Privy Council of Lord Neil Campbell. Later the same year, he was granted a commission as "Capt. of ffoot company, consisting of the inhabitants of Eliza Towne and out plantations," and about five years later became colonel. In 1692, Col. Townley was appointed to the



council of Gov. Fletcher, of New York, and in 1697, of the council of the Earl of Bellomont. However, the next year he was suspended from it for never attending meetings, and for his "constant residence in East Jersey." In 1703, Col. Townley was chosen to represent Elizabethtown in the Assembly, and in 1709 was appointed one of the Governor's Council. He was also Judge of the Court of Quarter Sessions. He was an active member of the Church of England, and founded St. John's Episcopal church at Elizabethtown. The meetings were at first held in his own home, later in a barn which he rented to hold the growing membership of the church, while the church building was being erected in 1706-7 (largely with his financial assistance) on land which he had donated for the purpose. Richard Townley died in April 1711, and Elizabeth about a year later. Her Will was dated Mar. 8, 1711/12, and probated July 23, 1712. (w, p. 234-5; x, pp. 18, 26, etc.)

In her Will, which is on record in Trenton, N. J., and a copy of which is in Hill's book mentioned above, she bequeathed to her daughter Sarah Shackmaple "all the furniture of ye room, in which I now lye, viz't, the Bed Curtains & Cloathes & everything belonging to it, a chest of Drawers, a Small table and a glass, with the Chaires, I likewise give her two other Elbow-Chairs, covered with ye same sort of stuff, wch is in ye Curtains of ye said Bed." She bequeathed all her estate, "Goods and Chattels wtsoever that is mine, or ought to be mine, unto my son Charles Townley, his Heirs & Assignes, excepting half my plate, wch I give to my son Effingham towards ye paymt of debts, & I charge & comand my son Effingham to be just to his brother Charles by granting him forthwith after my death a confirmation under his hand & seal for that land wch he knows his Father designed him; I do hereby constitute, authorize, and appoint my dear son Charles to be sole Executor of this my last will & Testament," etc. Witnesses were Edward Vaughan,\* Deborah Lawrence, and Margaret Willocks. Elizabeth had evidently provided during her lifetime for her Lawrence children, for only her three Townley children are mentioned in her will. The wording of the will would seem to indicate that Effingham Townley was the elder son, and late research apparently supports this idea. If it is correct, the order of Col. Townley's children, as given below, is wrong.

In M. D. W. Thurston's "Jersey Genealogy" column in the Newark Evening News, in 1903 (complete files of which are to be found in the N. Y. C. Public Library and in the N. J. Historical Soc.), there was published a series of articles on the American branch of the Townley family, signed by "Essex" [Chas. C. Gardner], which are so extensive and com-

\*NOTE. The Rev. Edward Vaughan was pastor of St. John's Church 1709-1740.

plete, that they, together with Littell's "Geneal. of the First Settlers of the Passaic Valley" make it unnecessary to go further into the genealogy of the Elizabethtown Townleys, except to give a resume of our own particular line, and to add a few records of the Edward<sup>4</sup> Townley family which came into the possession of my father some seventy-five years ago. (y, z, aa)

---

Before we come to this, however, let us mention that we also have in our possession about seventy foolscap pages about the Townley family, copied in longhand in 1885 by Charles Effingham Townley, then of 53 Vine St., Cincinnati, Ohio, from documents in the possession of his mother, Jane A. Townley, who was the widow of Edward<sup>5</sup> Townley, Jr. (1803-1882). Most of the information contained therein is duplicated either in the large Townley chart mentioned above or in Littell's "Genealogies", but it enlarges somewhat on the condensed data of the chart, and also includes copies of a few letters exchanged in the 1760's between Sir Charles Townley, Clarenceux, King of Arms (who was a grand-nephew of Col. Richard Townley and resided on old Fish St., London) and Richard<sup>3</sup> Townley of Elizabethtown, a grandson of Col. Richard. Following are a few excerpts from these letters:

(From Sir Charles, May 26, 1766) "Sir, I received the favour of your obliging letter of the 2d of May 1765, for which I return you many thanks, and think myself greatly beholden to you. I have wrote to your nephew Mr. William Townley and in his letter have enclosed a list of such queries as I very much want answering soon. . . . I acquainted him that I had sent for the use of the whole family directed for him a seal box containing the Arms and Crest of Townley, curiously painted on Wainscot, which comes by the ship New York, bound for New York, Capt. Effingham Lawrence, Commander, freight paid. The Captain says he is related to you and as he has seen the contents of the said box has promised me to take care of it. I also acquainted your nephew that . . . I would send for the use of the family the whole pedigree of Townley, the head of my own and that of yours. . . ."

(From Sir Charles, July 2, 1767, to Wm. Townley) "Sir, it is now twelve months since I wrote to you and to Mr. Rich. Townley by Capt. Benj. Davis and ten days afterwards sent by Capt. Effingham Lawrence a box directed to you containing as a present the Townley coat-of-arms

curiously painted and illuminated on sound Wainscot, but I never received any answer from either of you. . . . I did receive a letter in November from Mr. John Harriman, but he does not mention one syllable about the box, which makes me conclude it to be lost. . . ." (a few days after writing this letter, he received one from Richard Townley, saying that they had received the box.)

(From Sir Charles, July 17, 1767) "I was knighted by my royal master King George III on his coronation day, as his Majesty sat at dinner in Westminster Hall, I having been in the Herald's office upwards of thirty-two years, viz., fifteen years York Herald and seventeen years King of Arms. . . . I have only one brother, born on great Tower Hill, London, in 1714 . . . his name is the Rev. James Townley, M. A., Rector of St. Bennet [?] Grace Church, London, Lecturer of St. Dunstan in the East in the said City, Head Master of Merchant Taylors School, . . . and Chaplain to the present Earl of Aberdeen. . . . My great-grandfather, Nicholas Townley, Esq., was by inheritance seated at a Capitol Mansion called Littleton, 12 miles from London, with an estate there of between two and three thousand pounds per annum; and married in or about 1630 a Lady of very ancient family with whom he had down £20,000, a very large fortune in those days, but that old rascal spent every shilling and left eight sons and six daughters, men and women grown, quite destitute to shift for themselves, whereof my grandfather Charles was the seventh son and Col. Richard the eighth son. Out of the eight sons of the old villan Nicholas there are no male descendants left except those of his sons Charles and Richard."

(From Richard Townley, April 4, 1768) After answering many queries about the American branch he says: "The chief of our family are buried in St. John's Church under our family pew, which would not admit of any monumental inscription. I suppose as my Grandfather Col. Rich. Townley, Esq's., family arms are in the aforesaid church that was thought sufficient."

The heraldic description of the ancient Townley arms is: Argent a fesse sable in chief three mullets of the second.

The writer of our 1885 manuscript states that they have the Townley coat of arms (but we do not believe that it was the original one, "curiously painted on Wainscott", sent over by Sir Charles) and a photograph of Townley Hall in Burnley, England; also knee buckles and the spurs "that were worn by our forefathers in the Revolutionary War." (A dozen or so Townleys fought in the Revolution.)

Another interesting little item in the manuscript is this—that Charles Townley, b. 1737 (a contemporary of Sir Charles) “was distinguished by his exquisite taste in the fine arts, and formed the celebrated collections known as the Townley Marbles now in the British Museum.”

At the end of the 1885 manuscript is a list of the descendants of Elizabeth Badgley, whose first husband was A. R. Godwin, and her second Justin Du Prat. This was doubtless obtained first hand from Mrs. Du Prat and her daughter, Mrs. Marks, who were then alive and were among those descendants who were trying to establish their claim to the Townley Estate in England. This list will be included later in its proper place among the descendants of Cornelius and Elsey (Townley) Badgley. Unfortunately it gives no dates nor places of residence.

Let us now return to Col. Richard Townley, the founder of the American Townley branch.

COL. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> TOWNLEY (8th son of Nicholas, Esq., who d. Littleton Place, Midd., Eng., June 3, 1687, aged 75), came to America 1684; m. Dec. 1684 Dame Elizabeth (Smith) (Lawrence) Carteret, dau. of Rich. Smythe, L. I., and widow of Philip Carteret, first governor of N. J. (As her 10th and last child was b. ca. 1690, it is likely she was b. 1640-55) They lived in Elizabethtown, N. J., where he d. April 1711, and she, between Mar. 1711-12 and July 1712. Their children (Townley), (order may not be correct):

1. SARAH<sup>2</sup>, b. 1685, d. after 1731; m. John Shackmaple and moved to New London, Conn.; he d. before 1731.
2. CHARLES<sup>2</sup>, b. ca. 1687, d. Elizabethtown, Sept. 2, 1756, in 70th year of his age; m. 1707-8 Abigail<sup>2</sup> Evetts (dau. James<sup>1</sup>), b. N. Y. city ca. 1693, d. Dec. 31, 1759. Both bur. in St. John's Churchyard. James Evetts was b. in the parish of St. Botolphs, Bishopsgate, London, and came to N. Y. about 1690; was one of the Founders of Trinity Church in N. Y., and one of the original vestrymen (1697-1700). The early vital records of the church were burned in 1776, and there is no legible gravestone remaining bearing his name or that of any of his family. However, through a quit-claim deed signed by two sons, James and Nathaniel, living then in Dublin, Ireland, it is learned that he died, intestate, in 1712-13. Besides his daughters Abigail and

Sarah, who married Charles and Effingham Townley, respectively, James Evetts had an older daughter, Anne, who married 1) Richard Hall of N. Y. and 2) Robert Desmond, also of N. Y., and once High Sheriff of the city. James Evetts, Sr., was "Collector of Revenues" in 1702, and "Searcher and Wayter of her Majesty" in 1703. His home was on Crown Street, and in 1693 a quit-claim deed for this property was recorded to "James Evetts, Gentleman." He is said to have been an army officer of high rank in the earliest French and Indian War, which was between 1689 and 1697.

The children of Charles and Abigail Townley were:

- 1) EFFINGHAM, b. ca. 1710, d. ca. 1789; m. 1735, Rebecca Crane. They had 13 children of whom Richard, the eldest (1736-1801), m. 1) Rachel Carpenter 2) Rhoda Clark (ca. 1740-1823); and Jane, the youngest, m. Daniel Osborn. See Hill for Effingham's descendants.
  - 2) SARAH; m. John Herriman (or Harriman). Their only dau. m. Moses Hetfield.
  - 3) MARY, m. Stephen Burrows. Their only dau. m. Anthony Morss (or Morse).
  - 4) ANNE, m. Joseph Tooker. Had sons Chas., Joseph, Abner, and John.
  - 5) ELIZABETH, m. Aug. 27, 1760, Caleb Crane. Their son Nathaniel m. Sally Miller (dau. Moses) and their dau. Abby, m. Amos Clark.
3. EFFINGHAM<sup>2</sup>, b. ca. 1690; m. SARAH EVETTS (sister of Abigail, above, and dau. of James). He had come into possession of much real estate in Elizabethtown, most of which had formerly belonged to his mother's second husband, Gov. Carteret. Children of Effingham and Sarah Townley:
- 1) Richard<sup>3</sup>, b. July 18, 1709, d. May 1, 1714.
  - 2) JAMES, b. Elizabethtown, ca. 1710-15, d. by 1765; m. Mary Garthwait, probably dau. William and Ann (Lalour) (dau. Maximilian?) of Elizabethtown. William Garthwait, b. in England 1677, came to Elizabethtown between 1695 and 1703. He d. 1738, leaving at least two sons, Henry and James. (w, p. 258) In St. John's Churchyard we found Garthwait gravestones with these inscriptions:  
 Alis, daughter of William Gathwight, died 1710, in her 2nd year.  
 James, son of William and Cordilia Garthwait, died Feb. 12, 1717-18.

Francis Townley = Catharine Foster

son Edmund, son Nich. | dau. Sir Thomas

Nicholas Townley = Joanna White  
of Littleton Place  
d. 1687, ag. 75  
dau. William of Northian

Francis Townley = Anne Elborough

Nicholas = Jane Gildredge  
of Eastbourne, Sussex  
dau. Nich. of Sussex

Francis = Jimima Haughton

William, d. unkm.  
Edmund " " " " " "  
Thomas, line extinct  
John, d. unkm.  
Robert " "

Richard = Elizabeth Carteret

See below

Joanna, d. unkm.  
Catherine " " " "  
Anne " " " "  
Catherine } d. infants  
Mary }  
Elizabeth }  
Anne }  
Honour }

Mary = Henry Fillingham

Col. Richard Townley = Dame Elizabeth (Smythe) Lawrence Cartaret

m. Dec. 1689  
d. Elizabethtown, N.J.  
Apr. 1711

dau. Rich. Smythe, patentee of Smithtown, L.I., and his wife, Sarah Folger;  
widow of Philip Cartaret, 1st Gov. of N.J.  
d. Elizabethtown betw. Mar. 1711/2 and July 1712

Sarah = John Shackmaple  
b. 1685

Charles = Abigail Evetts  
b. ca. 1687 d. 1756  
b. ca. 1693 d. 1759  
dau. James of N.Y.

Effingham = Sarah Evetts  
b. ca. 1690  
dau. James of N.Y.

Richard  
b. 1709  
d. 1714

James = Mary Garthwaite  
b. 1710-15  
d. by 1765  
prob. dau. Wm. and Ann (Labour)

Richard = Catherine Anderson  
b. 1720  
m. 1748  
of N.Y.

Effingham = Jimima Earl  
b. 1729  
d. ca. 1818  
m. ca. 1750  
prob. dau. Henry and Phebe

James  
d. unkm.

Elsey = Cornelius Badgley  
b. ca. 1733  
d. 1809  
b. ca. 1728  
d. 1794

Elizabeth  
m. Henry Garthwaite, Jr.

William  
m. Rhoda Price

Edward = 1) Mary Burrows  
b. 1739  
d. 1823  
2) Abigail Price

Sarah  
m. Wm. Higgins

Matthias = 1) Nancy Searing  
bp. 1750/1  
d. 1831  
2) Joanna Smith

Marjorie  
William

Mary  
Abner

Rachel  
Sarah

Jane  
Edward  
William

Matthias = Rachel Abbott  
bp. 1771  
d. 1851  
bp. 1774

Andrew  
James

Jacob  
Isaac

Mary  
Joseph

Alice  
James Edward

Jane Ann = Charles Clark  
b. 1804  
d. 1851  
m. 1831  
b. 1802  
d. 1872

William Edwin  
Henry Mortimer

Townley-Badgley-Clark

Lydia Garthwait, wife of William, died January 1729.

Mary, daughter of Henry Gathwight, died 1736, aged 3 years.

William Garthwait, died Dec. 11, 1738 in 61st (?) year of his age.

Prudence Garthwait, wife of William, died 1802.

There are also some Garthwait graves in the Presbyterian Churchyard.

The children of James and Mary Townley were:

- (1) JAMES, d. unm. Buried in Jamaica.
- (2) ELSEY<sup>4</sup>, b. ca. 1733, d. July 21, 1809; m. CORNELIUS BADGLEY, of Elizabethtown, b. ca. 1728, d. June 10, 1794. *For their descendants, see under "Badgley", below.* (This is our line.)
- (3) ELIZABETH, b. 173-; m. Feb. 6, 1760 Henry Garthwaite, Jr. Had at least son John. (Henry Garthwait, Sr., b. 1703, son of Wm., m. Rebecca Crane, dau. of Jeremiah [dt]).
- (4) WILLIAM, b. 173-; d. May 21, 1806; m. Rhoda Price, who d. Oct. 26, 1823, aged 58. (y, No. 725). Besides their chil. listed by Thurston, they also had Mary b. 1767, and Edward, b. 1774.
- (5) EDWARD, b. Nov. 29, 1739, d. Mar. 3, 1823; m. 1) June 5, 1769, Mary Burrows (dau. of Stephen), b. 1745-6, d. Oct. 25, 1794, m. 2) Nov. 19, 1797, Abigail Price, his own grand-niece, who was b. Feb. 11, 1779, d. Sept. 26, 1823. Abigail had a brother Elias Price, probably the same Elias who m. Mary Badgley, dau. of Matthias<sup>4</sup>. See Badgley section. (Some Elias Price m. at New Providence, N. J., 1783, "Ether [*sic*], granddaughter of old Mr. Carlysle, Staten Island.") (ab, Jan. 1944, p. 17; y, No. 729)

The mother of Abigail and Elias Price was Rachel (Hatfield) Price. There were 11 other children in the family, including Mary and James, b. 1780, Sarah, Phebe, Maria, and Caleb. Abigail was the eldest one. (ec, pp. 339, 341, 343) For descendants of Edward and Abigail (Price) Townley, see records below of Edward<sup>4</sup> Townley, of Cincinnati.

- (6) SARAH (SALLY), b. 1740-1, d. Apr. 6, 1806; m. Aug. 4, 1774 William Higgins of Elizabethtown.
- (7) MATTHIAS<sup>4</sup>, bp. Feb. 10, 1750-1, d. Dec. 23, 1831; m. 1) Nancy Searing; m. 2) Joanna Smith. (y, No. 729) In

1765 Matthias Townley, son of James, dec'd., chose Jeremiah Garthwait as his guardian. Wm. Garthwait was fellow bondsman. Both were of Elizabethtown. (In 1759 Benj. Price of Elizabethtown named in his will his dau. Prudy Garthwaite, wife of Wm.) (dt)

- 3) RICHARD<sup>3</sup>, b. Elizabethtown, Dec. 18, 1720; m. in Trinity Church, N. Y., Apr. 19, 1748, Catherine Anderson of N. Y. (Mr. Wm. E. Townley, of 431 Jersey Ave., Elizabeth, N. J., has complete records of this family.) Their chil.:
  - (1) WILLIAM, b. Jan. 21, 1748, d. May 2, 1749.
  - (2) WILLIAM, b. May 15, 1750.
  - (3) REBECCA, b. and d. 1751.
  - (4) WALTER, b. June 28, 1752.
  - (5) REBECCA, b. Aug. 11, 1754, m. Benj. Hays.
  - (6) SARAH, b. Jan. 10, 1757, d. unm. Mar. 29, 1797.
  - (7) EFFINGHAM, b. Aug. 1, 1759, d. Oct. 26, 1823; m. Rhoda ——. (y, No. 729)
- 4) EFFINGHAM<sup>3</sup>, JR., b. Dec. 11, 1729, d. ca. 1818; m. ca. 1750 Jemima Earl, prob. dau. Henry and Phebe. He and several of his sons served in Revolution, as did many others of the Townley family. (a;y, Nos. 715, 733, 742, 747, 752, 764, 768).

(RECORDS OBTAINED FROM EDWARD<sup>5</sup> TOWNLEY OF CINCINNATI)

I, 3, 2), (5), i. MARY<sup>5</sup> TOWNLEY, b. Feb. 27, 1798, dau. Edward<sup>4</sup>, b. 1739 (*James<sup>3</sup>, Effingham<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>*) and second wife, Abigail (Price); m. Mar. 31, 1817 Elias C. Thompson. Their children (Thompson):

- i) SARAH J., b. June 1820; m. Apr. 26, 1842 Isaac S. Hand, as his first wife. Lived in Brooklyn.
- ii) EDWARD, b. Jan. 21, 1822; m. June 6, 1849 Sophia M. Mills.
- iii) ABIGAIL PRICE, b. Feb. 15, 1824; m. Mar. 18, 1846 Isaac Hand, as his second wife.
- iv) HENRIETTA A., b. Dec. 22, 1825; m. May 21, 1844, Paul Stout.

Note the Townley-Price marriage. This is one of many marriages between the Townleys, Prices, and Badgleys. What is called "probably the oldest land-mark in Elizabethtown" is a stone marking the boundary of the lands of Richard Townley and Benjamin Price. The initials "R. T."



and "B. P." are cut on opposite sides, and the date "1694" is plainly chiseled on the top. (bb, p. 37) The Townleys and Prices were neighbors and friends from the earliest days of Elizabethtown, and even long before that Elizabeth (Smith) Townley's family had known the Prices on Long Island, for it is known that Benjamin Price, Sr., was living at Southampton in 1640, and it is believed that he had come over with Lion Gardiner. Recall that Richard Smythe, Elizabeth's father, was at Southampton at least by 1643, and probably earlier, and was also closely associated with Gardiner. In 1649 Benjamin Price and several of his neighbors from Southampton settled East Hampton. His home was on the east side of the main street, near Gardiner's, and adjoining the parsonage lot, "in the hart of the Towne." (By the way, all those interested in early East Hampton families will be glad to know of a brand new "History of East Hampton," by Jeannette Edwards Rattray. It contains genealogies of 47 early families, also many illustrations.) (er)

Benjamin Price was a leader in encouraging the emigration to Elizabethtown of many from the east end of Long Island, and he was one of the original sixty-five Associates in 1664. In this list of Associates we find many familiar names, e.g., Mathias Heathfield, Joakim Andris, Christopher and Capt. Thomas Young, David, Jonathan and two John Ogdens, Jerremy, Joseph and Stephen Osbourne, Ben. Concklin, John Woodrofe (Woodruff), Samuel Marsh, William Meacker (Meeker), Joseph Phrasie (Frazee), and Nathaniel Bunnell. All of these families later intermarried with our Townleys, Hatfields, or Badgleys. (w, pp. 57, 90, 91, 160, 284, 306, etc.) Anyone who is interested in early Elizabethtown families, a large number of whom had come from eastern Long Island, is recommended to consult Dr. Edwin F. Hatfield's excellent and well-indexed "History of Elizabeth, N. J." (w)

I, 3, 2), (5), ii. EDWARD<sup>5</sup> TOWNLEY, JR., b. Oct. 23, 1803, eldest son (to survive) of Edward and Abigail (Price), d. Cincinnati, July 17, 1882; m. June 4, 1829, Jane Ackerman of New York. She survived her husband. Their children (Townley):

- i) JOHN A.<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1831; m. Carrie Calvert. Had one son, Calvert.
- ii) EDWARD EARL, b. June 24, 1838; m. 1) Catherine A. Lockwood, and had one son, Lewis<sup>7</sup>. (The name "Lockwood" also appears in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and in Upper Canadian Clark records.) Edward m. 2) Frederika Burkholtz (or Bucholz) and had by her one son, Frederick.

- iii) CHARLES ALONZO<sup>6</sup>, b. July 17, 1841.
- iv) EUGENE G., b. Jan. 24, 1844 (or 1843).
- v) CHARLES EFFINGHAM, b. Feb. 3, 1847.
- vi) CATHERINE A., b. Aug. 2, 1849.

If the last four children above were alive when their father gave the above record to my father sometime about 1875, they probably were unmarried at the time, or their marriages would have been mentioned.

I, 3, 2), (5), iii. GEORGE WASHINGTON<sup>5</sup> TOWNLEY, 5th child of Edward<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Price), but the 3d to survive, was b. Mar. 5, 1808; m. Nov. 18, 1834 Phoebe (Van Hice or) Vanhise. Their children (Townley):

- i) WILLIAM EDWARD<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 18, 1837; m. Ella Hubbel (or Hubel). Had three daughters—Mary, Emma, and Luella.
- ii) GEORGE E., b. Apr. 16, 1841; m. Alice McDonald. Had four children, including Morris and Fred.
- iv) CHARLES HENRY, b. 1847; m. Alice Collard. No chil.
- v) LUELLEA, b. July 4, 1855; m. Alfred Delong (or Delang). No chil.

Note: Remember that this record only goes to 1875 or so. There may have been children born to the above couples after that time; also to the children of Major James Townley, below.

I, 3, 2) (5), vii. Major JAMES<sup>5</sup> TOWNLEY, son of Edward<sup>4</sup> and Abigail (Price), was b. Jan. 21, 1810; m. Harriet Allen. Lived Cincinnati, Ohio. Both died before 1885. Their chil. (Townley):

- i) MARY<sup>6</sup>; m. Isaac Fry. Had two children, Grace<sup>7</sup> and Allen F.
- ii) EDWARD ALLEN; m. Jane King. Had two children, Bessie and Howard.
- iii) SARAH JANE; m. Si Hubbel. Had two children, Harry and Edward.
- iv) JAMES P.; m. Martha Meyers. Had one child, John.
- v) Anna.
- vi) HENRY; m. ——. Had three daughters.

[Hatfield also gives a son WILLIAM<sup>5</sup>, b. May 24, 1812. (ec, 2, p. 339)]

MARGARET FRANCES TOWNLEY, who married in London, 1714, Richard Chase of St. Andrews, Holbourn, and emigrated to Maryland, was a granddaughter of Francis Townley, Esq. (1664-1735), who was an

own cousin of Col. Richard Townley of Elizabethtown. She is usually known as "Lady Mary Townley." See Hill's "Lawrence-Chase-Townley Estate", in which also is a copy of the oil painting of her done about 1713 by Sir Godfrey Kneller, and a picture of some of her silverware engraved with the Townley coat-of-arms.

Mrs. Frances Townley and Mrs. Judith Townley were both mentioned in the will, 1709, of Philip Lynes of Charles Co., Md.; and in 1729 Benjamin Peck of Talbot Co., Md., mentioned his brother-in-law, George Townley, in his will. (Md. Cal. of Wills, III, 147; VI, 108)

Col. Richard Townley also had a grand niece who was the wife of James Glen of Linlithgow, North Britain, Esq., Capt. Gen. and Governor of South Carolina, 1738-1756 (though he did not arrive in this country until 1743.) She was Elizabeth, the daughter of William and Jane (Townley) Wilson, and the granddaughter of Nicholas Townley, the eldest brother of Col. Richard. She left no descendants.

## HATFIELD - MELYN

At least five years before Philip Carteret came over to be governor of New Jersey, Matthias Heathfield (Hitfield, Hatfield, etc.) had come to New Haven, Conn. He took the oath of fidelity there May 1, 1660. He was probably a son of Thomas Hatfield of Leyden, who was originally from Yorkshire England, and is said to have been a man of considerable means. After the English took New Netherlands from the Dutch in 1664, and Gov. Nicolls was encouraging settlers to come to New Jersey, Matthias Heathfield was one of the earliest persons to settle at the place which soon became Elizabethtown. Along with Joseph, Jerremy, and Stephen Osborne, Benjamin Price, John Ogden and his sons, Jacob Melyn, Christopher and Thomas Young, Sam. Marsh, John Winans, and about sixty others, he took the oath of allegiance to Charles II in 1665, before Gov. Carteret's arrival, and became one of the founders of Elizabethtown. (w, cc)

His stone house, the oldest one standing in Elizabeth until very recent years when it was burned, was built in 1666 or 1667, and always remained in the possession of the Hatfield family. The arrangement of the interior, which was in Dutch style, had not been changed though the house had

been remodeled somewhat in modern times. "The early councils between the whites and Indians are said to have been held here. The variations in floor levels, the old-fashioned staircase, the china closet decorated with a rising sun, and other curious features are worthy of note," to quote the Sesqui-Centennial book about Elizabethtown. (bb, p. 31; w)

Besides his home lot, which was at Pearl and Hatfield St., near the Elizabeth River, Matthias owned several other pieces of property. John Winans, Samuel Marsh, Sr., Joakim Andris, Thomas Moore, and Dennis White were adjoining neighbors of his. It was he who gave a piece of land to the Independent Church (later known as the First Presbyterian), for a church building and burial ground. This was the first church organized in New Jersey using the English language, and it was their first rude wooden structure in which New Jersey's first General Assembly met in May 1668. The Supreme and County Courts also held their sessions here. (w; bb)

It is said that rooms in the second structure of the Presbyterian Church (which was built in 1724 and stood until it was burned by the British in 1780) were sometimes used as classrooms by the infant College of New Jersey,\* which later became known as Princeton University. Jonathan Dickinson (1688-1747), who was an original incorporator and the first president of the college, also the pastor of the church, married Joanna Melyn, a niece of Mrs. Matthias Hatfield. Prof. Wertenbaker, in his "Princeton 1746-1896" says that President Dickinson allowed the students to use the library in his own home; that they took their meals in his dining-room and slept in whatever spare rooms he had, or in rooms in neighboring houses. Unfortunately Mr. Dickinson lived but four months and a half after the organization of the college. A year later it was re-organized in Newark. (w)

The wife of Matthias Hatfield was Mariken (Maria) Melyn Paradijs, young widow of Claes Allertson Paradijs, and the daughter of Cornelis Melyn, Patroon of Staten Island, and his wife, Janneken (Adriaens). Janneken had come from Myert, in the Province of N. Brabant, Netherlands, near the Belgian line, but the Melyn family was of Antwerp. They lived in the Rue du Sac, Antwerp, in or near the Bourg or castle, which was a fortified enclosure on the east bank of the River Scheldt, built before the middle of the sixth century. (dd)

Cornelis, who was baptized in the church of St. Walburga, Antwerp, on Sept. 17, 1600, was the son of Andries Melyn, by his second wife, Maria Ghuedinx-Botens. Andries, whose father was named Lambert,

\*NOTE. Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr were among the first students.

was married first to Jeanne van Westvoort, in 1576, and had eleven children by her. In 1597 he married Maria and had four more children. Little Cornelis (or Corneille) was just six years old when both his parents died, and he had to go to live with his half-brother, Abraham. When he was only thirteen, he was apprenticed to a tailor. At the end of his apprenticeship, he received twenty florins as a year's wage. Not being satisfied to settle down to such a life, he decided when he was eighteen to seek his fortune in foreign lands. We shall not try to tell here much about his fabulous life, for anyone who is interested can find a great deal in print about it. In fact, a "partial bibliography" (N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Rec., Vol. 68) alone occupies five pages of fine print. In the volume just referred to, there is also a chart of Cornelis Melyn's numerous voyages to New Netherlands. (dd-mm, incl.) (Some of his descendants may not know that Cornelis Melyn is an accepted ancestor for joining the Huguenot Society, the Soc. of Daughters of Holland Dames, and a number of others.)

He was married in 1627, at Amsterdam, to Janneken Adriaens, but his wife stayed at home in Holland, rearing a large family, while Cornelis went and came on his adventures. The first eight of their eleven children, including Mariken (Maria) (who was born in 1637) were baptized at Nieuve Kerk, Amsterdam. Janneken and the children did not come to America until 1641 (they sailed May 17, and were on the ocean for three months). This was after Cornelis had been granted the Patroonship of Staten Island. When he set out to colonize the island, he was captured by a Dunkirk frigate, and lost everything. He obtained a renewal of his Patroonship, and started over again. He and his party did everything possible to establish a good colony, but met with the greatest difficulties, on account of the continual ravages of the Indians. In the Indian War in 1643, the redskins first laid waste Long Island and part of Manhattan Island, and then Staten Island, but the Melyns had escaped from Staten Island to Manhattan in time to save their lives. On November third of that year, the citizens wrote to the States General: "Almost every place is abandoned. We, wretched people, must skulk with wives and little ones that still survive, in poverty together, in and around the fort at the Mannhattans where we are not safe, even for an hour." No wonder that Cornelis Melyn moved his family to "The City" the following year. He bought three pieces of property, near the present Broad and Pearl Streets, and they lived there for several years. It was at the Dutch Reformed Church in New York that their three youngest children were baptized.

In 1651, Gov. Stuyvesant caused Melyn to be arrested on some trumped-up charges, and confiscated a large part of his property. The Melyns moved back to Staten Island, and when Mariken was eighteen, she was married to Claes Allertson Paradijs. This was in 1655. After about three months, her husband was murdered in the Indian Massacre on Staten Island, as were also one of her brothers, two cousins, and a number of other white settlers. This uprising of the Indians came at a time when Cornelis Melyn had been thrown into prison by Stuyvesant, and was being kept in a dark hole, incommunicado, not even being allowed a hearing. After having been thus imprisoned for about a month, he was finally released on account of the pleading of his wife and children, and he hurried to Staten Island to try to protect his family and colony. However, it was too late, and the number of attacking savages was too large. After seeing his son and the others murdered, and their homes burned, he and his family and those still left alive were taken into captivity by the Indians, where they remained for thirty-one days. Melyn finally managed to raise 1500 guilders to ransom himself and family, and none too soon, either, for the Indians had already lighted the fire in which they were preparing to burn alive the hapless settlers. Such was the humdrum life of our ancestors.

At this point, in order to escape from the ever-present Indian danger and the never-ending political persecution by Stuyvesant, Cornelis Melyn decided to move to New Haven, thus putting himself and family under the protection of the English. He died there some ten or so years later, and his wife Janneken died in 1674. Neither he nor his heirs were ever able to recover Staten Island, though the latter tried until 1699 to do so.

On Aug. 26, 1664 their daughter Mariken married Matthias Hatfield, and at the same time her sister Susanne married John Winans. The double wedding ceremony was performed in New Haven, by Mr. William Jones. Within a few months (possibly right after the wedding) they moved to the frontier which became Elizabethtown, bought property adjoining each other and both men became original associates of the town. Here they spent the rest of their lives. Matthias Hatfield's will was dated April 19, 1684 and proved there Dec. 13, 1687. Mariken was living in 1694, but she probably died before 1699.

Matthias Hatfield and his wife Mariken (Melyn) Paradijs had six children (she had also had a posthumous son by her first husband). They were Cornelius<sup>2</sup> (our ancestor), Abraham (who m. Margaret Winans), Rachel, Elizabeth, Mary, and Isaac. All the children were baptized in

the New York Dutch Reformed Church, as their mother had been, and as was the practice of other Elizabethtown residents of Dutch origin. The daughter Elizabeth<sup>2</sup>, who was born about 1675, married Maximilian Lalour, a French silversmith (probably a Huguenot refugee) of Elizabethtown. It was probably his daughter (or sister?) Ann who married William Garthwait by 1702, and they who became the grandparents of our Elsie (Townley) Badgley. (See below) Isaac<sup>2</sup> Hatfield spent his last years in Elizabeth City Co., Va. (w; ee; y, No. 715)

Cornelius<sup>2</sup> Hatfield was born 1666, baptized 1669, died between May 17, 1718 and Aug. 14, 1718; he married Sarah (—), who survived him. In his will, Cornelius, who called himself a "yeoman", mentioned his wife, Sarah, his only son Cornelius, one married daughter, and five unmarried ones. Among the items included in the inventory of his Estate was a "great English Bible." (ee) Cornelius Hatfield and Sarah had the following children (order may not be quite correct):

1. ANNA<sup>3</sup>, b. ca. 1699; m. before May 17, 1718 Jeremiah (or Joseph) Ludlum.
2. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. ca. 1701, d. 1764; m. ca. Feb. 1724 John Peter Salnave, who was b. ca. 1701, d. Aug. 12, 1743.
3. MARY<sup>3</sup> (some records say it was she who m. Geo. Badgley)
4. RACHEL<sup>3</sup>; m. ca. 1717 GEORGE<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY, SR., who d. Sept. 1759. Mrs. Badgley d. Aug. 9, 1793.
5. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. ca. 1704; m. Aaron Miller.
6. CORNELIUS<sup>3</sup>, JR., b. ca. 1710, d. Mar. 20, 1795 in his 86th year. He m. 1) Abigail, dau. Benj. Price; she d. Apr. 27, 1781; he perhaps m. 2) Elizabeth or Lydia (—). Sarah Price, sister of Abigail, m. Isaac<sup>4</sup> Hatfield.
7. JOANNA<sup>3</sup>, b. Nov. 13, 1714, d. Apr. 12, 1723.

Those who wish further and extensive records of the descendants of Matthias Hatfield will no doubt be glad to learn that we have recently discovered in the N. Y. Historical Society Library in N. Y. city a long-hand manuscript history of the "Hatfield Family", by the Rev. Edwin Francis Hatfield. It was, we believe, given by him to the Society before his death. It is now bound into two large volumes. In the same library there is another valuable "Genealogical History of Elizabeth", in manuscript form, also by Dr. Edwin F. Hatfield, which he presented to the Society before his death. Unfortunately it was in the bindery on the one time when we were there since we accidentally found out about its existence.

## BADGLEY

(FIRST FEW GENERATIONS)

With the marriage of Rachel Hatfield to George Badgley, our line now becomes Badgley.

It was probably in the latter part of the 1600's that George's parents, Anthony and Elizabeth Badgley, settled at Flushing, Long Island, but as all the old records of the place were destroyed, it is impossible to set the exact date or to say from whence they originally came. We do know that a Badgley, presumably Anthony, was living in "Breucklyn" (Brooklyn) in 1687, when he took the oath of allegiance there. (rr) We do not know whether Anthony and Elizabeth were married in this country or abroad, nor whether Anthony was descended from one or none of the following: Tho. Baggelay, 24, who sailed from England on the "Amitie" in October 1635, bound for St. Christophers in the West Indies; Jo Baggley, 14, who sailed to Virginia in 1634 on the "Bonaventure"; Philip Bagley, 19, who came to Virginia in July 1635 on the "Paule"; Judith Bagley, 58, who sailed in September 1635 on the "Dorst.", "bound for ye Bermodos." (dj, pp. 135, 37, 104, 133)

In 1698 the Anthony Badgleys were living at Flushing, the family then consisting of Anthony, Elizabeth, and three children (Anthony, Jr., George, and Phebe). They also had one negro. In 1700 they are known to have had a plantation at Flushing. They are listed in the town census in the "Dutch" section, so perhaps Elizabeth Badgley was Dutch. (y)

In 1707 Anthony Badgley and a number of other men, among whom were Richard Townley, William Nickoll, Nathaniel Bonnell, Ebenezer Wilson, William Urquhart, Lancaster Symes, and Conningsby Norbury, purchased from the Indians for £200 in cash and goods, a large tract of land, about 170,000 acres, lying some thirty or forty miles northwest of Elizabethtown. The Badgley share was one-fourteenth, the Townley, one-twenty-eighth. In 1751 this land had still not been laid out and divided among its owners.

In 1711 Anthony Badgley's tax was twenty-three pounds of bacon, six bushels of wheat, and one bushel of Indian corn. The last mention of his name which has been found was in 1715, when he was listed as a sergeant in Capt. Jonathan Wright's Company of Militia.

In 1906 there was published in M. D. W. Thurston's "Jersey Genealogy" department of the Newark Evening News, a series of articles on the Badgley family, similar to that already mentioned on the Townleys,



and Littell's "Geneal. of First Settlers of the Passaic Valley" has many pages about the Badgleys. Mr. Russell B. Hedges of Madison, N. J., has done much original research on the Badgley family, as have also Mr. Murray D. Badgley of Boise, Idaho, (who has been most cooperative) and Mr. John G. Wood of Verona, N. J.; and Miss Eleanore Sheley of Kansas City is including some Badgley material in a book about to be published. Mr. Hedges has kindly given us permission to use his material, for which we are very grateful, as well as to Mr. Badgley and Mr. Wood for their help. Mr. Hedges said his Badgley manuscript was to be deposited at the Institute of American Genealogy in Chicago, and Mr. Wood's is at the N. J. Genealogical Society, besides the earlier printed material mentioned above, so our main emphasis will be on our own particular line, which has not been already covered.

That part of the following which concerns our own Badgley and allied lines is mostly taken from our old family records or obtained from present-day descendants.

---

The children of Anthony and Elizabeth (—) Badgley, of Flushing, L. I., were:

1. ANTHONY<sup>2</sup>, b. ca. 1695, d. 1732.
2. GEORGE, b. Flushing, 1696, d. 1759.
3. PHEBE, b. 1696-8; d. 1776. *YY*
4. SARAH, b. 1698-1700, d. 1785. *o*
5. JAMES, b. ca. 1700-1705, d. 1777. *z*
6. JOHN, b. after 1700, d. 1759. *y*
7. ELIZABETH, b. after 1700. *b*

1. ANTHONY<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY, b. ca. 1695, d. Apr. 3, 1732; m. Nov. 12, 1719, Phebe<sup>4</sup>, b. Flushing, Nov. 12, 1701, d. there Jan. 20, 1731, dau. of Samuel and Sarah (Noble) Haight and gr. granddau. of Simon Hoyt, who came in the ship "Abigail" to Salem, Mass., in 1628. Phebe was a Quaker as were probably Samuel and Anthony. In his will, he left his five children in the care of his "loving cousin Isaac Thorn", (Mrs. Badgley's nephew),

who moved to Dutchess Co., N. Y., taking the children with him. He became a very prominent member of the Nine Partners Soc. of Friends, and the second largest land owner in Dutchess Co. His home was a mile and a half northwest of Salt Point. There are still Thorn descendants of prominence in the district, especially at Millbrook. The children of Anthony<sup>2</sup> and Phebe (Haight) Badgley were:

1. ANTHONY<sup>3</sup>, b. 1722, m. Sarah (—). Both are buried in the Badgley Cemetery on his farm a mile and half northwest of Salt Point, N. Y. This is Mr. Murray D. Badgley's line, through his grandparents, Wm. Edwin and Jemima (Thurston), and he has complete data on this family.
  2. SAMUEL, b. 1722. He was also of Dutchess Co., N. Y. He had a son, Capt. Sam.<sup>4</sup>, b. 1759.
  3. ELIZABETH, b. 172—.
  4. STEPHEN, b. Flushing 172—, d. 1800; m. ——. Was of Columbia Co., N. Y. His children (Badgley):
    1. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>.      2. HANNAH.      3. SARAH.
    4. PHEBE, m. Dec. 26, 1776 Wilbour Earll.      5. ANN.
    6. ABIGAIL.
    7. JOHN, b. ca. 1756, d. ca. 1844; m. Dutchess Co., N. Y., Apr: 17, 1785 Polly Dodge; lived Coeyman's Hollow, N. Y.
    8. ANTHONY, b. June 29, 1768; m. 1) —; m. 2) Mary Gould, b. Feb. 13, 1781; moved to Sidney Twp., Upper Canada. Probably he whom Caniff mentions in "Settlement of Upper Canada" (p. 479). Had 2 chil. (Stephen<sup>5</sup> and Rosel) by 1st wife, 10 by second.
    9. JOSEPH, of Greenville, Green Co., N. Y.; d. 1813; m. prob. Lydia (—).
    10. STEPHEN, b. Columbia Co., N. Y., ca. 1744, d. 1856; m. Joanna Mott, and had chil. (Badgley):
      1. GEORGE<sup>5</sup>, of Schoharie Co., N. Y., b. Jan. 17, 1808.
      2. STEPHEN.      3. ELIZABETH.      4. CLARA.
      5. MARINDA ANN.
  5. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. 1730.
2. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY, b. Flushing 1696, d. Elizabethtown, Sept. 1759; moved to Elizabethtown, in Essex (now Union) Co., N. J., ca. 1718-20, and married there ca. 1717 Rachel<sup>3</sup> Hatfield (see Hatfield chapter), dau. Cornelius and Sarah. He is said to have drowned, though he was a good

swimmer. His widow died Aug. 1794, and was buried in the First Presbyterian Church yard. Their children (Badgley):

1. GEORGE<sup>3</sup> (*Geo.*<sup>2</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>1</sup>) b. 1726, d. 1794; m. 1) 1750 Charity Noe (*Neau*), b. 1729, d. 1782, dau. John Woodbridge; m. 2) ——. Lived Denville, N. J. The names of the descendants of George and Charity take up many pages, and as they have already been recorded by Mr. Hedges, we shall give here only their children and a few descendants, as follows:
  1. ISAAC<sup>4</sup>, b. Elizabethtown ca. 1750, d. —; m. 1) —, bur. Eliz., July 1776; m. 2) 1777 Joanna, dau. Sam Sweazy, widow Philemon Dickinson. Isaac was probably a Loyalist, as were some of the Sweazys. Philemon, son of Isaac and Joanna, b. 1778, d. 1788, is buried in New Providence, N. J.
  2. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, b. Elizabethtown, 175—, d. 1793; m. Charity Force. Settled at Caldwell, N. J. Had 10 children.
  3. ICHABOD<sup>4</sup>, b. 1758, d. 1803; m. Sarah Hathaway. Lived at Denville, N. J. He was a Revolutionary soldier. After his death, Sarah moved to Monroe, N. Y. She m. 2) — Case. Ichabod and Sarah had seven children, some of whose baptisms are to be found in Morristown, N. J., church records.
  4. CHARITY<sup>4</sup>, b. —; d. —; m. 1781 Peter Hill, Jr.
  5. ANNA<sup>4</sup>, b. 1767, d. 1813; m. Capt. David Hill.
  6. HENRY<sup>4</sup>, b. Denville, 1764, d. 1814; m. Abigail Howell. Had 9 children, of whom Nancy<sup>5</sup> (1791-1868) m. John Ball; Demas (1796-1891) m. Rebecca Kitchell; Hannah (1798-1841) was the first wife and Martha (1800-1881) was the second, of Wm. Strong; Eliza (1806-1881) m. Moses Kraemer.
  7. AARON<sup>4</sup>, b. 1771, d. 1855; m. Joanna Hedges, b. 1772, d. 1854. Moved to N. Y. State, then to Ohio, then to Illinois. Had 10 children, of whom the fifth, George<sup>5</sup> (1800-1855) m. 1) Rebecca Eddy, m. 2) Angeline Adkins (who d. 1883, ag. 68); Anthony<sup>5</sup> (1807-1891) m. 1) 1827 Sally King, m. 2) Mary Ann Maloon King, m. 3) Miranda Hill(s?); Nancy<sup>5</sup>, b. 1754, m. John Brown. Mr. R. B. Hedges has the full particulars of this line.

Of the seven children of Anthony<sup>5</sup>, Mary Louise<sup>6</sup>, the eldest, b. 1827, m. Geo. Winchell, and had six children, viz., Ella<sup>7</sup>, who m. Nathan Aldrich; Elizabeth Orina<sup>7</sup> (b. Gallia Co., Ohio 1829, d. Wagon Wheel Gap, Colo. 1912, bur. Del Norte, Colo.) m. 1) 1847 Elijah Murray, of Roanoke Co., Va., m. 2) John White; John Perry<sup>7</sup> (1831-1914) m. 1853 Sarah Ann Glassburn, and had 8 child., 6 of whom married and had many descendants; Laura Joann<sup>7</sup> m. Moses A.

Smith, and had 7 chil.; Hannah L.<sup>7</sup> m. Abram Armstrong and had J. S., who m. Grace Strawn; Sarah Rebecca<sup>7</sup> (1840-1888) m. John Hughes.

8. Child, b. and d. 1775.

9. NANCY<sup>4</sup>, b. 1754, d. —; m. John Brown; removed to Stony Hill, N. J.

By his second wife, George<sup>3</sup> Badgley had:

10. SUSAN<sup>4</sup>, b. 1786, d. 1855, at Parsippany, N. J.

2. CORNELIUS<sup>3</sup> BADGLEY (*Geo.<sup>2</sup>, Anthony<sup>1</sup>*), b. Elizabethtown, N. J., 1728, d. there 1794; m. ELSEY<sup>4</sup> TOWNLEY, b. Elizabethtown 1732, d. there July 25, 1809, dau. James<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Garthwait) Townley. (See Townley chapter). On account of the larger detail of our data on this, our own line, we shall omit it at this point and include it later. See chapter "Cornelius Badgley and Family."
3. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, b. 173—, d. —; m. 1) May 1, 1763 Benj. Jackson of Hackensack, N. J.; m. 2) John Brown; m. 3) — Lee.
4. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, b. 173—, d. Dec. 2, 1793; m. 1) John Clark who d. 1771; m. 2) Wm. Graham; m. 3) Robert DeForest.
5. MARY<sup>3</sup>, b. 1739, d. 1759; m. James Carmichel, as his 2d wife.
6. RACHEL<sup>3</sup>, b. 1741, d. 1759; m. John Doobs.

3. PHEBE<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY (*Anthony<sup>1</sup>*), b. Flushing, L. I., N. Y., 1696-8, d. June 22, 1776; m. Jamaica, L. I., N. Y., Sept. 15, 1715, Peter Willcocks, Sr., who d. June 1, 1768 (record from Scotch Plains, N. J., Baptist Church). They came to Elizabethtown from Long Island with her brothers, George, James, and John Badgley, in 1736, and settled next to James and John in that part of town which was later called Westfield and now called Mountainside—it was in the valley between the first and second mountains. Peter and Phebe (Badgley) Willcocks had five children: Peter, Jr., William, John, Stephen, and Sarah. (For their descendants see z, p. 481 ff.)

4. SARAH<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY (*Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), b. Flushing, L. I., 1698-1700, d. June 30, 1785; m. Elizabethtown, N. J., ca. 1721, Joseph<sup>3</sup> Doty (*Sam.*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>, Mayflower passenger), b. Piscataway, N. J., Oct. 30, 1696, d. New Providence, N. J., Sept. 10, 1768. (New Providence is about three miles from Elizabeth, and was at first known as a part of that town; then it was called Turkey for some time before it acquired its present name.) They too came to Elizabethtown with the Badgley brothers in 1736, and settled in Stony Hill Valley. He was a trustee of the New Providence Presbyterian Church. Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Sarah (Badgley) Doty had six children—Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Jr., George, John, Anthony, Elizabeth, and Sarah. Of these, George<sup>4</sup> Doty m. Sibbie Howell; George and Sibbie's daughter, Sarah Doty, m. John Clark Jr., son of John of L. I.; their son, Geo. Doty Clark, m. Deborah Osborn, dau. Jona. H. Osborn (hence a niece of Esther [Osborn] Abbott); Sarah and John Clark's dau. Sally m. John Osborn, son of Jona. Howel Osborn and his second wife, Margaret Simpson. John Osborn was a nephew of Esther (Osborn) Abbott. Sally (Clark) Osborn remained in N. J., but her parents and their other children moved to Luzerne Co., Pa. (See z, p. 139 ff., for other descendants.)

5. JAMES<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY (*Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), b. Flushing, L. I., 1700-5, d. July 18, 1777 (Westfield Church record); m. Hannah Kelsey, dau. Joseph, of Rahway, N. J. James settled at the top of the "first mountain", next to his brother John, in what is now Mountainside. James and John had 400 acres along Blue Brook. (See Littell) Chil. of James<sup>2</sup> and Hannah Badgley: James<sup>3</sup>, Jr., Hannah, Elizabeth, Joseph (b. ca. 1730, d. 1785; m. Elizabeth, dau. Benj. and Hannah Scudder), Anthony, Rachel, Sarah, Marcy or Masah, and Robert. Several of them seem to have married Frelands (Vrelandts).

Several of their grandchildren moved to Ohio. Their grandson Noah<sup>4</sup> Badgley, the son of Anthony<sup>3</sup> and Ann (Woodruff) Badgley, was one of the 26 founders of Losantiville (now Cincinnati), Ohio. Noah's sister Jane<sup>4</sup> (b. 1772), whose husband was Barnabas Hole (Howell?), was another who went to Ohio to live. Their brother Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, b. 1759, had two children, Aaron and Nancy, who removed to Canada. Their brother Anthony<sup>4</sup> (bp. 1762) and his wife Abigail Hedges had 9 children, of whom the eldest, Jemima, married Jacob Price; Samuel, the next eldest, b. 1793, m. Betsey Reeve; Phebe m. John R. Clark; and Abigail the youngest, b. 1811, m. Moses Reeve. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, youngest son of Anthony<sup>3</sup>, married Mary Frazee (dau. of Henry and Sarah [Maxwell]) and had 9 child-

ren, of whom Huma<sup>5</sup>, the fourth one, b. 1795, m. Ezekiel Clark and had Maria<sup>6</sup>, Silas, Eliza, Anne, Sarah, William, Charlotte, Samuel, and Charles; Sarah<sup>6</sup>, the next one, m. William Price, son of Rice Price, and gr.-son of Samuel and Phebe (Clark) Price of Warren Co., N. J. Their cousin, Timothy<sup>4</sup>, eldest son of Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Elizabeth (Scudder) Badgley, m. Sarah Osborn, and his sister Rebecca<sup>4</sup> m. a Mr. Marsh. The reason for giving the above marriages is their possible connection with our Clark and allied families.

6. JOHN<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY (*Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), b. Flushing, L. I., after 1700, d. 1759; m. Euphemia Radley, dau. John and Hannah of Elizabethtown, and later of Hanover, Morris Co., N. J. He came to New Jersey with two of his brothers and his three sisters, as mentioned above, and settled next to James. He attended the Presbyterian Church of Turkey. He was probably a lieutenant in Capt. Nath'l. Davis's Militia at Turkey in 1747. His will, dated Sept. 7, 1759, mentioned his wife and twelve children, of whom his three eldest daughters were married, one of them to Abraham Clark, 3d. The children of John<sup>2</sup> and Euphemia (Radley) Badgley were (order uncertain):

1. MOSES<sup>3</sup>.

2. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, b. 174—; d. —; m. 1) 1770 Sarah Clark, dau. David and Sarah; m. 2) 1777 Jenny Scudder. Served in Revolution. Lived nr. Westfield. By Sarah he had John, Phebe, and Sarah; by Jenny he had Joseph, Effie, David, and William.

3. ANTHONY<sup>3</sup>, b. Westfield, Essex Co., N. J., ca. 1720, d. in Va.; m. —. They moved to Hardy Co., Va., in 1768. Their children (Badgley) were:

1. (Rev.) DAVID<sup>4</sup>, b. Westfield, N. J., 1749, d. —; m. Rhoda Ballentine of Va. Later moved to Ill. They had 10 children, of whom the 7th, Job<sup>5</sup>, b. 1788, m. Milcha Wildcamon, and moved to Texas.

2. ANTHONY<sup>4</sup>, b. Westfield, 1760, d. 1837; m. Elizabeth Butler, and moved to Ohio. They had 8 children, of whom the 7th, Delina<sup>5</sup>, m. William Abbott. David<sup>5</sup> was the ancestor (through Aaron<sup>6</sup> and Anthony S.<sup>7</sup> of Belleville, Ill.) of Prof. Herbert H. Badgley, 5271 Summit Ave., San Jose, Calif.

3. Daughter, b. 1763.

4. CHARLOTTE<sup>4</sup>, b. 1765.

5. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, b. 1767.

6. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>, b. 1770.

- |  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| 4. WILLIAM <sup>3</sup> .  |                              |
| 5. SARAH <sup>3</sup> .  | 6. MARY <sup>3</sup> .       |
| 7. PHEBE <sup>3</sup> .  | 8. JANE <sup>3</sup> .       |
| 9. ELIZABETH <sup>3</sup> .  | 10. CATHERINE <sup>3</sup> . |
| 11. HANNAH <sup>3</sup> .  |                              |
| 12. EUPHEMIA <sup>3</sup> , b. 174-, m. Daniel Thompson, son of Timothy. |                              |

7. ELIZABETH<sup>2</sup> BADGLEY (*Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), b. after 1700, m. Uriah Hedges, of Flushing, L. I., probably the son of Joseph. They too went to Elizabethtown in 1736, and settled in what is now New Providence. They were Quakers. About this time a number of Quaker families from Flushing bought land in New Jersey, in Essex and Hunterdon Cos. The name was spelled Hedger for a couple of generations in this part of New Jersey, probably to distinguish them from the non-Quaker part of the family. They were likely descended from the Plymouth Hedges. The children of Uriah and Elizabeth (Badgley) Hedges were Uriah, Jr., Stephen, Joseph, and Gilbert.

### CORNELIUS<sup>3</sup> BADGLEY AND FAMILY

CORNELIUS<sup>3</sup> BADGLEY, son of George<sup>2</sup> and grandson of the immigrant Anthony, was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1728, d. there 1794. He was named for his maternal grandfather, Cornelius<sup>2</sup> Hatfield, Sr. He married Else(y) Townley (1732-1809) (see Townley chapter), the great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Col. Richard Townley, and they lived their whole lives and died in Elizabethtown, as had all the Townleys and Hatfields before them. (According to Dr. Edwin F. Hatfield, the marriage of Cornelius to Else(y) Townley was his second one.) The Townleys were all Episcopalians, the Badgleys and Hatfields Presbyterians, Elsey's great-grandfather Townley having given the land for the church of England in Elizabethtown and Cornelius Badgley's gr.-grandfather, Matthias Hatfield, having given the land for the Presbyterian Church there. This accounts for the fact that at Elsey's death, her funeral service was held in the Episcopal Church, but that she was buried in the Presbyterian Church yard.

We have in our possession a letter written in 1885 to Frank C. Clark, great-grandson of Cornelius and Elsey, from Sarah Marks, their great-granddaughter through another line, in which she explains the above circumstance, and mentions the many ancestors on one side who are buried in one church yard, and the ancestors on the other side in and about the other church. It was the custom in the early days to put some graves under the church floor itself, and she speaks of Col. Townley and his family lying under the chancel and pews of the Episcopal Church. She said her mother had often told her about the old-fashioned pews, of which the family "owned" several.

When Elizabeth celebrated the sesqui-centennial of the Revolution in 1926, the Committee published an interesting little book on "The Revolutionary History of Elizabeth, N. J.," which tells about the old churches and other historic sites, including our Hatfield house. Pictures of both churches and some interesting data are also to be found in "Inscriptions on Tombstones and Monuments in Burying Grounds of First Presbyterian Church and St. John's Church at Elizabeth, N. J., 1664-1892." In the latter book one finds in print the inscription on the stone of Cornelius and Elsey Badgley, which my father copied from the stone itself about 1880:

In Memory of Cornelius Badgley, who departed this life June 10, 1794 in the 66th year of his age, also Elsey, Widow of Cornelius Badgley, who departed this life July 25th, 1809, in the 77th year of her age.

Their days are numbered and their Spirits fled  
They're gone, the husband and the wife are dead.  
Nor weeping friends nor healing art could save  
Their Bodies from the cold and silent grave.

The following little poem was on the gravestone of their son, William Badgley, who died 1825, in his 59th year:

My glass is run, my days are spent,  
My life is gone, it was but lent,  
As I am now, so you must be,  
Oh then prepare to follow me.

On the stone of Col. Richard Townley's son Charles, and the latter's wife is this one:

Remember us laid here in Dust  
The Grave shall rot off all our Rust  
Till ye last Trump shall rend ye Skies  
And Christ shall say, ye Dead arise.



An interesting memento in our possession is a letter written in 1878 to Frank C. Clark by Edward Townley of "Mt. Auburn City," Cincinnati, Ohio. Then an old man, he gives a curious account of the death of Elsey (Townley) Badgley, as viewed from his standpoint at the age of five, which he was when it occurred. Elsey was his aunt on his father's side, but his great-grandmother on his mother's side, owing to the peculiar fact that his mother, Abigail Price, married her own great-uncle, Edward Townley, Sr.

Edward Townley, of Cincinnati, about the same time sent a copy of a letter, already mentioned, written in 1767 to a Townley relative in this country by Charles Townley, Clarenceaux, of London, a grand-nephew of Col. Richard of Elizabethtown. The former was made King of Arms in 1755, and was knighted in Westminster Hall in 1761, on the coronation day of King George III and Queen Charlotte. He sent a picture of this event.

In another letter, Edward Townley wrote: "Uncle William, my father's brother [and Elsey's] —he was the oldest of the family, he did all the correspondence . . . between here and England. He had two parchments written full with the government's seal attached, and Mrs. Marsh, a cousin of mine now [1878] living in Newark 85 years of age, she said when she went to her grandmother's, she would say those papers were relative to our English estate that is coming to us and since her death those parchment skins have never been found." (This was written during the time when many of the descendants were excited over the hope of proving up on the Townley estate in England.)

A "true copy of the original will" of Cornelius Badgley used to be in the possession of Mrs. Elizabeth DuPratt of New Orleans, La., who was his granddaughter, through his son Abner. In 1879 her daughter, Mrs. Sarah E. Marks, made a copy of it and sent it to Sidney R. Badgley, who also gave one to his cousin, Frank C. Clark. The will was made June 21, 1794, and in it Cornelius left to his sons Abner and William "all my house and lands where I now live with all the improvements and appurtenances thereunto" and "all my personal estate of every nature and kind soever to be divided between them, share and share alike", and he ordered them to pay to his other sons—viz., Edward, Matthias, Andrew, James, Jacob, and Isaac—the sum of ten shillings for their legacy, and to his five daughters—viz., Margery, Mary, Rachel, Sarah, and Jane—the sum of forty shillings each. He made "my beloved wife, Elsey, my son Abner Badgley, and my friend Edward Townley executrix and executors", and had as

witnesses J. L. Chorantirochis, Andrew Ogden, and William Woodruff. The will which Mrs. DuPratt had was signed: "A true copy compared by Aaron Ogden and William Chetwood—Dec. 4th, 1795," and the one given Sidney Badgley by Mrs. Marks was signed: "This is a true copy of the original will—Elizabeth DuPratt and Julian B. Karr." (The latter was the husband of Mrs. DuPratt's granddaughter.) The date the will was drawn was several days after that given on his tombstone as the day of Cornelius's death, which must show that the stone was put up later by someone who by that time had forgotten just when he did die.

We have several old letters written to Frank C. Clark by Mrs. Marks, who was at that time the matron in the (Episcopal) Appleton Church Home at Macon, Ga., having lost all the wealth she once enjoyed. In a letter dated Mar. 2, 1885, she has this to say about Cornelius Badgley's will: "I had a long talk with dear mother [Elizabeth DuPratt, then aged 91] respecting the past. She bids me tell you the old will I sent you is the original will. She says that was made according to English laws, the oldest son taking all, [but] the younger son William was entrusted with the care of his mother (grandmother Elsie), hence the equal division between the younger and oldest sons. . . . The Townley who was named was the brother of our grandmother Elsie, Dr. Chetwood the old respected and loved family physician, and Governor Ogden\* an old and valued friend. Mother spoke of each, giving me their history." (Note: The Ogdens lived at Northampton, L. I., before becoming Associates at Elizabethtown.) She continues: "The old homestead was a large stone house and the two families lived there. After my grandmother had raised hers, she wished to give them some advantages. She moved to the City of New York, and the property was sold by Uncle William's sons. Mother thinks my grandmother was never consulted, only securing a certain amount as her share. Mother told me of the going to Canada of the family, spoke of your grandfather [Matthias<sup>4</sup> Badgley], and of her Aunt Mary who I think owned a large hotel in Kingston. There was a good deal of intercourse between the families, and Aunt Mary and Aunt Jane Quigley, for whom my mother's twin sister was named, wanted to take her to Canada with her, but grandma was not willing to part with her child."

In the book of "Inscriptions" previously mentioned, we find that an Abner Badgley died in Elizabethtown in 1797, aged 38, and that his wife,

---

\*Gov. Aaron Ogden mar. Elizabeth Chetwood. They had at least one son, John Robert, b. 1794. (cc, 2, p. 221)

Sarah died in 1863, aged 94 (thus showing her to have been a widow for 66 years). These are undoubtedly the parents of Elizabeth DuPratt. If so, the eldest son to whom Cornelius left half his estate died only three years after his father.

Before we proceed to enumerate the descendants of Cornelius and Elsey (Townley) Badgley, let us pause to see what sort of a town it was in which they were married and reared their family. Professor Kalin, a famous Swedish botanist who visited this country at that period, left this description of Elizabethtown as it looked in 1748: "Elizabethtown is a small town about twenty English miles from New Brunswick. . . . Its houses are mostly scattered, but well-built, and generally of boards, with a roof of shingles and walls covered with the same. There were likewise stone buildings. A little rivulet passes through the town from west to east . . . with full tide they can bring up small yachts. Here are two fine churches, each of which made a much better appearance than any one in Philadelphia. That belonging to the Church of England was built of bricks, had a steeple with bells, and was, like the other houses, covered with shingles. . . . Both in and about the town were many gardens and orchards; and it might truly be said that Elizabethtown was situated in a garden, the ground hereabouts being even and well-cultivated . . . . The people hereabouts are said to be troubled in summer with immense swarms of gnats or mosquitoes, which sting them and their cattle. This was ascribed to the low, swampy meadows. . . ." (cc, p. 18)

The children of Cornelius<sup>3</sup> (*Geo<sup>2</sup>, Anthony<sup>1</sup>*) and Elsey (Townley) Badgley, all of them probably born in Elizabethtown, N. J., were as follows:

1. MARJORIE<sup>4</sup>, bp. Sept. 16, 1753, d. before 1808; m. 1784 Abner Price. (Thomas and Abigail [Ogden] Price had a son Abner. [ec] In 1784 a Stephen Badgley and a Margaret Price were "married at Elizabethtown if I remember Right"—so wrote the Rev. Jona. Elmer of the Presby. Church at New Providence, N. J.
2. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, bp. Aug. 10, 1755, d. in infancy.

3. MARY<sup>4</sup>, bp. May 8, 1757, d. prob. in Kingston, Upper Canada, after 1812; m. 1) (Capt.) William Atkinson, who d. Kingston, U. C., was bur. Apr. 10, 1805; she m. 2) Kingston, Nov. 17, 1808, Nicholas I. Steckel. The Atkinsons were Loyalists, and removed to Canada at least by 1784. He must have been in the 84th Regt., for in 1791 he was allotted 1250 additional acres (he had already received the east half of Lot 3, Twp. of Kingston) "to put him on a footing with officers of equal rank of the late 84th Regt." He is mentioned many times in "The Parish Register of Kingston, U. C., 1785-1811," beginning with a petition in 1789, in regard to the Church of England, signed by himself, Michael Grass, Rich. Cartwright, Sr., Jost Herkimer, Nath'l. Lines, and thirteen other men. (rr, pp. 210, 471; ss; tt, p. 425)

In Dec. 1791 he was made a member of the Land Board, at first for Midland District and later for the Co. of Frontenac, until it was dissolved in Nov. 1794 by Lt. Gov. Simcoe. The other members of it were the Rev. John Stuart, Rich. Cartwright, Jr., Neil and Hector McLean, Jas. McDonnell, Jas. Clark, and the officer in command at Ft. Frontenac. In 1794, he and Rich. Cartwright, Sr., and Thos. Markland constituted the Court of Requests for Kingston and Pittsburgh, U. C. The following year the same three men were appointed magistrates to contract for and superintend the building of the "gaol" and court house. In 1797-8 Capt. Atkinson was on the Land Claims Board, sitting with Chief Justice Elmsley, the Hon. Rich. Cartwright, Joshua Booth, Alex. Fisher, and Arch. McDonell. In 1791, "Capt. Wm. Atkinson, Esq." was listed as a vestryman of the church, and in 1792, '94, and '99 as a church warden.

He and his wife Mary, or one of them, are listed as sponsoring several children at baptism, belonging to the following parents: Arch. and Catharine McClelland, Silas and Elizabeth Pearson, James and Margaret Russell, James and Margaret Robbins, David and Mary M. Brass, John and Mercy Everett, and Jermyn and Sarah Patrick, besides Matthias and Rachel Badgley.

As to Nicholas I. Steckel, second husband of Mary<sup>4</sup> Badgley, he was probably one of the three Nicholas Stickle (listed as "1st", "2d", "3d") in the 1790 Census of New York. They lived in Northeast, Dutchess Co., which was the same county in which Robert Clark lived most of his life before going to Canada. Nich. A. Steckel, d. 1812 in Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., aged 55. (bi, pp. 186, 199) Za. Stickle, Fs. Stickle, and Andrew Stickle held Lots 6, 7, and 8, resp., in Twp. 5, District of Nassau (in 1788?). (rr, p. 341)

4. ABNER<sup>4</sup> (BADGLEY) bp. Oct. 15, 1758, d. May 2, 1797; m. Sarah Penny of Elizabethtown, who was b. June 1769,\* d. Eliz., Dec. 19, 1863, prob. descended from the Pennys of Southold, L. I., and vicinity. In St. John's Church Yard at Elizabeth, N. J., is the gravestone of Elizabeth, widow of Austin Penny. She d. Nov. 7, 1825, ag. 92 yrs., 17 days. Very likely they were the parents of Sarah, who m. Abner Badgley. The latter was a Loyalist in the Revolution. Abner and Sarah had at least Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> and her twin, Jane, b. ca. 1794; and Abigail, bp. May 10, 1796 in St. John's Church, m. N. Y., N. Y., Apr. 23, 1823, Henry White. Sarah moved with her children to N. Y., to give them the city advantages.

ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup> BADGLEY, b. ca. 1794, was still alive in New Orleans, La., in March 1885; m. 1) A. R. Godwin; m. 2) Justin DuPrat, probably a descendant of one of the French Huguenot refugees. There was a small Huguenot colony on Staten Island, and a Huguenot church there by 1663. There was another small colony—and the only one in New Jersey—near Cherry Hill, just north of Hackensack. There was a French cemetery there, and probably a church close to it, originally. Note that several of Elizabeth Badgley's descendants also married persons with French names. Also that her grandmother, Elsey (Townley) Badgley, had a French grandmother, Ann Lalour, or Laulon. (The name is found variously spelled.) Hatfield says that a Maximilian Laulon was in Elizabethtown at least as early as 1703. (w, pp. 258, 267; aa; vv-zz, incl.) By the way, a 1724 list of names of members of the French Church in N. Y., and an article about it are found in the *Documentary Hist. of N. Y.* (dk, III, pp. 281 ff.)

Justin and Elizabeth (Badgley) Du Prat lived in New Orleans, but we do not know how early they went there. She is said to have taken an active part in the social life of the town. Perhaps a number of Elizabethtown families removed to New Orleans. This idea is suggested by the fact that we found inserted in the "Hatfield Family" manuscript volumes at the N. Y. Historical Soc. Library a black-bordered card "In memory of Blanche, Mme la Baronne Celestin Delfau de Pontalba, daughter of the late George Montgomery Ogden of Elizabethtown, N. J., and New Orleans, La., who died at Versailles, France, the 17th of Feb. 1878, aged 56 years." (ec, 2, p. 218)

This intrigued our curiosity and started us searching. We found that at least this Ogden family must have removed very early to New Orleans,\*\* for Celestin de Pontalba, like his

\*An Elizabeth Penny of Elizabethtown m. 1764 Alex McPherson.

\*\*Peter Howell, b. 1797, died (s. p.) in New Orleans also.

father, came to New Orleans for a wife, and married, at a brilliant wedding in 1858, Françoise Georgine Blanche Ogden, "who, like himself [even at that early date] belonged to a historic family of New Orleans." They left two sons and one daughter, but in 1921 their only descendants were Jacqueline and Désirée, daughters of Blanche G. J. M. D. de Pontalba and Jacques Frédéric Kulp of Paris. "Creole Families of New Orleans" contains a large section about the de Pontalba family, who came to New Orleans while it was still owned by Spain, and this true story contains drama and romance, as well as history and genealogy. (el, pp. 72-132)

Now, to return to Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Badgley, she had by her first husband, A. R. Godwin:

- 1) DAVID R. (GODWIN); m. Clara C. Toledano; had
  - (1) Clara P.; m. Henry S. Hall. Their chil. (Hall):
    - i. ANNA C.; m. Marcel Vandavelde, and had
      - 1) MARCEL, JR.
    - ii. CORA L.
    - iii. WILLIE R.
    - iv. CARRIE S.; m. John T. Barrett, and had
      - 1) JOHN, JR.
    - v. ADA J.
    - vi. NATHALIE W.
    - vii. HENRIETTA S.
  - (2) LEONTINE (GODWIN).
  - (3) LEON (Probably a twin of Leontine).
  - (4) ALMIRA; m. John C. Bach, and had
    - i. JOHN M.
  - (5) INEZ.
  - (6) LOUISE S.; m. Fred S. Neustadt, and had
 

i. ROSE A.	ii. FREDERICA.
iii. BERTHA.	iv. OLGA.
v. LOUIS.	
  - (7) MYRTIE.
  - (8) EDWARD L. (GODWIN); m. Emma M. Voisin, and had
 

i. DAVID R.	ii. EMMA.
iii. LUCILLE.	iv. EDNA.
  - (9) DAVID.

- 2) SARAH E. (GODWIN), d. after Mar. 1885; m. Jos. B. Marks.  
Their chil. (Marks):
- (1) JOSEPHINE; m. 1) Thomas K. Pearson; m. 2) Julian B. Karr, probably desc. from Sir Walter Kerr, an early colonist of New Jersey. By 1st husband, Josephine had chil. (Pearson):
- i. ANNA MAY.                      ii. JOSEPH B. M.
- By 2nd husband Josephine had one child (Karr):
- iii. JULIA BLANCHE.
- (2) I. GODWIN (MARKS); m. Maggie Hendricks.
- (3) IMOGENE E.; m. Anatole Mantrejean.
- (4) BLANCHE.
- (5) CLARENCE (MARKS); m. Mary B. Mouchon.
- (6) EDWARD S.; m. Eliza (Shine) Leitz, and had
- i. SARAH E.                      ii. EDITH BLANCHE.
- iii. KATE TOWNLEY.

By her second husband, Justin Du Prat, Elizabeth (Badgley) had:

- 3) AUGUSTUS (Du Prat); m. — and had:
- (1) JUSTINE ELIZABETH.
- 4) JUSTIN (Du Prat); m. —.
- 5) EUGENE (Du Prat); m. 1) Virginia McDonell (or McDowell); m. 2) Elizabeth Nany. By 1st wife he had
- (1) VICTOR.
- 6) VICTOR (Du Prat); m. Margaret Williams, and had
- (1) JOHN.                      (2) VICTOR.

(It is to be regretted that no dates nor places were included in the foregoing family record about Elizabeth Badgley's descendants.)

5. RACHEL' (BADGLEY), b. June 28, 1760, bp. Aug. 10, 1760, d. Jan. 17, 1839; m. 1778 Thomas Price, b. Elizabethtown, N. J., Sept. 27, 1751, son of Thomas Price and his wife Abigail Ogden (dau. of Thomas Ogden). (ec, 1, p. 106; 2, p. 11) They were probably Loyalists. There seems to be little doubt that the Thomas Price who sponsored Zachariah McKay, son of Donald and Sarah, in Kingston, U. C., on Nov. 22, 1801, and that the Thomas Price who was buried in Kingston May 9, 1809 was the same person who married Rachel Badgley. The children of Thomas and Rachel (Badgley) Price were:

- 1) ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 11, 1779, d. Sept. 26, 1823; m. Nov. 19, 1797 her own great-uncle, Edward<sup>4</sup> Townley, (b. Nov. 29, 1739, d. Mar. 3, 1823), who was the brother of her grandmother, Elsey (Townley) Badgley. She was his second wife. For their descendants, see Townley chapter. It was their son Edward who, in the 1870's, wrote the letters to which we have already referred, to Frank C. Clark.
- 2) CALEB<sup>5</sup>, m. twice. Had sons Caleb, Marc, and Charles.
- 3) JANE; m. Gould Finney, and had Thomas, Mary, and Elias.
- 4) ELIAS; m. three times, and had at least 26 children! This is probably the same Elias who m. Mary Badgley, dau. Matthias<sup>4</sup> and Rachel, and had dau. Alice, who m. David Wybault Day. If so, probably Mary was his third wife.
- 5) JEREMIAH; d. unm.
- 6) JAMES? Probably a mistake for "Joseph"? The abbreviation "Jos." could easily be mistaken for "Jas." I have found some old letters written to my father in the middle 1880's by Joseph Cooper Price of Toledo, Ohio, in which he speaks of his father, Joseph D., married 3 times; of his father's brother, Elias Price, who had 3 wives and 32 children; of his own brother Furman, of Elizabeth, N. J.; of his own adopted daughter, Nina, who married Henry Dodge Tichenor of N. Y. City; and of his grandfather, either Caleb or Thomas Price, who married Rachel Badgley, dau. of Cornelius and Elsey. (Edward Townley, above, said it was Thomas.) He also speaks of "Cousin Alice Day."

Along with clippings and letters of Jos. C. Price, I also found among my late father's papers, a couple of articles about Cornelius V. Price of Kingston, Ont., son of Thomas and Catherine (Valleau) Price. Cornelius was born in 1837, in Camden Twp., Addington Co., U. C. He was graduated from Queen's U. with an LL.B. in 1863, and practiced law in Kingston, in partnership with Justice B. M. Britton. He became a judge, and was on the bench for nearly 37 years. His wife was Elizabeth Wandby, and their children were Mary L., who married Howard S. Folger and settled in Kingston; and Ida, unmarried, also of Kingston.

The July 1949 number of the "Genealogy Exchange" was entirely devoted to the Valleau family. The sketch begins with Peter Valleau, the son of Huguenot parents who were pitilessly persecuted for their religious beliefs. Peter arrived in this country in 1775. He became a lieutenant on the Loyalist side, and in 1784 was one of the pioneer settlers of Adolphustown. His first wife's name is unknown, but his



second wife was the widow, Mrs. — (Lazier) Sobrisky. Peter had two sons, Cornelius and (Col.) Hildebrand, and a daughter. Hildebrand married in 1800 Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Campbell, another pioneer settler of Adolphustown.

Cornelius lived on Hay Bay—which was the scene of the famous drowning accident. (tt, pp. 396-8) He had six children, of whom the fourth was Catherine, who married Thomas Price, (son of John, who fought on the Loyalist side in the Revolution and settled in Adolphustown before 1800). They had seven children, of whom the first, Charlotte, married Allen Caton of Newburgh, and the fourth, Cornelius Valteau Price, was the judge. Knowing the marrying characteristics of the Prices, we wonder if this Thomas Price was not the same Thomas who married (first) Rachel Badgley. (ea, Vol. 2, issue 7; am, pp. 27, 67-8, etc.)

(Valteau, the Huguenot who emigrated to this country and settled in New Rochelle, N. Y., is an accepted ancestor for joining the Huguenot Society.)

- 7) PHEBE; m. John Meeker, and had 4 children.
  - 8) HENRIETTA; m. — Scribner, and had twins (prob. 2 sets).
  - 9) MARY; m. Elihu (?) Britton, and had 7 children.
  - 10) BRITTON; m. — and had children.
  - 11) SALLY; m. — Lindsley and had 5 children.
  - 12) DAYTON; m. three times.
  - 13) JOHANNAH; m. Joseph Hinchman.
6. SARAH<sup>4</sup> (BADGLEY), bp. Apr. 18, 1762; m. Joseph Mann of Elizabethtown.
  7. JANE<sup>4</sup>, bp. Aug. 5, 1764, d. July 20, 1809; m. — Quigley, and had Ogden and John. Probably were Loyalists, as they went to Kingston, Canada. The Quigleys were evidently an Elizabethtown family. In the "Record Bk. of Sextons of First Presby. Church" (which begins with 1766, as earlier records were lost when the church and parsonage were burned by the British during the Revolution) are found the deaths of three children of Thomas Quigley—1769 (?), 1781, 1787,—"sister of Mrs. Quigley", 1785, and "John Quigley, yellow fever", 1796. An Ogden Quigley, b. 1852, perhaps a grandson of the above Ogden, married Amanda Clark, gr.-grandau. of Robert Clark, U. E. (See Clark section)

8. EDWARD<sup>4</sup> (BADGLEY) bp. Aug. 31, 1766, d. Newark, N. J., July 20, 1809 by his own hand. It was the shock from this which also killed his mother, Elsey. He had m. —, and had three children, of whom one was Mary, b. June 29, 1790, d. May 29, 1826; m. Jan. 27, 1810 Aaron Hedden of Newark.
9. WILLIAM<sup>4</sup>, b. (or bp.) Oct. 13, 1767, d. Elizabethtown, Nov. 11, 1825; m. Rebecca, b. Sept. 11, 1771, dau. Joseph and Esther (Osborn) Abbott. They had 7 children, including Joseph, Abigail, Catherine Hatfield (who d. unm.), Cornelius (of N. Y. C.), and Mary Ann (who m. Henry or William Donnington, and lived in New York). Unless the record of a Wm. Badgley's death in 1825 refers to some other William, then this one, son of Cornelius<sup>3</sup>, could not be the William who d. in Kingston, U. C., in 1798.
10. MATTHIAS<sup>4</sup> (BADGLEY), bp. Sept. 11, 1771. Of whom, see below.
11. ANDREW, bp. Dec. 1, 1771.
12. JAMES, bp. July 19, 1773.
13. JACOB, b. before June 21, 1794, (prob. ca. 1775).
14. ISAAC, probably a twin of Jacob, b. probably about 1775, but at any rate before June 21, 1794 for on that date their father mentioned them both in his will. We have no further information about the last four.

## AN INTERLUDE ABOUT NEW JERSEY LOYALISTS AND SOME OTHERS

The Hatfield and Badgley families of Elizabethtown\* were divided in their loyalties during the Revolution, some of them espousing the colonists' cause, and others remaining loyal to the king. One of the best-known examples is that of the Cornelius Hatfield family. Cornelius, Jr., brother of our Rachel Badgley, above, was an American patriot, but his son, Cornelius (the third) was a staunch Loyalist (or Tory, depending on who told the story). He joined the British in December, 1776, became a captain of the Jersey Volunteers, and led or took part in many daring exploits. The best known of these was on Jan. 25, 1780, when he and two Hatfield relatives (Job and Smith Hatfield) led a force of four hundred British Loyalists across the sound on the ice, surprised the American soldiers, and burned the First Presbyterian Church (in retaliation for the patriot preaching of the Rev. James Caldwell and use of the church by American soldiers) and the court house. It was he who is supposed to have applied the torch, though his family had been members of the church ever since his grandfather had given the land for it, right after Elizabethtown was founded. Dr. Hatfield in his History says his "venerable parents, Col. Cornelius and Abigail, were among the most excellent and honored members of the church, and most thoroughly patriotic", and that after this happened the father, who had been a trustee of the church for years, opened the doors of a large red store house that belonged to him as a meeting house. (w)

At another time, Capt. Hatfield, with John Smith Hatfield and another Loyalist, went to Springfield, N. J., captured Col. Matthew Ogden and Captain Jonathan Dayton, of the Light Infantry under LaFayette, and took them as prisoners to N. Y., where they were later exchanged for a British captain and ninety-six soldiers. One can readily see why Capt. Cornelius Hatfield was considered a very black sheep indeed by those of his relatives and ex-friends who had revolutionary sympathies, but a very brave and outstanding Loyalist by those on the British side. The colonists confiscated his estate in Essex Co., N. J., and he finally had to flee from the country. On the other hand, the British Brig. Gen. Skinner, in certifying to his character and war service, said he had "given very essential information and had succeeded in many bold attempts." The Commissioners made him, "with great satisfaction," a temporary allowance of £50, and later £70. He died in 1823 in England.

\*NOTE. A map of Elizabethtown as it was in the Revolutionary period is to be found in "The Revolutionary Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J."

Other New Jersey Hatfields who were Loyalists were James, Jacob, and Job Hatfield, who settled on the Tusket River in Nova Scotia by 1786, probably all brothers, for James Hatfield of Elizabethtown stated at Halifax in his claim for land that he was an eldest son and had two brothers in the province. When the war began, James had been jailed and put in irons on account of his refusal to join the American Militia, but he escaped and got to Staten Island, where he was used by the British as a guide. (dq; qq, pp. 678f.) Job Hatfield had eight children, all born at Yarmouth, N. S., of whom the eldest, John Van Norden Hatfield, b. 1803, married Sarah Hatfield, his second cousin. He was a sea captain, and was referred to as "one of the wealthiest and respected men in this country." (ec, 2, p. 439)

John Hatfield and Abel of Essex County were also New Jersey Loyalists. (oo, pp. 89-92, 282)

Except for Capt. Cornelius Hatfield, above, who took refuge in England after the war, and Michael Hatfield, of Butler's Rangers, who may have settled in the Niagara district (dh, 27, p. 3), all the Loyalist Hatfields who fled from the U. S. seem to have gone to New Brunswick or Nova Scotia. Sabine lists Daniel, David, Abraham, Lt. Col. Isaac, Gilbert of Westchester, N. Y., and Samuel of Murderkill, Delaware, as refugees in Nova Scotia. (dp) Mr. George N. Hatfield, who lives in St. John, N. B. (at 122 Broad St.), —he says there are still many Hatfields living in St. John and throughout the province—has kindly given us some information about some of these Loyalist Hatfields. The first four were brothers, from Westchester Co., N. Y., and he is descended from one of them, Daniel. The four were all grantees of St. John in 1783, and all received lots on Stormont Street, now called St. James. (Sabine says that the following year David sold his city lot and log house for four dollars.) Daniel and David continued to live in St. John, but Abraham returned to the States, and Col. Isaac went over to Digby, Nova Scotia, where he married a Miss Bayeau and settled on a large tract of land which was granted to him there. They had four sons—Uriah Drake, David, Abraham, and Daniel—and eight daughters. Uriah married Nancy Hughson and they also had four sons—Daniel, James, David and William Hughson—and several daughters.

Returning now to Isaac Hatfield, the founder of this numerous tribe, and his war service: when he refused to serve in the American Militia or to sign the Association Test (a document whose signers pledged their lives and fortunes, with arms, against Great Britain, by land and sea), he

was fined, but refused to pay and was obliged to leave home. He joined the British as a volunteer in the Queen's Rangers, later raised a regiment of militia himself, and became lieutenant colonel of it. In 1780 his house was set on fire and a very fine horse of his shot. He was taken prisoner and carried to New England where he was kept for about three months. He was in the British service throughout the war at his own expense, and afterwards declined to take the half-pay to which he was entitled as an officer.

Mr. Abraham Hatfield, author of "Hatfields of Westchester", tells of numerous descendants of Thomas<sup>1</sup> of Westchester who were Loyalists and some of whom went to Nova Scotia. This Thomas<sup>1</sup> was an Englishman who followed the Puritans to Leyden, Holland, but at a slightly later date, and married there Anna Hentem [Hamden] Oocxs [Cox], widow of Valentine; it is probable that Thomas was a brother of our Matthias<sup>1</sup> Hatfield. (ds)

PETER<sup>3</sup> (*Peter*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) of Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess Co. N. Y., refused to sign the Association and also had a son in the Royalist army, for which both he and the son were heavily fined. (By the way, he had two daughters who married Soals (Soules), which family we shall later meet in the Clark section.)

ISAAC<sup>3</sup> (*Peter*<sup>2</sup>) had four sons who were active Loyalists and went to Nova Scotia (probably the four Hatfield brothers of St. John, above). Four of his daughters' husbands were also Loyalists.

JOSHUA<sup>3</sup> (*Peter*<sup>2</sup>) and his wife, Sarah Barnes, daughter of Joshua and Sarah of Rye, N. Y., were the parents of Capt. Barnes Hatfield (born at White Plains in 1739), the only one of several brothers who was not an officer on the American side. He settled in Cumberland Co., N. S., but died soon after the end of the war. (dq;ds) Probably the Capt. Joshua Hatfield of the Loyalist army was his son.

The eldest daughter of Abraham<sup>3</sup> (*Peter*<sup>2</sup>) married David Davids, son of William and Penelope (Storm), and he was also a Loyalist.

Three daughters of Gilbert<sup>3</sup> (*Peter*<sup>2</sup>) married Loyalists, and all went to New Brunswick.

So we see that there was a large group of Loyalist Hatfields and their relatives who settled in the eastern provinces.

Like three of the Hatfields, two Joseph Prices settled by 1768 on the Tuskent R., S., in Nova Scotia. (dq) Michael Price of Shrewsbury, N. J.,

whose father's name was Joseph, settled in Shelburne, N. S. (qq, p. 608) His estate, real and personal, also the estates of James, William, and Joseph (son of Wm.), all of Shrewsbury, had been sold in 1779 at public vendue. (pp, pp. 89, 94, 323) Christian Price of Butler's Rangers settled in Home District, U. C.; Thomas of the King's Rangers at Marysburgh; Joseph, William, Patrick, Jacob, and David (an Indian Interpreter who received 1200 acres for his services) were also on the old U. E. List. (bv; di, 19, p. 104) Some David Price (ca. 1750-1841) lived in the Twp. of Crowland, Niagara District. His wife was Margaret Gonder, daughter of Michael. (ea, no. 24) Wm. and Christian were on Niagara records in 1787. (dh, 39, p. 122) In 1797 two Johns, Joseph, and Thomas Price (probably this Thomas was the son of John and the husband of Rachel<sup>4</sup> Badgley) applied for land in U. C. (di, 19) (A John Price, son of John and Esther, died in Fredericksburg in 1798. [ak, 1, p. 62]) All these are in addition to Elias (perhaps a son of one of the above) and Mary<sup>5</sup> (Badgley) Price, and probably Abner and Marjorie<sup>4</sup> (Badgley) Price. (See families of Cornelius<sup>3</sup> and Matthias<sup>4</sup> Badgley.) Abner Price, also Ralph and Jerub, were among the Loyalists who were taken prisoners at Elizabethtown in January 1780. (pp, p. 153) E. Alfred Jones also mentions George Price and Mary—Mrs. Joseph—Price as Loyalists of New Jersey. (oo, p. 175)

Other related Elizabethtown, N. J., families were Days, Marshes, Smiths, Swayzes, Osborns, Ogdens, and Howells. These names, too, are found in Canadian Loyalist records.

First let us mention that many early Day data—ten pages of them—are to be found in Littell's "First Settlers of the Passaic Valley." The Elizabethtown, N. J., Days were descended from George, son of George of Long Island. (It is said that originally four Day brothers came over to this country together.) John, David, and Joseph Day were probably sons of George, Jr. Polly Marsh, daughter of Joseph, and a granddaughter of our John Osborn, Sr., married John Day, son of George<sup>3</sup>; and John Day's sister, Damaris, married Samuel Clark. (z, pp. 113-123) (As will be pointed out later, we do not know whether Robert Clark, U. E., was a descendant of one of the Elizabethtown Clarks or not.)

In 1786 we find John Day, of Kings Co., N. Y. being questioned by the Commissioners in U. C. In 1787 Peter Day was a witness for claimant Isaac Perkins, "late of Hackensack, N. J." (qq, pp. 1321, 262) William Day, 20, "of Jersey" was at Niagara in 1787. (dh, 39, p. 126) In 1788, among the Loyalists who had "suffered from their attachment to the

King's Govt." were Elias Day, his wife, and five children; Ithamar, wife, and nine children; T. Jr., wife, and four children; and Jose, wife, and child. All received land grants. (di, 17, p. 46) In 1796 James Day was granted land; Egedeon [Egerton?] "prayed" for land in Beverly Twp., Home Dist. In 1797 Lewis Day and his wife, whom we shall meet later, each received 200 acres as Loyalists. It was one of their daughters, who in 1833 became the first wife of Wm. Edwin<sup>5</sup> Badgley, son of Matthias. See end of Badgley section ("Postlude") for other Loyalist Day records.

As for the Marshes, there are ten on the old U. E. List, viz., Abraham (Eastern Dist., 1786); Benjamin (Midland Dist.); Jeremiah (1792 "emigrant from the States, his parents here"); Mathias (Midland; down twice—father and son?); Corp. Joseph (of Fredericksburgh, 1784, King's Rangers); Samuel (Midland, "son of Col. Marsh"); William (Midland); William, Sr. and Jr. (Midland). (bv) In 1787 Joseph and Susannah Marsh had a son Benjamin baptized in Fredericksburgh and the following year Joseph died there. In 1798 Matthias Marsh was commissioned Capt. Lt. of the Hastings Militia (tt, p. 548) Lucy, daughter of Matthias Marsh of Sidney, married Stephen Young; and Daniel Young married Jane, daughter of Alex. Clark of Fredericksburg. (ea, vol. 2, issue 8)

Smiths were too numerous to ferret out, but at least Samuel Smith "now [1786] settled at Annapolis", Nova Scotia, stated that he was from Elizabethtown, N. J. He furnished Cornwallis with information, was taken prisoner, later escaped to Amboy, but could never return home again. His lands, bought in 1770 of Jonathan Marsh, Jr., together with the buildings and considerable livestock, were confiscated by the Americans. Capt. Cameron of the 37th Regt. certified that he had been an active, zealous Loyalist, that he was frequently employed by the Commander officers from Staten Island, and that the greatest reliance was laid on his information. (qq, pp. 711f.) In 1787, Philip Smith, 56, Joseph, 22, Samuel, 21, and two John Smiths, all "of Jersey," were recently come to Niagara to settle. Disbanded Rangers there included Adam Smith, but his origin is not stated. (dh, 39, pp. 126, 44)

There are many references to Swayzes in the land books of the Canadian Archives and elsewhere. Isaac was a settler in Twp. 1 on the Niagara River by 1784, and some of the others also lived in that district.

Ogden references too, are numerous in Canadian records. Like their Hatfield and Price neighbors from Elizabethtown, several Ogdens went to Nova Scotia between 1784 and 1788. Among these were Jesse and John, who settled in Cumberland Co. (dq) David Ogden, Jr., of Newark,

N. J., whose several pieces of property inherited from his father were confiscated owing to his loyalism, stated in his claim in 1786 that he too intended to go to Nova Scotia. (qq, pp. 528f.) John and John, Jr., on the old U. E. List, had land grants at Marysburgh and Sophiasburg, U. C. (bv) Richard Ogden, U. E., settled on the south side of East Lake, in Hallowell Twp., as did John Ogden. (ea, vol. 2, issue 15) Like many other families during the stormy days of the Revolution, the Ogden family was divided in its allegiance. David Ogden, whom E. Alfred Jones calls "first on the list of Loyalist lawyers, that pathetic figure and eminent jurist, regarded as the most highly educated lawyer in New Jersey, . . . leader of the Provincial Bar and Judge of the Supreme Court," and three of his sons were Loyalists, but two others were staunch American supporters. David Ogden's wife was Gertrude Gouverneur. They had eleven children, of whom Isaac (1740-1824) became Judge of Admiralty at Quebec in 1788 and later Justice of the Court of King's Bench at Montreal. He married 1) Mary Browne; 2) Sarah Hanson. (oo, p. 7; ek, no. 8, p. 120) Besides the N. J. Ogdens mentioned as Loyalists, we also find Benjamin Ogden in the list of those whose estates were forfeited (due to their loyalism) in southern New York. (dt, p. 121)

Among those active on the colonists' side were Hannah<sup>5</sup> Ogden [daughter of John<sup>4</sup> (David<sup>3</sup>.<sup>2</sup> John<sup>1</sup>) and Hannah (Sayre) Ogden] and her husband, the Rev. James Caldwell, minister of the First Presbyterian Church, and also a Chaplain in the Colonial Army. On account of their Revolutionary activities and his patriotic preaching both were killed by the British and previous to this the Presbyterian Church was burned, as related above.

Britton (Brittain) is another name connected by marriage with some of ours, and this too we find in Loyalist records. Joseph Brittain was an ensign in the 2nd Battalion of N. J. Volunteers, and James (1752-1838) was a Lieutenant and one of the earliest N. J. Loyalists. He was considered a brave officer. He was taken prisoner and sentenced to death, but managed to escape just before the date set for his execution. (nn, pp. 14, 25, 54)

The muster rolls of the Loyalist regiments that served on the British side in the Revolution were classified and bound—about sixty volumes of them—by the New Brunswick Historical Society, and were sent to the Archives Department in Ottawa.

See the "Postlude" for the Loyalist Badgleys, Roses, Abbotts, Osborns and Howells.



## BADGLEY - ABBOTT - OSBORN

MATTHIAS<sup>4</sup> BADGLEY (*Cornelius*<sup>3</sup>, *George*<sup>2</sup>, *Anthony*<sup>1</sup>), bp. Elizabethtown, N. J., Sept. 11, 1771, d. (prob.) Ernesttown, Upper Canada, June 7, 1851; m. Rachel Abbott, undoubtedly the Rachel, bp. Nov. 27, 1774 in New Providence, N. J., the dau. of Joseph and Esther (Osborn) Abbott, and probably the sister of Rebecca Abbott, who married William Badgley, next older brother of Matthias. We do not have exactly definite proof as to the identity of this Joseph Abbott, but believe him to have been the son of Abdon and Martha (—) Abit, or Abbott. Abdon was probably a son of James Abit (Abbott) (b. ca. 166— in Somersetshire, Eng., d. after 1754 in Huntington, L. I.) and his wife Martha (—), whom he married ca. 1690. (ab, Vol. 20, No. 4, p. 75ff.) James and Martha had five sons and two daughters. Benjamin, one of the sons, married Hannah, daughter of John Burroughs, Sheriff of Hunterdon Co., N. J., and moved to Pennsylvania. (ej, 1, p. 8)

Abdon Abit was b. 169— or 170— on Long Island, d. intestate 1755 at Pilesgrove, Salem Co., N. J., to which they had removed about 1745. His widow, Martha, died there about May 1759. Baptisms of seven Abit children are recorded at the First Church of Huntington, without giving their parents' names, but the will of Martha, Abdon's widow, identifies at least six of them as hers, and names her son Joseph as sole executor. (N. J. Archives, 32:5) The chil. of Abdon<sup>2</sup> and Martha (—) Abit were:

1. MARTHA, bp. Jan. 3, 1724-5; m. — Osborn.
2. MARY, bp. May 21, 1727; m. — Osborn. A Samuel Osborn of Piles Grove d. 1760. Perhaps one of these Osborns?
3. HANNAH, bp. June 29, 1729, unnm. in 1759.
4. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup>, bp. May 2, 1731.
5. KEZIAH, bp. Mar. 18, 1732/3; unnm. in 1759.
6. ELIZABETH, bp. Apr. 20, 1735; m. before 1759, — Thompson. May later have married her cousin Burroughs Abit, son of Benj.
7. JAMES, bp. July 16, 1738, prob. d. y.
8. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, bp. at Pittsgrove June 14, 1747. (Pittsgrove Presby. Ch. Rec.)

Though Salem Co. was a considerable distance, for those days, from Union Co., N. J., where our Joseph Abbott and Esther Osborn were

51587

married in 1766, there is sufficient circumstantial evidence to justify our belief that the Joseph Abbott, above, who was born to Abdon and Martha in 1731, is the same Joseph who married Esther Osborn. In the first place, two of his sisters married Osborns, and it is likely that they were among the numerous Osborns who were then living in or near Elizabethtown. The Abdon Abbitts were Presbyterians, as were also the Badgleys, and it was the Presbyterian Church of New Providence (which town until 1794 was part of Elizabethtown) in which our Joseph Abbott and Esther Osborn were married. At this same church are found records of many Osborns, some of them Esther's brothers and their families, also of Badgleys, Clarks, Hatfields, Prices, Days, Hoels, Marshes, Brittins, and Hagermans—all related names. One of the old records gives a list of those who took communion on January 5, 1768. It includes Joseph and Esther Abbott; Thomas, Jesse, Enos, Abraham, Puah, Deborah, and Esther Osborn. (du - 18?, p. 94)

The Osborn and Badgley families came originally from Long Island, as did also the Abbotts. Children of the immigrant James Abbott (Abit), are found to have settled in Hunterdon Co., N. J., and in Bucks Co., Pa., as well as Abdon in Salem Co., N. J. It will be noted that these are all counties bordering on the Delaware River. Abdon lived for only about ten years after going to Salem Co., and after his and Martha's deaths their son Joseph might have decided to move back to where some of his family were living, in the Elizabethtown locality.

Martha Abbott's bondsman was an Abdon Abit of Salem Co., thought to have been her nephew, the son of Joseph<sup>2</sup>. He married Elizabeth Blew at Pittsgrove on Oct. 16, 1745. He and Benjamin Abit, both of Pilesgrove, were bondsmen in 1768 for Hannah Wickes,\* widow of Jonas Wickes of Huntington, L. I. and Burroughs Abit was one of the appraisers of the inventory. So at least these Abbotts of southwestern N. J. evidently did return north again. (N. J. Archives, 32:5; 33:475)

Knowing the Loyalist sympathies of our family, it is important to note that Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Abbott, Abdon<sup>4</sup> Abbott, Jr., and his brother-in-law Moses Atkinson were known Loyalists, and that their estates were confiscated on that account. (Mary Badgley, sister of Matthias<sup>4</sup> Badgley, married Capt. William Atkinson, who may have been a relative of Moses.)

---

\*NOTE. Benj. Conckling of Huntington, Suffolk Co., N. Y., named in his will (1758) wife Hannah, dau. Hannah Wickes; son Benj.; execs., Cousin Cornelius Conckling, Jr. and Sol. Ketcham; wits., Cornelius and John Conckling and Jesse Brush. (do, 5, p. 271)

In the records of the Presbyterian Church of New Providence, N. J. (ab, Vol. 18), are found the following records of the Joseph Abbott family:

Joseph Abbott and Esther Osborn, mar. Dec. 25, 1766.  
 Mary " , dau. of Joseph, bp. 1767(?).  
 John " , son " " , bp. 1770.  
 Rachel " , dau. " " , bp. Nov. 27, 1774.

Unfortunately no marriage nor baptismal records were kept during the Revolutionary period.

Esther (Osborn) Abbott is buried at Scotch Plains, N. J., but there is no stone there to Joseph. It is possible that he went to Canada, and that he was the Joseph Abbott to whom the Land Board for the Counties of Essex and Kent on June 28, 1793 granted Lot 18, in the Second Township, North Side River Thames. The following February the Board granted a certificate for Lot No. 5, 3d Twp., North Side of River Thames to Joseph Abbott (probably the same), "late Serjeant in the 26th Regiment, . . . for the use of his family, Five in Number." (rr, pp. 234, 235, 249)

Some think that our Joseph Abbott may have joined the migration to southwestern Ohio (probably Brown, Clermont, or Hamilton Co.) and died there. Some Joseph Abbott was in the American army in the Revolution (in Capt. Harrison's Co., 1st Batt., 2d Establishment), and if he was Esther Osborn's husband it is unlikely that he is the one who went to Canada later. (ac, p. 140). A Joseph Abbott's will was recorded in Brown Co., Ohio, on Apr. 20, 1830, naming widow Rhoda and son Aaron. An Elisha Abbott, who was probably the son of Joseph's cousin, Benj.<sup>3</sup> Abbott, Jr., is known to have lived in Clermont Co., Ohio. Some old letters exchanged between our Badgley relatives in the early 1800's spoke of the Abbots and Abbottville, Ohio.

Just for the sake of leaving no possibility overlooked, we mention that our Joseph Abbott could conceivably have been the son of a Thos. Abbott, who is mentioned on p. 40 of Vol. 10 of the Geneal. Mag. of N. J.,—though nothing has been found to support such an idea—or of a Joseph<sup>3</sup> Abbott, born in New Haven, Conn., 1696/7, and his wife Hannah Marks, whom he married at Branford, Apr. 4, 1730. They had a son Joseph, b. Branford, 1737. (ww) Joseph<sup>3</sup> was the son of Daniel<sup>2</sup> Abbott, b. Branford, Conn., 1654/5, who was living in New Haven in the 1690's. Daniel was the tenth child of Robert, who was adm. freeman in Watertown, Mass., 1634, and later lived in Wethersfield, Conn., in New Haven—where he was a member of the court in 1642,—and lastly in Branford, where he died in 1658. (af, p. 1033 ff.; ag, I, pt. 1, pp. 5, 7)

We might mention here, for the benefit of any who may be hunting Abbott ancestors who fought on the colonists' side in the Revolution, that a list of some 450 such names is found in the first volume (August 1929) of the *Mag. of Amer. Genealogy*, published by The Institute of American Genealogy. Of course a great many of these names are duplicates, inasmuch as they were procured from innumerable sources of information, and assembled here. The Abbotts from New Jersey who are listed are Caleb, Jacob, Jeptha, John, Richard, and William; in Pennsylvania we find Benjamin (in the 8th class, not called, of Bedford Co. militia), John, Thomas, and William. From New York, Asa, Joel, John, and Samuel were in Albany Co. regiments; David, Joseph, Lemuel, Nathaniel, and Selah were not listed as to counties.

## HOWELL - OSBORN

Esther (Osborn) Abbott was the eldest child of John Osborn (1718-1776) and his wife, Puah Howell, (who d. Apr. 15, 1785, ag. 60). The latter undoubtedly belonged to some branch of the well-known Howell family of Long Island. Edward Howell (1584-1655), who founded the Southampton branch of the family, was the son of Henry (who d. 1625) and the grandson of William and Anne (Hampton) Howell of Westbury Manor, Marsh Gibbon, Buckinghamshire, England. Edward's first wife was Frances (—), and by her he had six children, viz., Henry (bp. 1618, who died an infant), Margaret, John (bp. 1624), Edward (bp. 1626), Margery, and Richard (bp. 1629). Frances died in 1630, and Edward married Eleanor (—) within a year or so and had two more sons, Arthur (bp. 1632) and Edmund.

Somewhere about this time the Howells emigrated to this country. We know that they were in Lynn, Mass., at least as early as 1633, for an old Lynn record of that year mentions "Mr." Howell as the second owner of a mill there. (This title, "Mr.," was a title of dignity, and was used very sparingly.) In a 1638 list of lands given to Lynn inhabitants, we find "Mr." Edward Howell with 500 acres, an acreage exceeded by only one person, Lord Brook, and equalled by only two others, who are

also called "Mr." Most of the people had from ten to 200 acres—none more than that.

In 1639 Howell and a group of other men decided to make a settlement on Long Island, and accordingly they drew up a compact arranging about the details with each other and with the captain (Howe) of the ship which was to take them. They bought land from the agent of Lord Stirling, and also agreed with the Indians for their right, but when they tried (in 1640) to settle at what is now Hempstead (Bay?), Long Island, they found that they had to reckon, too, with the Dutch, who also claimed that territory. The Dutch came out ahead, and the Lynn party had to give up their plans and go elsewhere. They chose a spot about eighty miles east of there, on the south shore of the island, and named it Southampton. This was the first permanent English settlement in what is now New York. (In honor of this event the Howell coat of arms has been placed in the capitol at Albany. The heraldic description of the arms is: Gules, 3 towers triple-towered, argent. See picture, ai, p. 300) Edward Howell appeared to be the leader of the settlers, for the compact was in his writing, as well as the laws adopted by the first settlers, and his was the first name signed on the agreements. From 1647 until his death in 1653 he was a Magistrate of Connecticut (under whose jurisdiction Southampton was), and for all but two of those years was a member of the colonial legislature at Hartford and part of the time was on the Governor's Council. (eo, pp. 143, 171, 192-4, 214; ep; n, 15, pp. 129-132; ai, pp. 300 ff.)

Recollect that Richard Smythe (Smith) was also a very early resident of Southampton—at least by 1643. When he moved on in 1656 to Setauket, L. I., he sold his home to Maj. John Howell. The names of Howell and Smith are often found linked in marriage records and deeds. (z, p. 307; ah, pp. 409ff., 484ff.; b, pp. vii, viii)

When George R. Howell wrote his "Early History of Southampton" nearly seventy years ago, he filled twenty pages of his book with descendants of Edward Howell, but even that large number did not include all of them, particularly the girls of the family. One of the missing ones is our Puah (Howell) Osborn, wife of John, and mother of Esther (Osborn) Abbott. (The unusual name, "Puah", by the way, seems to be rather frequently found on L. I., at least in these connected families.) Puah and John Osborn named their eldest son, born 1743, Jonathan Howell, and as a first boy was frequently named for the mother's father, this may indicate that Puah's father was named Jonathan.

Howell's "Early History of Southampton" gives a Jonathan, Jr., son of Jonathan<sup>3</sup> and Hanna Howell of Watermill, L. I., and grandson of Edward<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Fordham) Howell of Southampton. (A Jona. Howell was later in Capt. Morrison's Co., 1st Batt., 2d Estab., etc., in the Rev. [ac, p. 216]) However, it may be significant that a Micah Howell and a John Osborn were among the earliest settlers of New Providence, coming from Elizabethtown about 1736-40. Perhaps Micah was Puah Howell's father. Mrs. Micah Howell was buried Oct. 9, 1766, and the funeral sermon was preached by the Presbyterian minister. (w, p. 571; ab, Vol. 19, No. 2, p. 42)

Though we have supposed Puah (Howell) Osborn to be a descendant of Edward<sup>1</sup> Howell of Southampton, we really have no proof that she was not descended from Richard<sup>1</sup> Howell of Southold. This Richard was brought to America as a boy by his mother and step-father, Mr. and Mrs. Peter Hallock. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hallock, and had nine children, six of whom were boys—David, born 1676, Jonathan, Richard, born 1784, Isaac, Jacob, and John, order unknown. Richard, Sr., died in 1709. Howell's "Hist. of Southampton" gives the second and part of the third generations of this family. (ai, pp. 320-322) Of particular interest to us, on account of the names, is the fact that David<sup>2</sup> Howell married about 1717 Abigail Conklin, and had five boys and a girl; that John<sup>2</sup> had a son Jonathan; that Isaac<sup>2</sup> and wife Phebe had a son Micah<sup>3</sup>; and that of the five daughters of Richard<sup>2</sup>, Sarah married William Penny, Dorothy married a Conklin and Hannah married a Ketcham. What relation, if any, the immigrant Richard was to Edward of Southampton we do not know.

Now to return to Puah (Howell) Osborn. She was born about 1725. Hers and John's eldest child was our Esther, who married Joseph Abbott ("of Newark," according to Littell) on Christmas day, 1766. Their next daughter was Puah, who married Joseph Marsh of Morris Co., N. J., in 1770. Polly Marsh, daughter of Joseph and Puah, married John Day, son of George, Jr., of Long Hill. (z, pp. 307, 308. For many other Days, z, pp. 113-123; ab).

John Osborn, husband of Puah Howell, and father of Esther, was probably the son of John Osborn, whose name appears on the Elizabethtown books by 1729. He was probably the son or grandson of Jeremiah, Joseph (and wife Priscilla [Roberts]), or Stephen Osborn (who d. 1694), brothers, all of whom were "Associates" at the founding of Elizabethtown, and were sons of "Goodman" Thomas<sup>1</sup> Osborn, of E. Hampton,

L. I., and his wife Mary (Goatley.) Thomas, who was probably a descendant of the Osborns of Chicksands Priory, Shefford, Beds., Baronets, was at Hingham, Mass., by 1635\* and removed to Connecticut before the Pequot War of 1637, in which he and his brother Richard served. He was one of the founders of New Haven, Conn., in 1639, and in 1643 was living there with a family of six. His brother Richard was also living in New Haven at that time, but later removed to Fairfield, Conn., and finally to Westchester, N. Y. In 1649, Thomas<sup>1</sup> Osborn and his two eldest sons, Thomas and John, were among the English settlers from Co. Kent, England, who founded East Hampton, L. I. (It was first called Maidstone, and was an independent "Plantation" for eight years.) There were thirty-four original allotments of 8-12 acres each. Thomas Osborn, Sr., died there Sept. 12, 1712, aged 90. His sons Thomas and John remained in East Hampton, but the younger sons joined the settlers—mostly from the East end of L. I.,—who founded Elizabethtown. (It is a coincidence that Thomas<sup>1</sup> Osborn and his son Jeremiah were also our ancestors through a maternal line.)

Mr. Rich. W. Cook, of S. Orange, N. J., who is also an Osborn descendant and has done much work on the Long Island-New Jersey Osborns, thinks that John Osborn, husband of Puah Howell, was probably the son of John<sup>4</sup> of Elizabethtown and Rebecca (Hand) Osborn, who were married in E. Hampton Nov. 22, 1716. John<sup>4</sup>, and perhaps Jonathan of Scotch Plains and Elias of Connecticut Farms, were sons of Caleb<sup>3</sup> (ca. 1664-1711), who was the son of John<sup>2</sup> (1631-1687) and his wife Mariam. (w; ag) Stryker mentions two John Osborns of N. J. who fought in the Revolution—viz., John of Capt. Mott's Co., 3d Batt., etc.; and John of Capt. Stonebank's Co., 1st Batt., Gloucester, etc. (Gloucester Co. adjoins Salem.) (ac, pp. 261, 708, 709)

Before leaving the Osborns, Abbotts, and Howells, we wish to mention a couple of New Jersey records in which these names are linked. Perhaps they hold a clue for us, but if so, we have not so far discovered what it is. In the N. J. Calendar of Wills is a citation by Sam. Bustill, Deed Reg. and Ordinary of W. Jersey, to Sam. Abbott, Lewis Howel and wife Rebecca, all of Salem Co., to take out letters of administration on the estate of Sarah Abbott, single woman, dau. of George Elsenbarrow, Salem Co., in case Mary Abbott, her mother refuses; May 27, 1731.

\*NOTE. There were several Osborns who were in Virginia (and Barbadoes) even earlier, among whom were Jenkin Osborn who came to Va. on the "George" in 1617, and Lt. Thomas and Ralph who came on the "Bona Nova" in 1619. (dj, pp. 40, 172, 177, 201, 208, 261, etc.)

The other record is of Timothy Abbott (1717-1776) son of John, who founded Abbott's Landing on Crosswick's Creek. John married at Chestersfield Monthly Meeting, 1696, Anne, daughter of Edmund and Anne (Pierson) Mauleverer. Timothy married 1746 Anne, daughter of William and Mary (Osborne) Satterthwaite of Burlington Co., N. J. They had nine children. (ae, VI, p. 4)

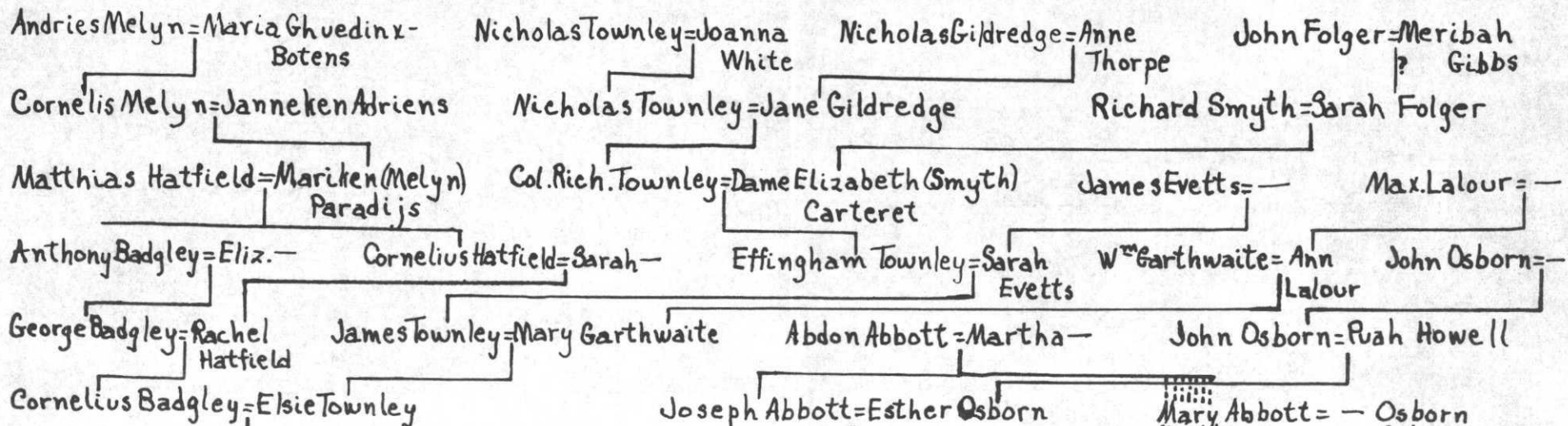
## DESCENDANTS OF MATTHIAS<sup>4</sup> AND RACHEL (ABBOTT) BADGLEY

MATTHIAS<sup>4</sup> BADGLEY (*Cornelius<sup>3</sup> George<sup>2</sup> Anthony<sup>1</sup>*), bp. Elizabethtown, N. J., Sept. 11, 1771, d. Ernesttown(?), U. C., June 7, 1851; m. prob. New Providence or Elizabethtown, N. J., Rachel Abbot, bp. New Providence, Nov. 27, 1774, d. in U. C. (her last child was b. 1817), dau. of Joseph and Esther (Osborn) Abbott.

Like several other members of the Badgley family, they must have been Loyalists, for they moved to Canada in the 1790's. We do not know just when they went, but the "Parish Register of Kingston, 1785-1811" lists the baptism on Aug. 12, 1798 of their daughter, Mary. William and Mary Atkinson (Matthias's sister and her husband) acted as sponsors. The three youngest children of Matthias Badgley are not mentioned in the "Register," nor are the deaths of any of the family mentioned (however, the funeral records in the book are not at all complete). It is likely that between Aug. 1807 and Oct. 1808 (when our Jane Ann was born) the Badgley family either moved out of Kingston (probably to Ernesttown) or else started attending another church. In Elizabethtown the Badgleys attended the Presbyterian Church. According to Dr. John Stuart, "a very great majority of the Inhabitants of all the [Upper Canadian] Settlements is composed of Presbyterians, Anabaptists and other Dissenters." For many years, however, Dr. Stuart's Church of England was the only place of worship in Kingston. (rr, p. cxxxiv; ss, p. 18)

Studying the baptisms of the Badgley children, and of those in Kingston whom Matthias or Rachel sponsored, in order to get a hint as to who their intimate friends or possibly relatives there were, we find the





1. Marjorie (1753-1808) = Abner Price
2. William (1755-1759)
3. Mary (1757-post. 1812) = Capt. W<sup>m</sup> Atkinson
4. Abner (1758-1797) = Sarah Penny
5. Rachel (1760-1834) = Thomas Price
6. Sarah (1762- ) = Joseph Mann
7. Jane (1764-1809) = — Quigley
8. Edward (1766-1809) = —
9. William (1767-1822) = Rebecca Abbott
10. Andrew (bp. 1771)
11. James (bp. 1773)
12. Jacob
13. Isaac

11. Matthias Badgley = Rachel Abbott  
 bp. 1771, d. 1851

1. Mary (bp. 1798) = Elias Price
2. Joseph (bp. 1804-1862) = Catherine Emery
3. Alice (bp. 1804-1856) = Harmon Fairfield
4. James Edward (bp. 1807-1834) = Unm.
5. W<sup>m</sup> Edwin (1811-post. 1858) = 1) Harriet R. Day  
 2) Nancy Rose  
 3) Caroline Riley
7. Henry Mortimer (1817-ca. 1859) = Alvena Amey

Charles Clark = Jane Ann Badgley  
 B. 1802, m. 1831, d. 1873  
 Bp. 1808, d. 1852

1. Joseph Edward (1832-1919) = Harriet Isabelle Glassup  
 Had J. Edw. G.; Redley C.; Marion L.; Ernest D.; Lillian R.

2. Emily Marie (1834-1851)
3. Harriet Eliza (1835-1924); un m.
4. Rachel Ann (1837-1848)
5. Martitia Jane (1838-1840)
6. Almira Alice (1846-1903); un m.
7. Henrietta Lucretia (1843-1847)
8. Medora Amantia (1844-1848)
9. Wilhelmina Athelia (1846-1848)
10. Jessie Ann (1848-1928); un m.
11. Isabella Helena (1850-1922) = Dr. John Ross Van Allen  
 Had Lawrence R.; Florence; Mildred; Helene; Edm und C.

12. Frederick George (1852-1899) = Mary Angeline Winter  
 Had Arthur R.; Francis; Ethel W.; Myra; Fred G.; Sherman S.
13. Francis Charles (1852-1935) = Emma G. Osborn  
 Had Estelle Osborn (= Chas. H. Watson and had Charlene E. and Virginia Fairfield)

George and Rachel (Hatfield) Badgley also had the following children:

1. George (1726-1794) = 1) Charity Noe 2) —
3. Elizabeth = 1) Benj. Jackson  
 1) — Brown 3) — Lee
4. Sarah = 1) John Clark  
 2) William Graham  
 3) — De Forest
5. Mary (1734-1789) = James Carmichel
6. Rachel (1741-1759) = John Doobs

James and Mary (Garthwaite) Townley also had the following children:

1. James; d. un m.
2. Elizabeth = Henry Garthwaite, Jr.
4. William (d. 1806) = Rhoda Price
5. Edward (1739-1823) = 1) Mary Burroughs  
 2) Abigail Price
6. Sarah (1740-1806) = 1) William Higgins
7. Matthias (bp. 1750-1831) = 1) Nancy Seating  
 2) Joanna Smith

following names appearing in connection with the Badgleys and sometimes also with each other:

William and Ann Stoughton (mentioned in the "Register" by 1793).  
James and Jane Beeman (or Bayman, etc.) (by 1793).

William and Margaret Ashley (by 1793).

Samuel and Mary Merrill (or Merrills) (by 1793 [Mary d. 1803]).

" " Ruth " (the Badgleys sponsored their dau. Nancy  
Mar. 30, 1806).

Emerson and Aimable Burley (by 1794).

Thomas and Lucretia Plummer (by 1795).

Francis and Mary Wykoff (or Wykott) (by 1796).

Donald and Sarah McKay (by 1798).

Alice O'Neil (by 1802; m. 1802 Thos. Cook, Jr.).

Mary " (by 1796; m. 1803 Moses Rogers).

Maria Vilau (or Vilo), (by 1803).

The children and some of the descendants of Matthias<sup>4</sup> and Rachel (Abbot) Badgley were as follows (taken from the "Parish Register," Bible records, and other family records):

1. MARY<sup>5</sup>, perhaps b. Elizabethtown; bp. Kingston, Upper Canada, Aug. 12, 1798; m. Elias Price (of Bath, U. C., according to Thurston). Said to have had 12 children; the only one we are sure of was:
  - 1) ALICE<sup>6</sup> (prob. the same Alice who d. Sept. 12, 1890); m. David Wybault Day, bro. of Harriet (Day) Badgley, who was first wife of Alice's uncle, William Edwin Badgley. (Lived near St. Clair River, in Ont.?) Children of Wybault and Alice Day (order uncertain):
    - (1) PRICE, d. 1927; m. Minnie —.
    - (2) ROXANNA, d. unm. ca. 1931.
    - (3) HARRIET, d. Upland, Calif., Aug. 17, 1928, bur. Bellevue Cem.; m. Joseph R. Johnston. Had son, P. Keith, and an adopted dau., Claire, who m. Chas. G. Leavitt of Upland.
    - (4) EMMA, d. ca. 1910 in Calif.; m. Dec. 28, 1870 Gordon Weigle, who was b. Sept. 26, 1846, d. after 1932. Had at least 6 children, including Victor A., who d. unm., Nov. 22, 1918, aged 33; Beatrice, of Santa Monica, Calif.; Keith, of Cleveland, Ohio; and Britton. After his wife's death, Gordon moved back from California to Kingsville, Ont., and later to Windsor. In 1932 he wrote that he had 6 children and 2 gr-children who were graduates of Stanford Univ. Three were then living in San

Francisco, Calif. Gordon Weigle was one of innumerable Canadian descendants of a (Col.?) Weigle, a German who fought in the Revolution. It is told that some of these descendants in the Kingsville district once in recent years planned a picnic and reunion of the Weigles and their connections, that they put a notice in the papers about it, thinking they might get together a crowd of 200 or 300, but about 5000 came.

There is a "Hist. of the Wigle (Weigle) Fam.", by the Rev. Hamilton Wigle, but we have been unable to see a copy of it. (db)

(5)? S. P.

(6)? MILTON; m. —; had at least son George.

(7) BRITTON T., d. after Mar. 1932; m. Eula (or Ula) —, who d. June 27, 1925. Had at least: Ula E. (who m. — and lived in Detroit); Britton T., Jr. (who m. — by 1931, and lived at Stop 140, east of Cleveland); and Ted.

2. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup> (BADGLEY), bp. Kingston, U. C., Sept. 30, 1804. According to Thurston, he m. Catherine Emery and d. 1862 in Indiana. Joseph was said to have had a family of boys. This branch has been lost track of by other relatives. A memorandum made some years ago by my late father states that "Uncle Joseph Badgley wrote to Uncle James Badgley from Clermont County, Ohio, Jan. 24, 1832. And Nancy Badgley, my mother's cousin, wrote a letter dated Nov. 27, 1815 from Newark, N. J., also another one dated Newark, Aug. 5, 1816. They speak of the Abbots and Abbotville, Ohio. Jane Abbott was my grandfather Matthias Badgley's wife." Note the discrepancy in regard to Matthias's wife's name. This was probably due to the fact that my father never knew his mother nor his Badgley grandparents, and possibly his grandmother was called Jane by the family, though her name must have been Rachel, for several of her children's baptismal records call her that, and there is no suggestion that Matthias was remarried before Jane's birth. The Badgley records given by Thurston had been furnished him by a Badgley descendant, and merely stated that Matthias married — Abbott.

Note: We have discovered that another Joseph Badgley settled in Pelham Twp., Lincoln Co., Upper Canada, in the early 1800's. According to the Horton family Bible, still in possession of one of the descendants in St. Catharines, he came from Westfield, N. J., and married there, 1806, Sarah Horton. They know nothing further about him except that he married a second time, and that his second wife was a local woman. His descendants, as far as we have been able to locate them, were:

- A. DAVID; m. —. Lived at Niagara Falls, N. Y. Had three daughters, Florence, Frances, and Jennie, all of whom died long ago. David also reared his nephew, Edgar.
- B. NELSON; m., prob. at Niagara Falls, —. She is said to have been an Indian woman. They separated when their children were very young, and each child was reared by a different relative. Nelson was the captain of a Great Lakes steamer. Their chil. (Badgley) (order uncertain):
- a) A daughter. She went to Calif.; her only dau. became a nun.
  - b) EDGAR; m. Jeanette Marie —. Their chil. (Badgley):
    - (a) A daughter; m. — Stien.
    - (b) WALTER WILHAM, b. Buffalo, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1888, m. Feb. 12, 1917 Margaret Wilhelmina Ruckriegel, b. Buffalo, Mar. 13, 1897. They had two sons, Lowell W. and Thomas, both of Buffalo.
  - c) FRANK, b. Niagara Falls, N. Y., 1855, d. Buffalo, N. Y., 1931; m. Buffalo, ca. 1880, — Fagnan, who was born in this country, but whose parents came from France. They had one son, Frank, who died young, and a dau., Gertrude, who m. 1914 Lewis H. Grant, from whom she was div. 1937. They had no chil. She lives at 585 E. Ferry St., Buffalo.
- C. JAMES; m. —. Had one daughter.
- D. (and E, F?) HARRIET, and perhaps one or two other daughters. We know only that Harriet reared her nephew Frank, and that either she or a sister mar. a Mr. Brundidge of Niagara Falls.
- E. (or G or H). "SQUIRE" EDWIN (or Edgar?); m. Sarah Hagarty, of Pelham Twp. Moved to Chicago, Ill., where they were living at the time of the Chicago fire in 1871. They lost everything they had. Edwin died in Chicago when his daughter was about ten and his son about six. Sarah, his widow, went back to St. Catharines with her children, and lived there with her sister. Sarah d. ca. 1914. Edwin and Sarah's chil. (Badgley):
- a) AUSTRALIA, b. St. Catharines ca. 1872; m. Moses Albright, who is now dead. No chil. Res., Welland, Ont. She is said to bear a strong resemblance to Badgleys in our branch.

- b) FRANK EDWIN, b. Chicago ca. 1876; m. 1898 Mary Matilda Nunamaker of Jordan Station, Ont. Both are now dead. Their chil. (Badgley):
- (a) HAZEL R., of St. Catharines, Ont.
  - (b) HARRY FRANKLIN; m. 1939 Harriet Beaucock. Res., St. Catharines. Have one child, Sharon Evelyn, b. Sept. 22, 1940.
  - (c) ROY STANLEY; m. Tonawanda, N. Y., Sept. 11, 1943, Leona Walder. She d. Jan. 4, 1946. No children. He lives in Houston, Texas.
  - (d) HELEN BLANCH; unm.
3. ALICE<sup>b</sup> (BADGLEY), (prob. a twin of Joseph), b. Dec. 3, 1803, bp. Kingston, U. C., Sept. 30, 1804, d. 1856; m. July 2, 1826 Harmon Fairfield, b. Dec. 19, 1803, d. 1891, son of Stephen. The latter was one of the 12 children of William, Sr., and Abigail (Baker) Fairfield, U. E. Loyalists from Pawlet Twp., Vermont. (William Fairfield and Simeon Burton were the first two settlers of Pawlet. [eb, p. 169]) In his claim in 1787 for restitution, William produced strong certificates from Maj. Jessup as to his service and loyalty. A notation by the Commissioners at Montreal said "A very good man; be allowed what we can." (qq, pp. 1012f.) William Fairfield served through the Revolution in Jessup's Corps. Not only he but his sons Jonathan, Stephen, and William of Ernest Town and Archibald of Kingston (also a Loyal Ranger) were on the old U. E. List. William, Sr., settled on Lot 37, on the "front" at Ernest Town, next to the McCoy-Johnston lot. (See Clark section and Johnston appendix.) Presumably the John Fairfield who settled near Salem, Mass., about 1630 was his immigrant ancestor.

Dr. Wynn Cowan Fairfield has a book just out on the "Descendants of John Fairfield of Wenham," but as he was unable to connect the Loyalist William definitely with the American family, little is given about this branch. (Dr. Fairfield, by the way, is the head [1954] of Church World Service, overseas relief arm of The National Council of Churches.)

John C. Clark's record (written in 1844) of the first two or three generations of Fairfields in Upper Canada, as reprinted in the Casey articles, is found in the June 9, 1899 issue of the "Napanee Beaver." (Photostats of these articles are in the Canadian Archives at Ottawa.) For the benefit of those to whom the fuller records are inaccessible, we summarize them herewith.

The children of William and Abigail (Baker) Fairfield:

1. ARCHIBALD; m. Mary Howland, who was from England. They moved to Lower Canada; had three girls and a boy. The eldest girl m. Henry Holcomb, an American; Sabra Ann m. Wm. Garbutt, an Englishman; Mary m. Daniel Fraser, a Lower Canadian; Arch., Jr., d. y.
2. MARY; m. Capt. Ichabod Hawley.
3. WILLIAM; m. 1) — Billings, and had 3 chil.; m. 2) Clarissa Fulton and had several more children. Lived in Bath.
4. BENJAMIN; m. 1797 Abigail Lockwood, step-daughter of Jephtha Hawley, and had several children. (See index to Clark section). Lived in Bath.
5. JONATHAN; m. 1795 Charity Ryder, and had several chil. Lived in the Sixth Concession of Ernesttown.
6. STEPHEN; m. 1799 Maria Pruyn. See below.
7. JOHN; m. 1821 Elizabeth Clapp at Fredericksburgh; moved to Murray Twp., Northumberland Co.
8. SABRA; m. 1797 William Wilcox, from Augusta, Leeds Co.; had John and Clara (Clara m. Marshall Spring Bidwell, who was in the U. C. Parliament for many years, and the Speaker of the House at one time; left Canada at the time of the 1837 Rebellion and went to N. Y. to live.) After Sabra's death, Wilcox married twice more.
9. ABIGAIL; m. Henry Ripson and had several chil. Moved to U. S.
10. CLARA; m. 1) 1802 Maj. Benj. Brown, of Brownville, N. Y., a brother of the American general, Jacob Brown, of the War of 1812. Clara, according to John C. Clark, was a "very handsome and interesting young woman." Her husband died and she married again.
11. JENNET; m. 1) John Grashong, and had children; m. 2) Daniel Sheldon; m. 3) Arthur Aylsworth of Hallowell.
12. SARAH; m. Emanuel Overfield, and moved to the western part of the province.

Abigail (Baker) Fairfield, the mother of this large family, was doubtless a sister, daughter, or other relative of the Loyalist, Frederick Baker (whose wife was Elizabeth Davey), who settled on Lot 24, in Ernest Town, and whose daughter, Mary Baker, born 1791, married Peter Amey. Abraham Amey, one of their sons, later bought the next farm to Fredk. Baker.

Of the twelve Fairfield children, only Stephen remained in the old homestead. His wife was Maria<sup>4</sup> Pruyn (*Harmen<sup>3</sup> Arent<sup>2</sup> Franz Jansen<sup>1</sup>*),

who was bp. at the Kinderhook [N. Y.] Dutch Church, Nov. 11, 1770, d., probably at Adolphustown, U. C., Jan. 9, 1853. Stephen d. 1820, and his widow married Capt. Thomas Dorland a few years later. Her branch of the Pruyn family had moved to Canada from Kinderhook probably by 1790 or earlier, and she and Stephen were married by the Rev. John Langhorn at St. John's Church in Bath, Mar. 11, 1799, with Robert Clark, Francis Pruyn, Clara Fairfield, and Dan McShuton as witnesses. Their chil. were Harmon and Jane. The latter married John Dean. An excellent genealogy of the Pruyn family, by John V. L. Pruyn, Jr., then Chancellor of the University of the State of N. Y., is to be found in the N. Y. G. and B. Record. (ad) It begins with Franz Jansen Pruyn, who was in Albany by 1661. Allied families in the N. Y. Colonial days included van Alens (who had adjoining farms), Bogerts, Lockwoods, Schuylers, Van der Poels, Putnams, Roosevelts, Fondas, and Beekmans.

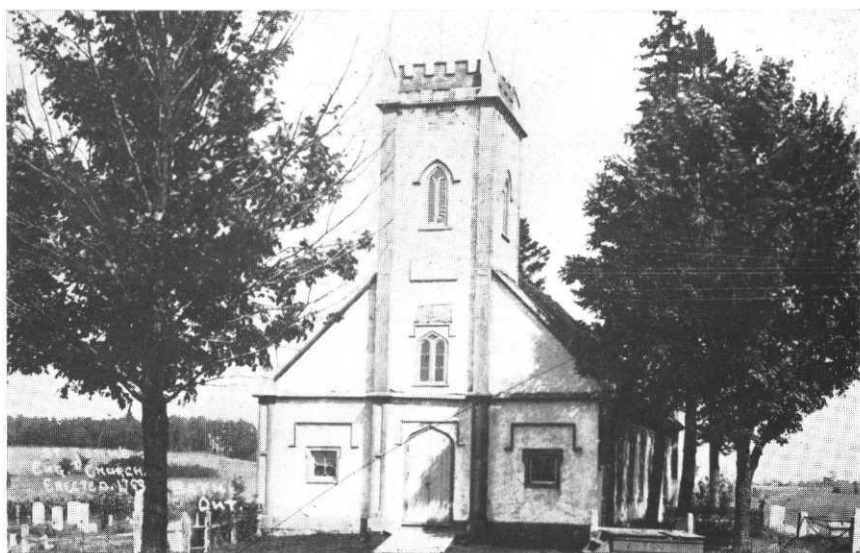
When the Dutch Loyalist, Harmen Pruyn, went to Canada he took with him more slaves than any of the other Loyalists, and it is a tradition handed down in the family that Maria had about ten in her marriage portion, which were added to the Fairfield slaves when she was married to Stephen Fairfield. Though they were freed very soon, they stayed on in the family. Miss Alice Fairfield, to show their devotion, says that "Mott", the old black nurse of her great-grandmother, walked the 160 miles to York (now Toronto) in the dead of winter to warn her mistress of a plot against her property.

The sturdy old home of the Fairfields, known always as the "White House", and now occupied by Miss Alice, who is of the fifth generation and herself approaching ninety, was built by the Loyalist, William Fairfield, and finished in 1792. It was constructed of bricks burned in kilns on the place, but overlaid with clapboards painted white, for they had come from New England, where most of the houses were white frame ones. (People had not yet started using for their homes the limestone which abounds around the Bay of Quinte. Of course for the first few years they had only log houses.) The "White House", built right on the shore of the bay, was the first two-story one in that region of Upper Canada, and was made of ample size to comfortably stow away the twelve children of the family, the three youngest of whom were born on the place. The house warming, to which the guests came on horse-back or in lumber wagons drawn by oxen, was an affair of several days' duration.

It was a delightful place to visit even a hundred years later. From its front entrance to its big kitchen with a fireplace which took a six-foot



FAIRFIELD "WHITE HOUSE"  
near Bath, Ontario



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, BATH, ONTARIO



back log, and from its attic stored with treasures to its cool cellar cut out of the rock and having a delightful dank odor, it was fascinating to me when as a child I used to go there with my father to visit. In the entrance hall, I remember a big hand-made cherry desk, with a secret drawer which intrigued me greatly. Miss Alice Fairfield says it was originally made by her great-great-uncle, and came from the Oswego, N. Y., fort when it was abandoned by the British, and was sent by boat to her great-grandfather, Stephen Fairfield, by the officer in command. It was made from wild cherry trees which grew in what is now the main street of Oswego. And there was the huge box stove, one of three brought about 1812 by sleigh from Quebec by Stephen Fairfield, probably the first stove in Upper Canada, where fireplaces had been used exclusively until then. In the parlor was a spinet, brought over from England in a sailing vessel by an English officer whose headquarters were in Bath—the home then of a number of “half-pay”, or pensioned, officers. From the same source had come the big four-poster bed—so high with its feather bed that we had to mount a stool to climb into it.

The attic was a real treasure-trove, for by my time it had become the store house for many of the earlier necessities no longer used—the spinning wheels where they spun the yarn and the huge loom where they wove it into cloth for their home-made clothing; the desk and benches used by the children and their tutor, Mr. Bidwell,\* who had been imported from Boston by the Fairfields and one or two neighbors; the paraphernalia used by the itinerant shoe-maker who came annually to make the family’s shoes; the candle molds; the lanterns made of tin with holes punched to emit the light; and as always the hickory nuts.

Many were the fascinating stories connected with the “White House” and its long line of occupants. One was about a friend of theirs who happened to be a colleague of William Lyon McKenzie, the leader of the 1837 Rebellion. Though he had a large reward on his head, they hid him on one of the stone shelves in the cellar and there he stayed while the British soldiers who were hunting him dined in the room above his hiding place. And then there was the tale about how a Capt. Rolfe, when a young man, offended a band of Indians to whom rations were being distributed, and they became so incensed that to save his life he was hastily spirited away, nailed up in a barrel, and rolled down to the “White House” wharf and onto a vessel which was then being loaded for Toronto. And Harmon

---

\*Mr. Bidwell’s son, Marshall Spring Bidwell, later married Sabra Fairfield’s daughter, Clara Wilcox.

Fairfield used to like to tell how, when he was a child of eight, he saw the canoes of Selkirk's Expedition paddling up the bay, starting out to the great unknown west.

A story of the "White House" would not be complete without mention of the making of the maple syrup and sugar—boiling down the sap in huge kettles out in the woods in the springtime (one delightful use of this syrup was the making of "cocane" in the snowy wintertime)—; and of the wonderful fishing in the bay, even spear-fishing by torch light; and of the skating and sleigh-riding on the frozen bay in winter, when the ice was two or three feet thick.

The reason for my special personal interest in the "White House" and all its memories is that it was Alice (Badgley) Fairfield, wife of Harmon, who saved the life of my father, Frank C. Clark, when his mother (Alice's sister) died at the twins' birth, and he, the younger three-and-a-half-pound one, whom no one expected to live, was taken out to her in a shoe box to try to do what she could for him. That she was successful is attested to by the fact that this history is now being written over a hundred years later. (See Clark section)

The children of Harmon and Alice (Badgley) Fairfield were:

- 1) ANDREW HARMON, b. Sept. 2, 1827, d. 1905, unm.
- 2) RACHEL, b. June 22, 1829, d. Oct. 24, 1877, unm.
- 3) MARIA L., b. Oct. 2, 1830, d. Jan. 9, 1915, unm.
- 4) STEPHEN (Lt.-Col.), b. Apr. 16, 1832, d. Collins Bay, Ont., Sept. 24, 1918; m. Sarah Glassup, b. Kingston, Sept. 2, 1844, d. Collins Bay, Mar. 7, 1911. (Glassups were in Kingston at least by 1802). She was a sister of Isabella, who m. Stephen's cousin, Joseph Clark. (See index to Clark Section) Their parents were Thomas Glassup and his wife, Mary Ann Elizabeth Darley. Another sister, Alice, married the Rev. Dr. Alex MacGillivray, who had a church in Toronto for many years. Chil. (Fairfield) of Stephen and Sarah, all unmarried (lived until 1952 on the home farm of 550 acres at Collins Bay):
  - (1) HENRY MONTAGUE FEATHERSTONE, b. 1876, d. Nov. 1, 1952.
  - (2) HARMON PRUYN, d. y.
  - (3) MARY AUGUSTA ("Mollie"), b. Mar. 1881; d. Jan. 7, 1951, after being bed-ridden for 12 years or more.

- (4) BEATRICE ALICE MACGILLIVRAY, b. Feb. 28, 1885. Res., 218 Victoria St., Kingston.
- 5) JAMES BADGLEY, b. Mar. 28, 1834, d. Mill Haven, Ont., July 8, 1911; m. Sept. 12, 1883, Mary Elizabeth Sills, who d. July 29, 1945. She was the dau. of William and Louisa (Huffman) Sills, who were of U. E. L. stock from every branch. Chil. of James and Elizabeth ("Libby") Fairfield:
- (1) LOUISE ALICE, b. Aug. 19, 1884. Unm.
- (2) MABEL AMEY, b. Mar. 10, 1887. Unm. She is a nurse, in the Public Health Dept. in Kingston, Ont. They live with their cousin Beatrice, in Kingston, and they all spend summers at the "White House."
- 6) JANE ALICE, b. Oct. 20, 1836, d. Oct. 25, 1898, unm.
- 7) THOMAS DORLAND, b. Apr. 18, 1838, d. 1927; m. Durham Co., Ont., Oct. 1866, Victoria E. Preston, b. Manvers Twp., d. July 29, 1939, dau. Alexander and Mary Preston of Amherst Island. (Mary was dau. of Robert Johnstone.) "Tom" and "Torie" lived first in Ernesttown Twp., then in Pa., then Cleveland, Ohio, Denver and Berthoud, Colo., and finally in 1899 returned to the old family homestead in the locality which was by then called Collins Bay. Their children (Fairfield):
- (1) ALICE THATFORD, b. Ernesttown, June 8, 1867. Still lives in the old home, built in 1793, and known to the family and friends as the "White House."
- (2) ALEXANDER PRESTON, b. Ernesttown, Oct. 7, 1869; drowned 1879, in Bay of Quinte in front of his home.
- (3) OLIVE JAMES, b. Ernesttown, Dec. 4, 1871; m. Denver, Colo., June 1895, Joseph Poland (son of William and Nellie [Lovett]), who was b. Boston, Mass., Oct. 31, 1869. Res., Boxborough, Mass. Their chil. (Poland):
- i. ROBERT RANTOUL, b. Denver, June 10, 1896; m. W. Acton, June 20, 1923, Helen, dau. George W. and Helen (Cole) Burroughs.  
Robert was a captain in World War II. Res., W. Acton. Their chil. (Poland):
- i) CHADWELL BURROUGHS, b. 1924; m. Liverpool, Eng., 1949, Edith Gates. He was a corporal in World War II. Is now in the Air Force and stationed in England. Their chil. (Poland):
- (i) ROBERT WILLIAM, b. England, June 8, 1950.  
(ii) MARIAN LINDA, b. England, June 7, 1952.

- ii) DOUGLAS GORDON, b. 1932. Was drafted for military service after one year at Mass. State Univ.
- ii. ELEANOR, b. Boston, May 9, 1903. Was graduated *magna cum laude* from Radcliffe College, from which she also later received M. A. and Ph.D. degrees. She is now doing research for Community Studies, Inc. Lives in Quality Hill Towers, 707 W. 10th St., Kansas City, Mo.
- iii. MURIEL, b. Boston, Dec. 31, 1906. Grad. from Radcliffe College. Is Registrar at Mills College of Education, N. Y., N. Y. Lives at 61 W. 9th St., New York.
- iv. JOSEPH FAIRFIELD (POLAND), b. Boston, Mar. 14, 1908; m. S. Orange, N. J., Sept. 21, 1935 Eleanor, dau. of J. Haviland Tompkins. He was grad. with honors from Harvard U.; took his M. A. from Stanford U., and is just about to receive his Ph.D. also. He is in the water division of the U. S. Geological Survey. Res., 260 Meister Way, Sacramento, Calif. Their chil. (Poland):
  - i) JOSEPH TOMPKINS, b. Palo Alto, Calif., Dec. 22, 1938.
  - ii) STEPHEN FAIRFIELD, b. Long Beach, Calif., Feb. 27, 1941.
  - iii) JANE HAVILAND, b. Long Beach, 1943.
  - iv) GRACE ELIZABETH, b. Long Beach, 1946.
- (4) WILLIAM HARMON, b. Petroleum Centre, Pa., July 14, 1874; m. Ft. Collins, Colo., Jan. 3, 1899, Ida Patterson, of Ft. Collins. Will was grad. from Colo. State Agri. Coll., then joined his brother Harry in southern Alberta, Can. In 1907 he was appointed supt. of the then new Dominion Experimental Farm at Lethbridge, of which he remained head until he resigned 1945. He received an LL.D. from U. of Alberta, and the O. B. E. on the 1943 King's Honor List for his services to Alberta, especially in the development of irrigation and the sheep industry. Res., 1409 Seventh Ave., South Lethbridge, Alta. Their chil. (Fairfield):
  - i. ALICE AMY, b. Laramie, Wyo., Jan. 4, 1901; m. Lethbridge, Alberta, Mar. 31, 1924, Edgar Harold Strickland. He is Prof. of Entomology at U. of Alberta, and they live in Edmonton. Their chil. (Strickland):

- i) MURIEL, b. Edmonton, 1925; m. there Feb. 23, 1951, Thomas Maurice Harvey. Their dau. (Harvey):
    - (i) JANET JOYCE, b. Nov. 5, 1952.
    - ii) JANET MARGARET, b. Edmonton ca. 1928; m. Banff, Alta., May 17, 1952 John Charles Holroyd.
    - iii) DONALD DAVID, b. Edmonton 1944.
  - ii. ELIZABETH, b. Lethbridge, 1902; unm.
  - (5) JANET MARY ZELICA, b. Petroleum Centre, Pa., Oct. 22, 1876, d. 1878.
  - (6) STEPHEN HENRY, b. Meredith, Pa., Sept. 4, 1880, d. Lethbridge, Sept. 18, 1907, unm.
4. JAMES EDWARD<sup>5</sup> (BADGLEY), bp. Kingston, Aug. 30, 1807, d. 1834, unm.
5. JANE ANN<sup>5</sup>, b. (Ernesttown?) Oct. 24, 1808, d. Kingston, Nov. 12, 1852, at birth of twin sons, Fred and Francis ("Frank"); m. Feb. 10, 1831 Charles Clark (son of Matthew of Ernesttown, son of Robert, U. E. L.), who was b. Nov. 16, 1802. (For their 13 children and descendants, see section on "Descendants of Robert Clark.")
6. WILLIAM EDWIN<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 15, 1811, d. —; m. 1) Oct. 30, 1833 Harriet R. Day, b. Feb. 22, 1813, d. Kingston, Dec. 10, 1845; m. 2) Dec. 28, 1847, Nancy Rose, b. 1823, d. N. Cayuga, Canada West (called "Upper Canada" before the Confederation in 1841), Feb. 9, 1855; m. 3) St. Catharines, ca. 1858, Caroline Rilley, who d. near St. C. ca. 1896. No children by third wife. They moved to a farm on Lake Ontario, about two and a half miles east of the Welland Canal, when the children were quite young—near the place now called Port Weller. Chil. of Wm. E. Badgley (taken from Bible records):  
By Harriet (Day),
- 1) —, b. Nov. 25, 1834, d. Dec. 29, 1834.
  - 2) CATERINE [sic] ACENITH<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1836; m. Alfred Canfield. No children. Canfield, Ont., formerly called Azoff, was re-named in his honor.
  - 3) MATTHIAS TOWNLEY<sup>6</sup> (BADGLEY), b. Feb. 24, 1838, d. Toronto, Ont., July 7, 1908; m. Canfield, Haldimand Co., Ont., May 8, 1861, Sophia Grushaw (or Gruschow), dau. of Frederick, of Cayuga, Ont., who d. Roanoke, Ill., Dec. 6, 1907. They and their daughter and her husband and sons are buried at

Mt. Pleasant Cemetery, Toronto. Matthias and Sophia had chil. (Badgley):

- (1) HATTIE ALBERTA<sup>7</sup>, b. 1862, d. Metamora, Ind., Nov. 1914; m. 1) Pekin, Ill., 1886 William Watson; he d. and she m. 2) ca. 1904 Dr. Geo. Wellington Grieve, who remarried after her death and still lives in Toronto. By first husband, Hattie had:
  - i. Son, who d. in infancy.
  - ii. FREDERICK ELLIOT, who m. Anna ——. They were separated; he d. Toronto 1932. No children.
- (2) FREDERICK EDWIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Canfield, Ont., Apr. 5, 1865, d. Frankfort, Ind., Sept. 9, 1949. He came to U. S. in Sept. 1881, and m. 1) Lyda Eve, of Minonk, Ill., who d. at birth of first child (son, Lyle), who also died soon. Fred m. 2) Anna Eve, sister of Lyda. She also had a baby son who died. Anna d. Metamora, Ind. Fred m. 3) Covington, Ky., Dec. 15, 1915, Ocie Clark, b. Franklin Co., Ind., Mar. 25, 1893, dau. William and Ellen (Butler), of Metamora, Ind. Mrs. Badgley still lives at 350 S. Main St., Frankfort, Ind. Their chil. (Badgley):
  - i. FRIEDA ALBERTA<sup>8</sup>, b. Amboy, Ind., Nov. 18, 1916; m. Antioch, Ind., Mar. 29, 1936, Earl Loveless, b. Boone Co., Ind., Dec. 1, 1913, son of Frank and Jessie (Buchanan), of Clinton Co., Ind. Res., Frankfort, Ind. Their chil. (Loveless) all b. at Frankfort, Ind.:
    - i) GRADEN EDWIN<sup>9</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1936.
    - ii) FREDERICA LYNN, b. Jan. 31, 1940.
    - iii) EARL DION, b. Nov. 3, 1941.
    - iv) JESSICA ANN, b. June 8, 1948.
  - ii. MINNIE ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup>, b. Cutler, Ind., Mar. 28, 1919; m. St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 28, 1940, Keith Scott, b. Clinton Co., Ind., Feb. 20, 1917, son of Russell and Eva (Wallace), of Clinton Co. Res., Rensselaer, Ind. Their chil. (Scott):
    - i) SHIELA DIANE<sup>9</sup>, b. Frankfort, Ind., May 3, 1946.
    - ii) JENNIFER COLLEEN, b. May 5, 1948.
  - iii. EDWIN CLARK<sup>8</sup>, b. Cutler, Ind., Aug. 10, 1920; m. Frankfort, Ind., June 17, 1945 Juanita Posey, b. nr. Tipton, Ind., Mar. 5, 1924, dau. Charles and Geneva (Manship) (Geneva is now Mrs. Glendon Van Meter) of Frankfort. Res., Corpus Christi,

Texas. He has the old Badgley Bible records. Dau. of Edwin and Juanita Badgley:

- i) NANCY LEE<sup>9</sup>, b. Mar. 24, 1952.
- (3) LOUIS (or LEWIS) E.<sup>7</sup>, an adopted son; m. Mary DeWilde, who d. 1937. Lived at Bradley, Ill. He d. 1948.
- 4) LEWIS EDWIN<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 22, 1840, d. Dec. 14, 1885; m. Martha Newton, a widow, b. in England. Their chil. (Badgley):
  - (1) ETTA MAY<sup>7</sup>, b. Ann Arbor, Mich., Apr. 5, 1867, d. 1882, unm.
  - (2) MARY ESTELLA<sup>7</sup>, b. prob. Canfield, Ont., Nov. 6, 1871; m. May 22, 1895 Charles Foster Jones, who d. Chillicothe, Ohio, July 1, 1939. He was the son of George Jones and his wife, Mollie Foster, of Lawrence, Kansas. No chil.
- 5) MARY JANE<sup>6</sup> (twin of Lewis E.), d. Apr. 30, 1857.

By Nancy (Rose), Wm. E. Badgley had:

- 6) SIDNEY ROSE<sup>6</sup>, b. Ernesttown, May 28, 1850, d. Wyckliffe, Ohio., Apr. 28, 1917; m. 1) 1872 Alma, dau. John M. Clark (see "Desc. of Robt. Clark"), who only lived two years; he m. 2) ca. July 1876, Charlotte Jane Gilleland, who d. Wyckliffe, May 7, 1917. They had no children. Sidney Badgley was a prominent church architect of Cleveland. After his death, the niece who was dismantling his house tore the family records out of two large Bibles he owned, but someone inadvertently burned up the pages.
- 7) CHARLES CLARK<sup>6</sup> (BADGLEY), b. Sept. 13, 1851, d. St. Catharines (or Cayuga), Ont., Dec. 26, 1887; m. St. Catharines, May 1877, Jane Amelia Ball McIntyre, who was b. St. Catharines, d. St. C. Dec. 8, 1946. She was the 11th child of Thomas (b. Ayrshire, Scotland) and his wife Helen Kerr. The latter was b. in Thorold, C. W., the first white child born to permanent settlers on the Niagara Peninsula. Her mother was a Ball—a U. E. L. family, said to be related to George Washington's mother. Jane m. 2) Dec. 10, 1901 Thos. A. Stewart. No children by this marriage. The chil. of Charles and Jane Badgley (all b. St. Cath.):
  - (1) CHARLES HOPE<sup>7</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1878; m. Minnie Umstead. No chil.
  - (2) SIDNEY EDWIN<sup>7</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1879, d. ca. 1891.
  - (3) HELEN LAWRENCE TOWNLEY<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1883; m. Seattle, Wash., Nov. 14, 1925, Julian J. Moller of Vancouver, B. C., b. Copenhagen, Denmark, June 3, 1881, d. Van-

couver, Jan. 1929. No chil. Helen was graduated from Emerson College of Oratory in Boston, and from the Univ. of Washington in Seattle, at which she also received a Master's degree. Her specialty is teaching those with unusually difficult speech and behavior problems. Has taught at the Adams School in Los Angeles and others. Present residence, St. Catharines, Ont.

- 8) ALFRED HENRY FAIRFIELD<sup>6</sup>, b. Cayuga, Sept. 10, 1853, d. (Grantham?) Apr. 25, 1867.
7. HENRY MORTIMER<sup>5</sup> BADGLEY, b. 1817, d. Canfield, Ont., ca. 1889; m. Ernesttown, 1841, Alvena Amey of Ernesttown, b. Dec. 6, 1817, d. Canfield, ca. 1894. She was one of the ten children of the Loyalists, Peter Amey (1787-1878) and his wife, Mary Baker (1791-1862), who were mar. Nov. 28, 1811. Peter Amey was the son of Nicholas and Margaret (Stover) Amey. See Appendix II, "Loyalist Ameys and Bakers."

Nicholas and John Jonas Amey of Ernesttown were both on the "old U. E. List." Evidently both were in Jessup's Loyal Rangers. (bv, pp. 130, 131) Nicholas was undoubtedly the "Nuklus" Amey who is listed as one of the signers (perhaps an unwilling one) of the Association in Beekman's Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., in July 1775. (az, p. 485)

There were Ameys in Boston, Mass., at least as early as 1659. (n, 15, p. 135) They may or may not have been related to this family, whose ancestors apparently first came to this country in 1710, though it has been repeatedly stated—evidently erroneously—that Johan Nicholas Emigh (Eighmie, Amey) was the first settler in Dutchess Co., N. Y. He was probably born about 1689 in Germany. His wife was Anna Catharine Muller, probably born about 1692 in Germany, and it is possible that they were married on board ship coming over. They had nine children, most of whom, if not all, were probably born in Dutchess Co. The first two, Philip, b. 1710-12 and Anna Maria, b. 1715, married Gertrude and Pieter Lossing, respectively, children of Pieter, Jr., and Cornelia (Rees) and grandchildren of Pieter and Catharine (Hoffmeyer) Lossing, who were in Albany Co., N. Y., as early as 1659. (d, 70, pp. 223-9)

Johannes Emigh (or Amey), born 1717, married 1743 Anna DeLange, b. 1724, the dau. of Jonas and Blanding (Reerson) DeLange, and granddaughter of Aaron Franssen DeLang and his wife Rachel Janse Pier of Amsterdam. It was this Johannes and Anna who were the parents of Nicholas Amey (Emigh) (b. in 1748 in Dutchess Co.) and probably of John Jonas Amey. Nicholas in 1769 married Margaret Stover, of Dutchess Co., (dau. of Jacob and Eve [—]) who was b. July 2, 1749. Their



son Peter, born July 21, 1787, must have been the Peter who married Mary Baker. We are indebted to Mrs. Bertha Yancey Jensen, a descendant, of Blackfoot, Idaho, for much of the above information about the early Emighs (Ameys). Anyone interested in other early descendants of the immigrant Emighs is advised to read the excellent article by Mr. George O. Zabiskie on "Nicholas Emigh and Peter Lossing of Dutchess County" which is to be found in Vol. 70 of the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record. For further data on Loyalist Bakers and Ameys see Appendix II.

Now we finally return to our starting point, which was Henry Mortimer Badgley. In 1852 he and his family moved to Canboro, Ont. The chil. of Henry and Alvena Badgley were:

- 1) ADELAIDE<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 4, 1842, d. 1928; m. George A. Weaver. (Was he a desc. of George Weaver, Loyalist, a German who settled in Ninety Six Dist., S. Carolina, ca. 1764?—[See rr, pp. 674-676]) Their chil. (Weaver), all of whom are now dead:
  - (1) NEWTON, of Dunnville, Ont.
  - (2) BRITTON, of Cayuga, Ont.
  - (3) CHARLES, b. ca. 1880, of Dunnville, Ont.
  - (4) GENEVA, of Niagara Falls, N. Y.
- 2) RACHEL<sup>6</sup>, b. May 28, 1845, d. 1846.
- 3) THEODORE<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 21, 1847, d. 1926; m. Agatha Mellick of Canboro. Lived Dunnville, Ont. Their chil. (Badgley):
  - (1) LILLIAN<sup>7</sup>; m. Hamilton, Ont., John Dale, b. Alliston, Ont. Their chil. (Dale):
    - i. GLADYS<sup>8</sup>, m. Aug. 1, 1923, Geo. Fenning. Res., 463 St. Germain Ave., Toronto, Ont.
    - ii. EWART HERBERT; m. ——. Last address known to us was 78 Madawaska Ave., Newtonbrook, Ont.
    - iii. JOHN STANLEY. Res., 1637 Springwells, Detroit, Mich.
    - iv. ELSIE, b. Hamilton, Ont., Oct. 28, 19—; m. Hamilton, June 28, 1924, Reginald James Bridgewood. Res., 270 E. 14th St., Hamilton.
    - v. RUTH VIOLA; m. June 27, 1923, William Hartman. Res., 718 Elm St., Chula Vista, California.
    - vi. AUDREY VELMA; m. — MacKay. D., Jan. 31, 1942.
  - (2) ALVENA<sup>7</sup>.
  - (3) ELIAS JAMES, d. 1888, aged 5.

- 4) JESSE MORTIMER<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1850, d. 1932; m. Mary Elizabeth Glasby of Canfield, Haldimand Co., Ont. Had one son (Badgley):
- (1) LEONARD AMEY (B. A. Sc.), b. Sept. 1889; m. 1919 Eva Pugh, dau. Wm. (1860-1905) and Mary Jane (Winna-cott) (1863-1910). Eva d. July 1, 1937. He lives at 106 Laurence Ave., E., Toronto, Ont. He is a consulting structural engineer. Their chil. (Badgley):
    - i. RUTH<sup>8</sup>, b. 1924.
    - ii. WILLIAM JESSE, b. 1927. Is a radio broadcaster.
- 5) ALICE<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 10, 1854, d. 1920; m. Stephen Springer; lived Elora and Guelph, Ont. Their chil. (Springer):
- (1) ALVENA<sup>7</sup>; m. Arthur Mason. Res., Guelph. She d. —.
  - (2) VIOLET, m. Gordon Arnold. Res., Toronto.
  - (3) IVA; unm. Is a nurse. Res., 47 Maple Ave., Welland, Ont.
- 6) GRETTA<sup>6</sup>, b. Canfield, Jan. 3, 1860, d. 1934; m. John Welch, who was a captain in World War I, and served at Salonika, Greece, and Alexandria, Egypt. Their dau. (Welch):
- (1) AMEY NELLES<sup>7</sup>; m. Robert Sidey of Welland. No chil.  
(End of record of Matthias Badgley's descendants).

---

The following Day and Rose data were also taken from old family Bible records, now in the possession of Edwin Clark Badgley, of Corpus Christi, Texas. (Note: Hill gives a Lewis F. Day, son of Foster Day of Elizabethtown, N. J., who married Phebe O. Magie, b. ca. 1795, a descendant of Col. Rich and Elizabeth Townley.)

LEWIS DAY, b. June 20, 1772, m. Sept. 8, 1796 Mary —, b. Apr. 22, 1781. Their children (Day) [the parts in brackets were not part of the original record]:

1. HANNAH, b. Oct. 28, 1796.
2. HENRY, b. Nov. 5, 1798.
3. WALTER, b. Feb. 8, 1801.

4. CATHERINE, b. Dec. 31, 1803.
5. MARY, b. Feb. 16, 1805.
6. HESTER B., b. Feb. 4, 1807.
7. BARNABAS, b. June 25, 1809.
8. LEWIS JOHNSTONE, b. Mar. 25, 1811 [m. June 17, 1865 Mary Cornelia Purdy, b. Cataraqui, Ont.; he d. when their son was seven years old. The son, Dr. Lewis Johnson Day, m. in Houston, Tex., Dec. 29, 1909 Bertha Bute, b. Houston, Apr. 29, 1880, dau. James, b. Edinburgh, Scotland, and Sarah (House), b. Bath, England. Dr. Day d. May 31, 1936 (bur. Cataraqui, Ont.). His widow lives in Texas. Their chil. (Day):
  1. JANE, b. Feb. 20, 1913; m. July 25, 1943, Richard Wood West-erfield. Res., 1245 Arthur Ave., Chicago. They have one child, Rich W., Jr., b. Jan. 10, 1945.
  2. LEWIS JOHNSON, b. Mar. 2, 1916; m. San Francisco, Calif., Genevieve —, who has one son by a previous marriage. Res., 1607 Ruth Dr., Concord, Calif. They have one child, Lewis J., Jr., b. Sept. 30, 1951].
9. HARRIET R., b. Feb. 22, 1813, d. Kingston, Dec. 10, 1845. [She was William E. Badgley's first wife. See above.]
10. BARNABAS W., b. Jan. 27, 1816.
11. DAVID WYBAULT, b. July 16, 1818 [m. Alice Price, dau. Mary and Elias of Bath, U. C. See above].
12. ROXANNA, b. May 14, 1823.

SAMUEL ELLIOTT ROSE, b. Sept. (or Mar.) 28, 1793, m. 1) Ernest-town, May 11, 1817, Sarah Caten, b. Mar. 28, 1793, d. Dec. 4, 1840; he m. 2) Oct. 17, 1842, Catherine Margaret Simpson. [Note: Jonathan H. Osborn, brother of Esther, m. in New Providence, N. J., 1783, Margaret Simpson, dau. of John, and in 1795 Moses Badgley m. Anna Simpson in the same place.] Chil. (Rose) by first wife:

1. GEORGE WILLSON, b. Mar. 12, 1818 [d. Madoc, nr. Belleville, Ont., ca. 1887; m. Amy Dafoe of Madoc.]
2. WILLIAM KETCHESON, b. Dec. 26, 1819, d. Oct. 20, 1820.
3. MARGARET Ann, b. July 21, 1821 [d. 1892; m. John Caten (Caton), who d. 1877. He was a brother of Mary Jane Caton (1827-1892), who married 1848 Richard Lewis Clark, the youngest of the

twelve sons of Matthew and Ann (McCoy) Clark. (See "Descendants of Robert Clark.") John and Margaret Ann Caton had 10 children, including Lydia Alberta, b. ca. 1861, who m. J. Dorr, and lives nr. St. Catharines (R. R. 4). She says the Catons (Catens) were U. E. Loyalists, who came from near New York City—(probably Elizabethtown, N. J.?)]

4. NANCY, b. Mar. 11, 1823, d. Cayuga, C. W. [Canada West], Feb. 9, 1855. [She was Wm. E. Badgley's second wife.]
5. JOHN, b. Feb. 24, 1825, went to U. S., and married there; d. at Belleville, Ont.; had one son, Frank.

By second wife:

6. SARAH JANE, b. Dec. 2, 1843 [m. a Caton?]

## POSTLUDE

There do not seem to have been many Badgleys in Upper Canada in the early days. Very likely Mary Badgley (sister of our Matthias) and her husband, Capt. Wm. Atkinson, were the first to go. We know they were in Kingston at least by 1784. Her next younger brother, Abner Badgley, is said to have been a Loyalist, but he apparently did not go to Canada. The eldest sister, Marjorie, who married Abner Price, probably went, and quite surely their sister Rachel did. She married Thomas Price in 1778 and had myriads of descendants. Their sister Jane (Badgley) Quigley also went to Kingston. We know that their brother, Matthias Badgley, who is our main interest, went to Kingston with his wife—and perhaps his eldest daughter, if she was born by that time—but we have already covered them. Stephen and Laurence Badgley were stated by Canniff (p. 491) to have been among the fifty or so Loyalists who, in 1789, settled in Thurlow, in the fifth concession. (Richard Smith was also in the same group, and it is possible he may have been a descendant of that same Richard Smythe from whom our Badgleys were descended.) Very likely Thomas and James Badgley, who belonged to the 1st Regt. of Hastings Militia in 1814 were of the next generation. (dr, pp. 27, 28, 29) Canniff also gives Anthony Badgley, U. E., as one of the settlers who, on Jan. 1, 1800, was living on the south side of East

Lake, in the Township of Hallowell, on the Prince Edward Peninsula. (p. 479) Anthony Badgley's name is also found in the assessment list for Hallowell Twp. in July 1798. (am, p. 77) The deaths of William and Sarah Badgley, in 1798 and 1804, respectively, are recorded in the Parish Register of Kingston (pp. 156 and 159). We do not know just where to place these Badgleys, but they were probably all twigs off the same tree and came from Elizabethtown, N. J., or its environs. (Possibly William was the brother of Matthias, with a second wife?) As has already been mentioned, Aaron and Nancy Badgley, children of Jonathan<sup>4</sup>, went to Canada, but we do not know when nor where. A soldier named William "Baderly" is on the U. E. Supplementary list; probably he is the Wm. Badgley above. And a Joseph Bagley [*sic*] was granted 200 acres in Preston Twp., Halifax Co., Nova Scotia, in 1786. (dq) In a rather muddled description in the Old U. E. List, we find "Margt. Badgley, now Atkinson, Midland Dist., if the widow of Samuel or Anthony, late of Kinderbrook, wife of Wm. Atkinson". At least this seems to prove that there was also a Samuel Badgley who was a U. E. Loyalist.

The Days, Roses, and Catens were undoubtedly all U. E. Loyalists. These names are all found in the "Parish Register of Kingston," in the "Settlement of Upper Canada," and in Col. John C. Clarks "Reminiscences;" also in that very valuable first volume of the Ont. Hist. Society Papers and Records, which all who are interested in the Ernesttown-Fredericksburg district pioneer families are urged to consult. It is full of Vital Records nowhere else available. These volumes can be found in the States in the Newberry Library in Chicago, the Detroit Public Library, and no doubt in others with which we are not acquainted. There were many Days in or near Elizabethtown and Newark, N. J., in the colonial period, and there is at least one reference in the Second Report of the Ontario Bureau of Archives (1904) to a New Jersey Loyalist named Cayton. John Cox, a Loyalist who was living in Woolwich Twp., Gloucester Co., N. J., when the Revolution broke out, produced a letter from a Capt. Cayton to help him establish his claim for compensation for his confiscated property. (qq, p. 929)

A number of Loyalist Day families are mentioned in our "Interlude" in the Badgley section, and here are a few more Day references. From the "Parish Register of Kingston" (p. 62) we find that Barnabas Day (perhaps a brother of Lewis?) owned half of Lot 14 in the second concession of Kingston, and in 1797 laid claim to Lot 53 in town. A Mary Day appears in an 1810 record in the "Parish Register," and a Charlotte Day

married Henry Shibley, a Loyalist of Storrington, in the early days of Upper Canada. Lt. Henry Day was one of the officers from Ernesttown in the War of 1812, along with Lt. Col. James Parrot; Capts. Robt. Clark, Joshua Booth, C. Fralick; Lt. Daniel Fraser; Ens. David Lockwood, Isaac Fraser, Abr. Amey, and several other officers.

Though we have not tried to trace the American homes of the Roses, it has happened to come to our attention that before the Revolution there were Roses living in Newark, N. J. (where Samuel Rose was one of the first settlers in 1666); in Burlington Co., N. J.; in Albany and Tryon Cos., N. Y. (a Rose was in a 1693 list of officers in N. Y. Province [tt, p. 622]); in Bennington, Vt. (it was then in N. Y. Province); in Boston (but this Rose was a Swede who came in 1776); and, most important to us, in Southampton, L. I.—for it was from Long Island that most of our Elizabethtown ancestors had come. And Robert Rose of Southampton went from there to become one of the first settlers of East Hampton. It is very likely that there was a considerable number of British sympathizers from Elizabethtown, many being friends or relatives of each other, who found a haven in Upper Canada during and after the Revolution when their property was confiscated and they were being mistreated by the American sympathizers. (ai; aj, pp. 109, 317; qq, pp. 356, 358, 479, 1020, 1026, 1154)

Loyalist Roses are very numerous in Upper Canadian records. There were eighteen on the old U. E. List, who settled from Charlottenburgh to Niagara. Of these, only Matthias, Sr. and Jr., both soldiers in the Loyal Rangers, are said in the U. E. list to have settled in Ernest Town, but as Matthias, Sr., had two sons in the British army it is presumed that Daniel and/or William, whom Canniff names as living on the "front" at Ernest Town, were also his sons. Matthias, Sr., settled on Lot 35, between Robert Clark and William Fairfield, Sr. He lived to be nearly ninety. Daniel Rose settled at first on Lot 30 but in a few years moved back to the third concession. In 1795 he or another Daniel Rose held Lot 1 in the 1st Concession of Twp. 1 (Kingston). In 1800 Daniel Rose was one of the officers at Thurlow who signed an order for uniforms. (tt, pp. 426, 442, 443, 549) Orry Rose was of Thurlow in 1790. (dr, p. 43).

Matthias Rose, Sr., a native of America, and his family had lived at Saratoga, Albany Co., N. Y. Matthias, Jr., who also lived there, was evidently a married man with a farm of his own, even long before the war. Both he and his father lost everything of course, as did all the other Loyalists, and like many others they were both taken prisoner. These Rose families probably suffered even more than the majority of Loyalists

as they lived at Saratoga, where the crucial battle of Burgoyne and his "scarlet Legions" was fought. (The Roses, being members of the Rangers, were probably not in scarlet, but in green.) Before Burgoyne was forced to surrender, his men suffered desperately from hunger and thirst, as well as from the actual fighting. (qq, pp. 1020f., 1026f.)

The Roses figure frequently in the early marriage and baptismal records of Midland District. Here are a few. In 1797 Matthias Rose of Ernest Town married Catherine Valey (Valeau?) of Marysburgh. Ten years before that we find the baptism of Rachel, daughter of Samuel (presumably another son of Matt., Sr.) and Elizabeth Rose at Fredericksburg. On Mar. 4, 1802 Daniel Rose of Ernest Town and Ruth Ray [Day?] of the same place, were married at St. John's Church, with Robert Rose, Jephtha Hawley, and Joseph Rogers as witnesses. On Nov. 3, 1803 Robert Rose of Ernest Town and Phebe Huntly of Fredericksburgh were married there. Witnesses were Joseph Rogers, Wm. and Daniel Rose, and Alpheus Cadman. On Mar. 5, 1805 William Rose of Thurlow married Sarah McKim of Ernest Town. Archibald and Jane Rose, John and Hannah McKim were witnesses.

In 1817, as we have seen above, Samuel E. Rose married Sarah Caten, who was born March 28, 1793, and it was their daughter Nancy, b. 1823, who became the second wife of William E. Badgley, brother of our Jane Ann (Badgley) Clark. Sarah Caten was undoubtedly the Sarah "Kayton", daughter of John and Sarah Kayton (Keaton), whose baptism on Nov. 10, 1793 is recorded in the "Parish Register of Kingston". John and Dorothy Stover were the sponsors. There is also recorded the baptism of Archibald Keaton, son of the same couple, on Oct. 23, 1791, with John O'Brian and Jane Gray as sponsors. (The latter married James Beeham in 1791.) John Kayton was buried on Jan. 8, 1795. (Perhaps he was the Capt. Cayton mentioned above?)

On Jan. 1, 1810 John Caten of Ernest Town and Abigail Rose of the same place were married at St. John's Church by the Rev. John Langhorn. The witnesses were Thomas and Sarah Caten, (our) Robert Clark, and Daniel and Robert Rose. Five years before that John Johnston of Ernest Town and Rachel Cating of the same place were married (Nov. 11, 1805) there, and Phebe Clark (who was Robert's daughter) was one of the witnesses. William Juel, who married Mary Johnston, in 1805, was another.

Before leaving the Roses, perhaps it will be well to mention briefly the other Rose Loyalists whom we have discovered, for the benefit of any who may be searching for them. Beginning in the east, Alexander

Rose of the R. R. N. Y., settled at Charlottenburg, in the Eastern District, as did Alex. (probably Jr., for he was called the son of a soldier); Charles, also of the R. R. N. Y.; and William; Samuel, Sr., who was with Burgoyne, and whose children as mentioned were Aaron and David (probably the same who are on the list as from Edwardsburg—in the [later] Dist. of Johnstown, U. C.) and Susannah Morrison. Samuel, "late of Vermont" [probably Bennington], but (1792) of Edwardsburg, was the son of either the Samuel above or of the Samuel who settled at Yonge, in the Johnstown District. Moses, son of Moses, Sr., was also of this District, but of Bastard Twp. Ezekiel, who "came into the Province at beginning of the War," settled in the Eastern District. On the Supplementary List we find James, William, and Finlay Rose, all of the R. R. N. Y., and Henry, a German soldier, but no notation as to their locations, past or present. (bv)

William Rose, "late of Tryon [now Herkimer] Co., N. Y.," who "now lives in 1st Township" [which dist.?] was a Scotchman who had settled on the lands of Philip Livingstone on the Delaware R. He had come to Canada with the Indians in 1777, and had joined and remained with Sir John Johnston. He was a witness for John Cameron, a Scotchman who had settled on Mr. Cartwright's lands. (qq, pp. 356f., 358).

As early as 1782 a Daniel Rose was settled at Niagara—one of only sixteen heads of families there then. In the 1783 list of Loyalists living at Niagara it gives his family as consisting of Jane (probably his wife), Hugh, William, and John. (Lockwood Street was head of one of the other twenty-five families there on that date). David Rose occupied Lot 1 of Township 1. Alex Rose was in the List of Pensioners for War Losses, published 1817 in the "Niagara Spectator." (dh, 38, p. 70; 27, pp. 5, 26)

There are a good many Howells in U. C. records, but as we do not know which ones, if any, are connected with ours, we shall pass over them quickly. On the U. E. List are found John Howell of Sophiasburgh and Ameliasburgh, a Serg.-Major in the R. R. N. Y.; Warren of Fredericksburgh, also of the R. R. N. Y.; "Widow" Howell; William, son of John, Sr.; John, who "served in the time of the French War in America"; and Griffith of the R. R. N. Y. It was the first John above who had lived at Johnstown, N. Y., and was at Cataraqui in 1783. (qq, p. 1021) In 1789 a John Howell was a witness to a marriage in Ernest Town. (ak, 1, p. 16) An Anne Howel died at Marysburgh in 1790. (ak, 1, p. 60) In 1796 a daughter of John and Eve Howell of Sophiasburgh, and a son of Matthew and Kezia Howell of Murray were baptised. (ak, 1, pp. 42, 43). In 1812,



Jacob Howell married Catharine Fox of Sophiasburgh. (ak, 1, p. 81) In 1827 Gideon Howell, aged 22, was buried in the Methodist Graveyard at Niagara. (dh, 19, p. 35)

At the present time, we have no further information concerning any of Rachel (Abbott) Badgley's relatives of the Abbott name having gone to Canada. As already pointed out, there was a Joseph Abbott, U. E., formerly a sergeant in the 26th Regt., to whom lots were granted in the Western District in 1793 and 1794, but so far we have no proof that he was Rachel's father, and it is unlikely that he was. There was a Joseph Abbott—possibly a brother of Rachel?—whose name is found in John C. Clark's list of those liable in 1820 for the performance of statute labor on the roads of the first concession of Ernesttown, for which Mr. Clark was then road-master. (As he himself was the largest rate-payer, he was liable for the most days' work.) (bx, p. 107) This Abbot could probably not be Rachel's father, as the latter was born in 1731. Some Jos. Abbott, but probably not ours, had served on the American side in N. J. in Capt. Harrison's Co., 1st Batt., 2d Estab. (ac, p. 140) There was a William Abbott who in 1791 assisted in surveying the front lines of eleven townships, between the River Trent and Toronto. (rr, p. 323-4) Playter mentions Benjamin Abbot, a preacher, who died in 1796. (da, pp. 45f.) There was an Abbott who Canniff says was one of the first settlers of Sophiasburgh (tt, p. 470), and a Dr. Jonas Abbott, who had a store in Kingston in 1811. The latter, however, was from Bennington, Vt., and was a descendant of Geo. Abbott, the immigrant. (ad, pp. 340-342) Two Abbotts who are more likely to have been related to Rachel were James, who was a witness to the marriage in 1810 of Rachel Lockwood of Ernest Town and Edward Carscallen of Fredericksburg; and John, who married Mary Purdy, daughter of David and Abigail (Ostrum) Purdy, Loyalists (formerly of Newburgh, Ulster Co., N. Y. [qq, p. 430]), who settled on Lot 42 of the First Concession of Ernest Town. (After John's death, Mary married a Mr. Ellerbeck, probably the Loyalist Emanuel, a native of England who had lived in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. [qq, p. 1280.]) The reason for thinking that these Abbotts were more likely to have been relatives is that the Lockwoods were connected with the Clarks and two of Mary Purdy's brothers married daughters of Samuel Lockwood. (ad) In 1811, Otis Abbot (his family consisted of six persons) was on the list of inhabitants of Adolphustown, and in 1813 Samuel Abbot (family of seven) was on it, but Otis's name did not appear. (am, pp. 43, 45) Three Abbotts, viz., Benj., Sr. and Jr., and Moses, were granted land in 1785 in Argyle Twp., Shelburne Co., N. S. (dq)

As to the Osborns, there were two on the U. E. List—Nathaniel Osburn, a soldier in the Royal Rangers, and James Osburn of Markham, in Home District, who had joined the British in 1776, and had raised a volunteer company. Samuel Osborne, a "gentleman" who belonged to the Grenadier Co. (of American militia) in New Jersey, also joined the British in 1776. (oo, App. II, p. 252) Nathan Osburn was one whose estate in southern New York was forfeited on account of his loyalism. (dt, App. I, p. 121) The Second Report mentions a Capt. Osborn of the ship "Ariadne", and also a Thomas Osborne, who testified at St. John, New Brunswick, for the ex-widow of a Loyalist, David Valentine, formerly of N. Y. city. (qq, pp. 905, 215) In 1784 Jabez Osborn received a land grant in Annapolis Co., N. S. (dq) In 1795 Abigail Osborn and Jacob Bensch (Benson?), both of Sophiasburg, were married and the witnesses were Nathaniel and Mary Osborn, N. Taylor and Garret Benson. (ak, 1, p. 68) In 1797 Mary Trompour, "alias Osburn," was granted 200 acres (where?) as a Loyalist. (di, 20, p. 35) In June 1817 Richard and Mary Osburn had a daughter Abigail baptised at the Hallowell (Picton) Methodist Church. (ea, no. 25)

Youngs are so numerous in U. E. and U. C. records that it is almost useless to mention them, at least with the thought of trying to prove any connection with our Ketchums. There were twenty-one on the U. E. List, none of whom were of Ernest Town, but Henry, Sr. and Jr., Peter, Sr. and Jr., and Stephen were of Fredericksburgh. Henry, Sr. and Jr., and Daniel Young were on the 1798 assessment list of Hallowell Twp. (am, p. 77) At least ten went to Nova Scotia. At least four settled at Niagara. As early as 1789 a Henrich Young appears in the list of the Rev. Langhorn's burials. (Very likely this is the first Henry, Sr., above, as written by a German clerk). And Catrina Young died at Fredericksburg in 1802. (ak, 1, p. 62)

---

Any reader who has had the patience to stay by and arrive at this point will have noticed that practically all those who figure in this family history belonged to families who came over to this country in the 1600's, and in numerous cases were literally first settlers. In this category were Cornelis Melyn, the Patroon of Staten Island; Edward Howell, the leader of the first permanent English settlement in New York; Richard Smythe ("Bull" Smith) of Southampton and Smithtown, Long Island—a Patentee

and Lord of the Manor; Thomas Osborn of New Haven and of East Hampton, Long Island; Matthias Hatfield, one of the founders of Elizabethtown, N. J., as were also three of Thomas Osborn's sons, John Ogden and two sons, two Youngs, Benjamin Price, and Samuel Marsh. Richard Townley and his wife, Dame Elizabeth Carteret, widow of the first governor of New Jersey and daughter of Richard Smythe, came to Elizabethtown but slightly later. Their two sons married daughters of James Evetts, who settled in New York (city) about 1690 and was one of the founders of Trinity Church and was also one of the first vestrymen. A Badgley—presumably our Anthony—was in "Breucklyn" at least by the 1680's. Then there were the Folgers—in Massachusetts by 1635,—the Garthwaits and Lalours, the Fairfields, the Pruyns, the Roses (or Roosas). In the Clark section we shall meet other early settlers—the Ketchums, the Youngs, the Asselstines (or Van Ysselstyns, to use the original Dutch spelling), the Storms, the Hamms, the Hagermans, and others. Owing to the burning of records, we do not know how long before 1744 the Clarks may have come over, but we do know that our first acquaintance with them found them living in what was then a new, sparsely settled part of New York (state), still inhabited mostly by Indians and wild animals.

No doubt several books, more thrilling than fiction, could be written about the life and adventures of these various ancestors of ours, if they had only left more records behind them. As it is, we can only partially reconstruct their life stories by fitting together little pieces of information, as pieces of a crossword puzzle, then if we want more, we must use a generous amount of imagination. Whether they came for religious freedom, for greater opportunities, or for pure adventure we do not know, but whatever the reason, they must all have had some characteristics in common. They were all willing to undergo the deprivations, danger, and hardships necessitated by their becoming pioneers in a new, unknown country. They must have been brave, self-reliant, and strong in ingenuity and resourcefulness, ambitious to forge a better life for themselves and their children by turning a wilderness into a home. Then when the families had cleared farms—many by their own labor—and had built their homes and arrived at some measure of comfort and security, again the Loyalists among them had to leave all behind and flee to another wilderness—this time in Canada—and start once more from scratch.

This is the story we read between the lines of a seemingly prosaic recital of births, marriages, and deaths.

## APPENDIX I

### Francis Badgley of Montreal and His Descendants

We now add a Badgley family which may be related not at all or only very distantly to our Badgleys who lived on Long Island, in New Jersey, and in Upper Canada. We refer to Francis Badgley of Montreal—said to be of a Devonshire family, living in London—and his descendants. If the Bible record is correct, which his descendants now have, and a copy of which was kindly furnished us by Mrs. Clement M. Badgley, of Montreal, then the connection of this Lower Canadian family with the American one would necessarily have been a long way back. Could it be possible, however, that the parents of Francis of Montreal might have gone back to England from New Jersey? The record of this Badgley family is being included here as it was given to us, the earlier data being copied from their family Bible, the later information furnished by present-day descendants. It is as follows:

Francis Badgley, b. London, Eng., Mar. 26, 1767, d. Montreal, Lower Canada, Oct. 7, 1841; m. Montreal, Nov. 27, 1795 Elizabeth Lilly, b. Feb. 3, 1780, d. Dec. 7, 1837, dau. of John Lilly, merchant. Francis Badgley was a member of the Legislative Assembly of Lower Can., 1801-5. Their children (Badgley):

1. FRANCIS, b. Montreal May 11, 1798, d. Sept. 1, 1798.
2. ELIZABETH, b. Montreal Sept. 26, 1799, d. Jan. 18, 1887; m. Wm. Molson, a founder with James McGill of McGill University. Their chil. (Molson):
  - 1) WILLIAM; lost at sea.
  - 2) ELIZABETH; m. — McPherson.
  - 3) ANNE; m. John Molson, and had a son William who m. — Shepherd. He was a doctor, practising in Montreal.
3. WILLIAM, b. Montreal Mar. 27, 1801, d. there Dec. 24, 1888; m. Kensington, Eng., Apr. 22, 1834, Elizabeth Wallace Taylor (who d. Montreal 1874), eldest dau. of Col. John Wm. Taylor of the East India Co. William Badgley was called to the bar of Lower Canada in 1823; in 1836, "was a moving spirit in the proceedings of the Constitutional Assn. of Montreal, and in 1837 went to Eng. to press on the Colonial office the views of the British inhabitants of L. C.;" in 1855 became a judge of the Superior Court of L. C.; in 1862 was transferred to the Court of

Queen's Bench as asst. judge. (an, I, p. 142) Chil. of Francis and Eliz. W. T. Badgley:

- 1) EMMA ELIZABETH, b. Montreal Aug. 21, 1835, d. 1885.
- 2) WILLIAM FRANCIS, b. Nov. 10, 1838, d. 191-; m., in India, Frances Marion Nuttall, dau. of Sir James Maitland Nuttall, C. B. Wm. F. was a colonel of the Bengal Staff Corps and Topographical Survey of India. Their chil. (Badgley):
  - (1) WM. MANSFEILD, d. y.
  - (2) CLAUDINE EMMA, b. 1878; m. T. W. Faraker.
  - (3) SIBYLLA PATRICIA, b. 1880.
  - (4) CLEMENT CHRISTIAN, b. 1881; m. ——. Res., Winnipeg, Man.
  - (5) EDWARD WALLACE, b. 1883.
  - (6) NAOMI FRANCES, b. 1887; m. ——. Res., Exeter, Devonshire, Eng.
  - (7) JAMES CHESTERBORN, b. 1888.
  - (8) VERONICA MARY, b. 1889; m. ——. Spafford. Res., Belleville, Ont. Had seven children, of whom the second served in the R. C. A. F. in World War II, and was lost over the North Sea.
  - (9) MARGUERITE, b. 1896. Is a nurse and served in World War I and II. Was honored by the king for her work.
- 3) CLAUDINE SIBYLLA, b. Montreal Feb. 24, 1841, d. 1909.
- 4) JAMES MONTAGU TAYLOR, b. Dec. 16, 1849, d. ca. 1907; m. Florence Mary Wallers. He became a colonel in the Royal Engineers and served in India. Their chil. (Badgley):
  - (1) FLORENCE ELEANOR CLAUDINE, b. 1895. Unm. Lives with her mother in Epsom, Eng.
  - (2) CHRISTIANA KATHARINE, b. 1897; m. ——. Lived in Nairobi during the war. Her husband, a colonel, has retired from the army. They have one son, b. ca. 1930; at school in England.
  - (3) FRANCES SIBYLLA MARGARET, b. 1901. Unm. She served in the A. T. S. in World War II. and the last we knew was in Kenya, Africa.
  - (4) ALICE MARY WALLACE, b. 1903; m. ——. Whitestone, a colonel in the army, who was lost in France during the evacuation. They had two children, a son Peter, b. ca. 1931, and dau. Jean, b. ca. 1934.

- 5) HENRY GEORGE WALLACE, b. May 26, 1852, d. Jan. 1, 1931; m. Oct. 1, 1892, Marie-Louise Gelinas, b. Sept. 4, 1861, d. Feb. 17, 1940. Their chil. (Badgley):
- (1) AIMÉ WALLACE, b. July 18, 1893, d. Jan. 13, 1938; m. 1930 Rose Trente.
  - (2) SIBYL-MARIE, b. Dec. 5, 1894.
- 6) JOHN CLEMENT NEUFVILLE, b. Dec. 7, 1854, d. Mar. 7, 1906; m. Montreal Nov. 16, 1885 Mary Elizabeth Badgley (who d. Mar. 25, 1937), his second cousin, the dau. of Francis Hayter Badgley. Their chil. (Badgley):
- (1) CLEMENT MONTAGU, b. Montreal Sept. 17, 1886, d. Westmount, P. Q., Jan. 8, 1941; m. Montreal, June 5, 1922 Joan Gordon Coles, b. May 15, 1899, dau. Clement W. H. and Jessie (Rhynas) Coles. Res., Westmount, Que. Chil. of Clement and Joan Badgley:
    - i. JOHN CLEMENT, b. Montreal Mar. 30, 1923; lost over Germany Nov. 1, 1944 while serving in R. C. A. F.
    - ii. PETER COLES, b. Montreal May 15, 1925. Also served in R. C. A. F. Married Anne Marie, daughter of Prof. Leon Verriest of Dartmouth College, on Dec. 28, 1948, at Hanover, N. H. Res., Calgary, Alta. (3611 Kilkenny Rd.) Their chil. (Badgley):
      - i) CATHERINE
      - ii) SUSANNA MONTAGU, b. Oct. 2, 1952.
    - iii. MARY ELIZABETH, b. Vaudreuil, P. Q., Aug. 18, 1928.
    - iv. ROBIN FRANCIS, b. Montreal May 6, 1931.
  - (2) RUTH ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 1, 1889; m. Montreal Oct. 10, 1913 William Shaw, son of John, of Montreal; div. 1925. Res., Montreal. Their chil. (Shaw):
    - i. JOHN NEUFVILLE BADGLEY, b. Feb. 14, 1915; m. 1) England, Dec. 1936 —; m. 2) Mary —, of Cheshire. Res., Montreal.
    - ii. IAN BADGLEY, b. June 16, 1917. Served in Canadian Army four years in World War II, in Africa, Sicily, Italy, and the Pacific.
4. JAMES (BADGLEY), b. Terrebonne, L. C., July 1, 1802, d. May 2, 1829, on board H. M. S. Eden, while acting as Commander. Buried at sea near Sierra Leone, Africa.
5. JOHN THOMPSON, b. May 20, 1804, d. Somerville, Mass., U. S. A., May 20, 1854. Was senior partner of the firm of Badgley and Molson.

6. (DR.) FRANCIS, b. Montreal, June 14, 1807, d. Dec. 24, 1865; m. Birmingham, Eng., Mar. 24, 1831, Emily Ann Chester, who d. Aug. 28, 1891. Her father was also a doctor. Francis Badgley studied in Montreal, London, Eng., Edinburgh, Belfast, Dublin, and Paris, and was admitted to practice by the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons, London. He practised both in England and in Canada. He taught at McGill U. in Montreal and also at Trinity College, Toronto. Was also a prominent Mason. Chil. of Francis and Emily Badgley were:
- 1) FRANCIS HAYTER, b. Kensington, Eng., Apr. 7, 1833, d. Ottawa, Can., Apr. 21, 1871; m. Quebec, L. C., Margaret Drummond. Their chil. (Badgley):
    - (1) EMILY, b. Mar. 29, 1857, d. Eng. 1936; m. Wm. Stairs-Duffus, and lived in Halifax, N. S., and later in Black Heath and Kensington, Eng. Their dau. Wenna m. — Ireland and lived in Eng., their son Chester m. — and also lives in Eng.
    - (2) FRANCIS.
    - (3) CHESTER.
    - (4) MARY ELIZABETH, b. Quebec (city) 1863, d. Montreal Mar. 25, 1937; m. John Clement Neufville Badgley, youngest son of Wm. Badgley. For their children, see above.
    - (5) CHRISTINE; d. at about 16 yrs. of age.
    - (6) CHARLES WENTWORTH, b. ca. 1865, d. ca. 1943; m. Jan. 23, 1890 Agnes, dau. Col. Brown Chamberlain, and lived in Ottawa, Ont. Their chil. (Badgley):
      - i. ISABEL, m. Dr. Basil Morphy. Live in Toronto. No chil.
      - ii. FRANCIS; m. 1) June Elvidge; div.; m. 2) Grizel Holbrooke. She died, leaving one son. Frank lives in Ottawa, at 341 Stewart St.
    - (7) GUSTAVUS WILLIAM, b. ca. 1867, d. Montreal Jan. 25, 1841; m. Detroit, Mich, Feb. 13, 1895, Alexandra Louise Doyle of Toronto, who d. Nov. 12, 1946. They lived in Montreal. They had these three sons, all of whom were in World War I and II:
      - i. FRANCIS MURRAY (BADGLEY), b. Nov. 15, 1895; m. Regina, Sask., Sept. 1, 1927, Blythe James; div., 1944. No chil.
      - ii. MAURICE FRASER, b. June 5, 1897; m. Montreal, Feb. 13, 1926, Alma Pretoria Milne, b. Mar. 31, 1899, dau. Alexander and Alma Matilda (Schneider). Their children (Badgley):

- i) ELIZABETH JANE, b. Lake Forest, Ill., Mar. 3, 1927.
  - ii) JACK FRASER, b. Montreal, June 29, 1928.
  - iii. JOHN BERESFORD, b. Sept. 15, 1898; m. Nov. 1943 Betty (Gunn) Sparling, dau. Brig. Gen. Gunn of Toronto. No chil. (by 1948). She had one child—Caroline—by her first husband.
- 2) WM. CHESTER (BADGLEY), b. Kensington, Eng., Jan. 27, 1835, drowned in the Yarrow, Australia, Oct. 16, 1852.
  - 3) ALEXANDER JAMES, b. Kensington, Eng., July 9, 1836, d. Ahumidabad, India, July 14, 1876. Was Captain of the 1st Royals and later of the 32d Regiment, India.
  - 4) EMILY CATHERINE, b. Kensington, Eng., Mar. 14, 1838; d. Halesworth, Suffolk, Eng., Apr. 10, 1864; m. — Matchett.
  - 5) CHARLES HOWARD, b. Kensington, Nov. 22, 1839, d. at Castle Frome, Herefordshire, Eng., Apr. 7, 1893; m. — Nicholls. The Rev. Charles was Principal of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, P. Q.
  - 6) MARY LOUISE, b. Kensington, Mar 31, 1841, d. Blackheath, London, Jan. 9, 1922; m. — Carroll.
  - 7) FREDERICK MAITLAND, b. Kensington, Feb. 28, 1843, d. Toronto July 25, 1857.



## APPENDIX II

### Loyalist Ameys and Bakers

From various sources we have accumulated considerable data on the Amey and Baker connections, some of which we shall include here. We are particularly indebted for this to Mrs. Bertha Y. Jensen of Blackfoot, Idaho, (some of whose records were copied from those of James H. Moyle in the Genealogical Library in Salt Lake City) and to the Rev. Alexander E. Baker of Stirling, Ont.

Nicholas Amey, b. Dutchess Co., N. Y., Dec. 1, 1748, son of Johannes and Anna (De Lange) Emigh (Amey), married 1769 Margaret, born July 2, 1749, daughter of Jacob and Eve (—) Stover of Dutchess Co. Their chil. (Amey) (order partly unknown and perhaps there were others):

1. ELIZABETH, b. 1770, d. 1846; m. John, b. 1764, son of Simon and Mary (Lane) Snider of Ft. Edward, N. Y. They had 14 chil., of whom Simon, Susanna, Rebecca and Edward married Christena, David, George and Dianna Hartman, respectively. Most of the others also married. (Mrs. Jensen has the Snider (Schneider) family tree back to Germany.)
2. JOHN, b. 1772, m. 1) Mary Grant, and had John, b. 1807, and Margaret. John C. Clark said John Amey, son of Nicholas, m. Miss Asselstine, so probably that was a second marriage.
3. ABRAHAM; m. Charity Sagar.
4. DAVID; m. — Snider, dau. of Jeremiah, one of the sons of Simon Snider, who lived next door to Nicholas Amey. His other sons were John, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Zachariah, and Philip.
5. JOSEPH, b. 1783; m. 1) Sarah, dau. of Parker Smith; m. 2) Phebe Combs; m. 3) 1814 Catherine Baker, dau. of Frederick; m. 4) Elizabeth Baker, b. Christmas Day, 1798, sister of Catherine. Chil. of Joseph and Catherine (Baker) Amey:
  - 1) SABRINA, b. July 4, 1816; m. Pierce Appleby.
  - 2) EDWARD, b. 1819; m. Sarah Elizabeth Potter.
  - 3) BILLINGS, b. 1820; m. Margaret Potter.
  - 4) LEVI, b. 1823; m. Maria Milligan.Chil. of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baker) Amey:
  - 1) IRA, b. Sept. 29, 1825, d. 1842.

- 2) MARIA, b. 1828; m. Anderson Venton.
  - 3) GEORGE NELSON, b. 1829.
  - 4) ELIZA JANE, b. 1831; m. Samuel Milligan.
  - 5) ELIZABETH ANN, b. 1834; m. Hiram Hoffman.
  - 6) WILLIAM WHITING, b. 1837.
6. PETER (AMEY), b. July 21, 1787; m. Mary Baker, dau. of Frederick. John C. Clark said Peter m. Mary Snider. Was this a mistake in memory? Mr. A. E. Baker says Mary Baker was Peter's second wife; was Mary Snider perhaps his first wife? One Mary Snider married Nicholas Amey. See below. Chil. of Peter and Mary (Baker) Amey:
- 1) GEORGE FREDERICK, b. Ernesttown Dec. 15, 1812, d. 1844; m. Margaret Eve.
  - 2) CATHERINE ELIZABETH, b. 1815; m. Charles Fraser.
  - 3) ALVENA, b. Dec. 6, 1817; m. Henry Mortimer Badgley. (See index).
  - 4) AMERIT, b. 1818, d. 1892; m. Jane Lockwood.
  - 5) HIRAM, b. 1821; m. Louisa Davy.
  - 6) NICHOLAS, b. 1823, d. 1909; m. 1844 Emily Maria Hartman.
  - 7) MARGARET, twin of Nicholas.
  - 8) JESSE, b. 1826, d. 1917; m. Mary Hoffman.
  - 9) PETER, b. 1829, d. 1891.
  - 10) WILLIAM, b. 1832, d. 1919; m. 1857 Aramintha W. Hess.
7. MARY; m. 1812 John Asselstine.

Some Nicholas Amey married in 1812 Mary Snider; witnesses were Nicholas, John, Rachael, and Sarah Snider. (ak, p. 27) Was this Nicholas, Sr.? Or perhaps a son of John or of John Jonas Amey (whom we presume to have been a brother of Nicholas, Sr.)? Jonas Amey m. 1809 Elizabeth Boice.

For further Loyalist Amey records see also Vol. 1 of the Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, "Napanee Beaver" of June 16, 1899 (photostat copy is in Can. Archives), and "Genealogy Exchange", 2, nos. 14 and 21.

---

Frederick Baker (1745?-1835?) was in Capt. Christian Wehr's Co. of the Kings Loyal Americans (or "Royal Greens"); was perhaps stationed at Ft. St. John or at Ft. Oswego at end of Revolution; went to Canada

by way of Coteau du Lac, and settled on the west half of Lot 24—near Mill Haven in Ernest Town Twp. His wife was Elizabeth Dav(e)y, who probably was the daughter or sister of John Dav(e)y, who owned Lot 10 of the 1st concession of Ernest Town—Lot 10 comprised most of Bath. If Elizabeth was a daughter of John, his marriage in 1787 to Sophy Huffnail must not have been his first one. (However, it was the first one performed by the Rev. John Langhorn.) Almost next door to the Bakers lived John and Barbary (Huffnail) Mabee.

John Davy had a son Peter, and one of Peter's sons, Benjamin L. Davy, was the first Mayor of Napanee.

There were windows in the Anglican church at Bath in memory of "John Peter and Marshall Davey, U. E. 1749" and some later ones.

The chil. of Frederick and Elizabeth Baker (order may not be correct):

1. PETER, b. Apr. 26, 1789; m. 1815 Dorothy Miller; lived in Camden Twp. Had George of Newburgh who m. Jane Potter, and Jacob of Camden Twp., who m. — Collier.
2. HENRY, (b. ca. 1801?) of Sim's Locks, Caledonia; m. Patience Skinner of Niagara Falls, Ont. Their chil. (Baker):
  - 1) HENRY (F?).
  - 2) THOMAS SINCLAIR of Stirling, Ont.; d. June 9, 1855 ag. 32; m. Anne Jane Galbraith.
  - 3) BENJAMIN BOOTH, of Manitoulin Is., b. ca. 1822. (Most of ages are figured from age at 1861 census.) He m. Isabella —, from Scotland.
  - 4) COLIN (1826-1894), of Seneca Twp.; m. 1) —; m. 2) 1864 Jennett —.
  - 5) GEORGE (1828-1899), of Seneca Twp., Plattsville, and Wau-  
baushene, Ont.; m. Frances —, from Eng.
  - 6) JOHN, b. ca. 1828 (a twin?), of Seneca and Stirling, m. Mary —, from Ireland.
  - 7) JOSEPH, b. ca. 1830, of Plattsville; m. Flora —, from Lower  
Can. Possibly went out west?
  - 8) NELSON, of Plattsville, m. —. Named for Lord Nelson,  
whose sister is said to have mar. a Baker.
  - 9) ELIZABETH; m. James Armstrong; lived Plattsville and St.  
Thomas.
  - 10) HANNAH; m. John McDonell, of Clark Twp., nr. Port Hope.  
Lived in Stirling, Ont.

3. MARY; m. Peter Amey, b. 1787, as his 2nd wife. See above for children.
4. CATHERINE, m. 1814 Joseph Amey of Ernesttown as his 3rd wife. See above for chil.
5. THOMAS, b. Feb. 8, 1798, d. 1881; m. Clarissa Amey (1806-1870). Lived in Richmond Twp. Their chil. (Baker):
  - 1) NICHOLAS (1826-1890); m. 1) Annie Wormsworth; m. 2) ——— Ashton?
  - 2) MARY ANN (1828-1909); m. Nicholas Wood.
  - 3) JOHN (1831-1913); m. 1) Phoebe Vanalstine; m. 2) Bathilda Breault (1837-1929).
  - 4) ELIZA ANN (1833-1908); m. James Lochhead.
  - 5) ELIZABETH, b. 1836; m. Frederick Shetler
  - 6) MARGARET (1838-1881); m. 1) Rich. Swordfigger; m. 2) George Asselstine. No chil.
  - 7) MARIA, b. 1840; m. Matthew Vanalstine.
  - 8) JOSEPH GEORGE (1842-1909). Unm.
  - 9) IRA COLBURN (Colborne) (1845-1920); m. Hester Hall. Lived at Alexander, Man.
  - 10) EMILY JANE (1848-1910); unm.
6. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 25, 1798; m. Joseph Amey as his 4th wife. See above for chil.
7. GEORGE (1800-1822); m. 1840 Margaret Amey. Their chil. (Baker):
  - 1) ELIZABETH EMMON, b. 1842; m. George Miller. These records are from Mr. A. E. Baker. According to John C. Clark, Jacob Miller lived next to Fred'k. Baker, and his son George married Elizabeth Cadman; Jacob's daughter Jinny m. John Caldwell, another dau. m. Zachariah Snider, and Dorothy m. Asa Cadman, and settled in Fredericksburgh.
  - 2) ANNA ELIZA (1844-1918); m. James Maybee of Wellman's Corners.
  - 3) PUAH ADELIA, b. 1847; m. R. Finnegan.
  - 4) MARY JANE, b. 1849, d. y.
  - 5) JOHN FREDERICK (1852-1929); m. 1) Agnes Hartman; m. 2) Emma Clarke.
8. MARGARET; m. ——— Miller.

9. WILLIAM (?), said to be b. 1803; m. —.
10. JOHN FREDERICK (1811-1899); m. Mary Ann Briscoe. Lived in Camden Twp. Their chil. (Baker):
- 1) HENRY ALLEN (1842-1933), of Lot 45, 4th Concession, Camden Twp.; m. Catherine Calista Amey.
  - 2) ALMIRA; m. 1875 Ephraim B. Benson, b. Adolphustown, 1847. He was a prominent Methodist. Lived in St. Thomas and Montreal.
  - 3) AMANDA ALICE, d. 1904, ag. 55, unm.
  - 4) JOHN NELSON, d. in Frank, Alta.; m. Sarah Rombough.
- 11.? ANDREW W. G.; m. —.

The Rev. Mr. Baker of Stirling, Ont., has carried many of the above lines down to the present generation.

Besides Frederick Baker who settled in Ernest Town, there were John and William Baker, Loyalists who settled with others of the Vanalstine party in Adolphustown, U. C. (tt, p. 449).

Anyone wishing to trace Loyalist Miller ancestors is advised to consult the "Casey Scrap Books". The Millers were originally Palatines who settled in Ireland, later came to America, where they lived successively in Maryland, in Ashgrove, N. Y., Lower Canada and Nova Scotia, and then Upper Canada. (de, IV, pp. 70-74; tt, p. 443)

## LAST MINUTE CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

- p. 10. See w, pp. 212-213, 324 about Carteret-Townley home.
- p. 12, line 14. Add "es" to references.
- pp. 15, 16. Effingham, not Charles, was evidently the elder son of Col. Rich. and Elizabeth Townley. This is proved by the fact that Elizabeth and Effingham were the grantors of the deed which was given to clear the title of the land originally given by Col. Richard in 1706 to St. John's Church in Elizabethtown. (Elizabeth signed the deed in 1711, Effingham in 1712.) As the law of primogeniture still prevailed in N. J. at that time, this shows that he was the elder son. (N. J. State Records, Liber K).
- p. 22, line 15. Add "et" to references.
- p. 25, line 27. Isaac<sup>4</sup> and Sarah (Price) Hatfield had seven or more children, of whom Sarah m. ca. 1749 Abraham<sup>4</sup> Clark (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Rich<sup>1</sup>.), the Signer of the Declaration of Independence; Abigail, who d. 1770, m. Cavalier Jouet, who m. 2) Mary, dau. of Jonathan Hampton. (w, pp. 586-8, 665, etc.) Isaac Hatfield d. 1762. His will is on record. (Liber H, p. 264).
- p. 30, line 17. Elizabeth Badgley's third husband was Capt. Samuel Lee.
- p. 30, line 18. John Clark, who m. Sarah Badgley, b. 1732, was the son of Henry Clarke, who d. 1732. John's sister, Abigail, b. 1725, m. John Ogden.
- p. 30, line 21. Rachel (Badgley) Doobs d. 1762, in her 29th year. (eu)
- p. 36. Add to note: Gov. Aaron Ogden was the son of Robert and Phebe (Hatfield) Odgen, and the grandson of Matthias Hatfield.
- p. 41, line 30. Thomas Price, the husband of Rachel Badgley (b. 1760), d. Sept. 18, 1827, aged 77, and was buried in the First Presbyterian Church yard in Elizabethtown, N. J. (eu)
- p. 44, line 7. Rebecca (Abbott) Badgley, aged 86, widow of William, d. Feb. 9, 1859 at West Chester (the record said "Indiana," but it is probably a mistake for "Ohio".) (N. J. Journal of Mar. 1, 1859).
- p. 44, line 10. Mary Ann Badgley, b. 1810, d. 1887, m. Henry Donnington of Elizabethtown, who d. 1862, ag. 54. Both are buried in the First Presbyterian Church yard in Elizabeth. (eu) They had 6 children.

---

We regret that we discovered Mr. William E. Townley of Elizabeth, N. J., too late to include him in the foreword with the others whose help we gratefully acknowledged.

## MORE ADDITIONS

(Discovered in 70-80 year old family letters after book was printed, hence unindexed)

- p. 13 Mrs. John C. Littell of Newark, N. J., a cousin, wrote in 1879 of having the 100-year-old seal. Said she had two sons and two daughters.
- pp. 17, 35 Rhoda (Price) Townley, wife of Wm.<sup>4</sup>, had some parchments, which she kept very carefully, saying that some day these would bring a fortune to the family, but after her death they disappeared.
- pp. 17, 41 According to Dr. E. F. Hatfield, Rachel (Hatfield) Price was the mother of Abigail (who m. Edw.<sup>4</sup> Townley), Elias, etc. But Alice (Price) Day wrote in 1874 that "Grandmother Price" was the sister of "Grandfather [Matthias<sup>4</sup>] Badgley, which would be true if Rachel<sup>4</sup> Badgley was Elias's mother. In 1885 Alice wrote, "If Grandfather and Grandmother Price's old Bible is in existence it would be very easy to prove that Grandmother Price was a daughter of Cornelius Badgley and his wife, Eelsey Townley." Also Frank C. Clark said that his mother, Jane Ann<sup>5</sup> (Badgley), was both a sister-in-law and a cousin of Elias Price. Perhaps Thomas Price was married twice.
- p. 59
- p. 69
- p. 42, 43 Alice P. Day's list of her father (Elias's) brothers and sisters added Marsh Price and Rebecka (Price) Badgley and omitted Britton. Jane and Gould Phinney (Finney) had a dau. Rachel, who m. Walter Phelps, an extremely wealthy man who owned most of Tenafly, N. J.; had an estate of 1100 acres laid out as a park.
- p. 59 Elias seems to have had: Thomas (whose dau. m. Dr. Herron of Wash., D. C.), prob. by 1st wife; George Dayton by 1st or 2nd; Alice, by second wife (i.e. Mary<sup>5</sup> Badgley); Babison, Isaac, Dr. R. B. (of Bath, Ont.), Elias, perhaps Jane and Joanna by 3rd wife. (None of these are sure except Alice.) Jeremiah came to Chicago when it was a small village and owned much land there. James (not a mistake for Joseph) had a son Henry and a dau., of New Brunswick (N. J.?). Mary and Col. Elihu Britton had a dau. Emeline who m. — Squire, and prob. lived in Dundas, Va. Sally Lindsley had a dau. who m. Abe Carlock, and lived in Bergen Co., N. J. Dayton was the father of J. Cooper Price of Toledo, Ohio, and of Rep. Hiram Price of Dubuque or Davenport, Ia. Joanna had

MORE ADDITIONS—(CONTINUED)

- p. 59 a son Wm. and a dau. who m. — Gale of Bergen Pt., N. J. Marsh had a son, Benj. M., who was a bank president in Rahway, N. J. One desc. said the Prices were Welsh.
- p. 19 Jane (Ackerman) Townley was b. Mar. 18, —, d. Sept. 14, 1894.
- p. 28 Undated letter (prob. 1870's) from Joseph Bagley of Sidney Twp., Hastings Co., Ont., prob. grandson of Stephen<sup>5</sup> (Anthony<sup>4</sup>, <sup>3</sup>, <sup>2</sup>, <sup>1</sup>) Bagley.
- pp. 39, 40 A. R. Godwin had a sister who m., Chas. G. De Witt, who (prob. in early 1830's) was charge d' affaires in Guatemala. Their father was David Godwin of Hackensack and/or Paterson, N. J. David's grandfather was the first white man in Paterson (then called "Potonna").
- p. 41 The Du Prats prob. moved to New Orleans in 1826. Their son Augustus was of San Francisco in 1885. Eliz. Du Prat d. 1889. Sarah (Godwin) Marks was prob. b. July 1, 1818. In Sept. 1899 she had been an Episcopal "sister" for nearly 25 yrs. at the Appleton Church Home, in Macon, Ga. At that time her dau. Josie's eldest son was a machinist on the largest plantation in La., 16 m. from New Orleans; her youngest son was named Justin.
- p. 44 Andrew<sup>4</sup> Badgley went to Ky. when it was a wilderness.
- p. 44 Wm.<sup>4</sup> Badgley had 3 chil., viz., Joseph<sup>5</sup>, who "went out west"; Cornelius, whose only child, Rachel<sup>6</sup> m. Justin D. White of Newark, son (or grandson) of Henry and Abigail<sup>5</sup> (Badgley) White (the Whites had 2 sons); and Mary Ann, who m. — Donnington, and lived in N. Y. The Donningtons had at least 2 sons, one of whom was W. H. of Elizabeth.
- p. 58 Matthias<sup>4</sup> Badgley had middle name "Townley". His mar. certificate and family Bible were burned up with his house several years before 1850. One or two of the family barely escaped alive.
- p. 59 Wybault Day's mother was a Hill. She had some brothers.
- p. 60 S. P. Day was Stirling Price Day. (Same person as "Price" on p. 59.)
- p. 60 In 1877 Joseph<sup>5</sup> Badgley's son Peter (one of two or more brothers) was living in Kansas City, Mo., probably. A letter mentions Joseph's Aunt Eunice Conley, who had died before 1877.
- p. 62 Robert McCay and Elias Price were witnesses at mar. in 1826 of Alice<sup>5</sup> Badgley and Harmon Fairfield.



# INDEX TO PART I

## Names of Persons

---

- ABBOTT, ABBITT, ABIT, FAMILY, 50, 52, 53,  
60  
—, 81  
Aaron, 53  
Abdon, 51, 52  
Anne (Mauleverer), 58  
Anne (Satterthwaite), 58  
Asa, 54  
Benjamin, 51, 52, 53, 54, 81  
Burroughs, 51, 52  
Caleb, 54  
Daniel, 53  
David, 54  
Delina (Badgley), 32  
Elisha, 53  
Elizabeth, 51  
Elizabeth (Blew), 52  
Esther (Osborn), 31, 44, 51, 52, 53, 54,  
56, 58  
George, 81  
Hannah, 51  
Hannah (Burroughs), 51  
Hannah (Marks), 53  
Jacob, 54  
James, 51, 52, 81  
Jane, 60  
Jeptha, 54  
Joel, 54  
John, 53, 54, 58, 81  
Jonas (Dr.), 81  
Joseph, 44, 51, 52, 53, 56, 58, 81  
Keziah, 51  
Lemuel, 54  
Martha, 51  
Martha (—), 51, 52  
Mary, 51, 53  
Mary (—), 57  
Mary (Purdy), 81  
Moses, 81  
Nathaniel, 54  
Otis, 81  
Rachel, 51, 53, 58, 59, 81  
Rebecca, 44, 51  
Rhoda (—), 53  
Richard, 54  
Robert, 53  
Samuel, 54, 57, 81  
Sarah, 57  
Selah, 54  
Thomas, 53, 54  
Timothy, 51, 58  
William, 32, 54, 81
- ABERDEEN, Earl of, 14  
ABIT; see Abbott  
ACKERMAN, Jane, 19  
ADKINS, Angeline, 29  
ADRIAENS, Janneken, 22, 23  
ALBRIGHT, Australia (Badgley), 61  
Moses, 61  
ALDRICH, Ella (Winchell), 29  
Nathan, 29  
ALLEN, Harriet, 20  
AMEY, EMIGH, family, 72, 89  
— (Asselstine), 89  
— (Snider), 89  
Abraham, 63, 77, 89  
Alvena, 72, 90  
Amerit, 90  
Anna (DeLange), 72, 89  
Anna Catharine (Muller), 72  
Anna Maria, 72  
Aramintha W. (Hess), 90  
Billings, 89  
Catherine (Baker), 89, 92  
Catherine Calista, 93  
Catherine Elizabeth, 90  
Charity (Sagar), 89  
Clarissa, 92  
David, 89  
Edward, 89  
Eliza Jane, 90  
Elizabeth, 89  
Elizabeth (Baker), 89, 92  
Elizabeth (Boice), 90  
Elizabeth Ann, 90  
Emily Maria (Hartman), 90  
George Frederick, 90  
George Nelson, 90  
Gertrude (Lossing), 72  
Hiram, 90  
Ira, 89  
Jane (Lockwood), 90  
Jesse, 90  
Johan Nicholas, 72  
Johannes, 72, 89  
John, 89, 90  
John Jonas, 72, 90  
Jonas, 90  
Joseph, 89, 92  
Levi, 89  
Louisa (Davy), 90  
Margaret, 89, 90, 92  
Margaret (Eve), 90  
Margaret (Potter), 89

- AMEY, EMIGH (*continued*)  
 Margaret (Stover), 72, 89  
 Maria, 90  
 Maria (Milligan), 89  
 Mary, 90  
 Mary (Baker), 63, 72, 73, 90, 92  
 Mary (Grant), 89  
 Mary (Hoffman), 90  
 Mary (Snider), 90  
 Nicholas, 72, 73, 89, 90  
 Nuklus, 72  
 Peter, 63, 72, 73, 90, 92  
 Phebe (Combs), 89  
 Philip, 72  
 Sabrina, 89  
 Sarah (Smith), 89  
 Sarah Elizabeth (Potter), 89  
 William, 90  
 William Whiting, 90
- ANABAPTISTS, 58
- ANDERSON, Catherine, 18
- ANDRIS, Joakim, 19, 22
- ANDROSS, — (Gov.), 5, 9
- APPLEBY, Pierce, 89  
 Sabrina (Amey), 89
- ARMSTRONG, Abram, 30  
 Elizabeth (Baker), 91  
 Grace (Strawn), 30  
 Hannah L. (Winchell), 30  
 J. S., 30  
 James, 91
- ARNOLD, Gordon, 74  
 Violet (Springer), 74
- ASHLEY, Margaret (—), 59  
 William, 59
- ASHTON, — (Miss), 92
- ASSELSTINE, family, 83  
 — (Miss), 89  
 George, 92  
 John, 90  
 Margaret (Baker) (Swordfigger), 92  
 Mary (Amey), 90
- ATKINSON, Mary (Badgley), 38, 52, 58, 76, 77  
 Moses, 52  
 William (Capt.), 38, 52, 58, 76, 77
- AYLSWORTH, Arthur, 63  
 Jennet (Fairfield) (Grashong) (Sheldon), 63
- BACH, Almira (Godwin), 40  
 John C., 40  
 John M., 40
- BADERLY, William, 77
- BADGLEY, family, 18, 19, 26, 27, 45, 50, 52, 53, 84  
 —, 61, 69, 70, 85  
 — (—), 28, 29, 32, 44, 60, 61, 85  
 — (Abbott), 60  
 — (Fagnan), 61  
 — (Nicholls), 88  
 Aaron, 29, 31, 32, 77  
 Abigail, 28, 31, 39, 44  
 Abigail (Hedges), 31  
 Abigail (Howell), 29  
 Abner, 35, 36, 39, 76  
 Adelaide, 73  
 Agatha (Mellick), 73  
 Agnes (Chamberlain), 87  
 Aimé Wallace, 86  
 Alexander James, 88  
 Alexandra Louise (Doyle), 87  
 Alfred Henry Fairfield, 72  
 Alice, 62, 66, 74  
 Alice Mary Wallace, 85  
 Alma (Clark), 71  
 Alma Pretoria (Milne), 87  
 Alvena, 73  
 Alvena (Amey), 72, 73, 90  
 Andrew, 35, 44  
 Angeline (Adkins), 29  
 Ann, 28  
 Ann (Woodruff), 31  
 Anna, 29  
 Anna (Eve), 70  
 Anna (Simpson), 75  
 Anne Marie (Verriest), 86  
 Anthony, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 37, 51, 58, 76, 77, 83  
 Anthony S., 32  
 Australia, 61  
 Benjamin, 32  
 Betsey (Reeve), 31  
 Betty (Gunn) (Sparling), 88  
 Blythe (James), 87  
 Caroline (Rilley), 69  
 Caterine Acenith, 69  
 Catherine, 33, 86  
 Catherine (Emery), 60  
 Catherine Hatfield, 44  
 Charity, 29  
 Charity (Force), 29  
 Charity (Woodbridge) (Noe, or Neau), 29  
 Charles Clark, 71  
 Charles Hope, 71  
 Charles Howard (Rev.), 88  
 Charles Wentworth, 87  
 Charlotte, 32  
 Charlotte Jane (Gilleland), 71  
 Chester, 87  
 Christiana Katharine, 85  
 Christine, 87  
 Clara, 28  
 Claudine Emma, 85  
 Claudine Sibylla, 85  
 Clement Christian, 85  
 Clement Montagu, 84, 86

- Cornelius, 15, 17, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37,  
     42, 44, 48, 51, 58  
 David, 32, 61  
 David (Rev.), 32  
 Delina, 32  
 Demas, 29  
 Edgar, 61  
 Edward, 35, 44  
 Edward Wallace, 85  
 Edwin, 61  
 Edwin Clark, 70, 71, 74  
 Effie, 32  
 Elias James, 73  
 Eliza, 29  
 Elizabeth, 15, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33, 35, 36,  
     39, 40, 41, 84  
 Elizabeth (—), 26, 27  
 Elizabeth (Butler), 32  
 Elizabeth (Lilly), 84  
 Elizabeth (Scudder), 31, 32  
 Elizabeth Jane, 88  
 Elizabeth W. (Taylor), 84, 85  
 Elsie, Elsey (Townley), 15, 17, 25, 30,  
     33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 44  
 Emily, 87  
 Emily Ann (Chester), 87  
 Emily Catherine, 88  
 Emma Elizabeth, 85  
 Etta May, 71  
 Eva (Pugh), 74  
 Euphemia, 33  
 Euphemia (Radley), 32  
 Florence, 61  
 Florence E. Claudine, 85  
 Florence M. (Walters), 85  
 Frances, 61  
 Frances M. (Nuttall), 85  
 Frances Sibylla Margaret, 85  
 Francis, 84, 85, 87  
 Francis (Dr.), 87  
 Francis Hayter, 86, 87  
 Francis Murray, 87  
 Frank, 61, 87  
 Frank Edwin, 62  
 Frederick Edwin, 70  
 Frederick Maitland, 88  
 Frieda Alberta, 70  
 George, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 33, 37,  
     51, 58  
 Gertrude, 61  
 Gretta, 74  
 Grizel (Holbrooke), 87  
 Gustavus William, 87  
 Hannah, 28, 29, 31, 33  
 Hannah (Kelsey), 31  
 Harriet, 61  
 Harriet (Beaucock), 62  
 Harriet R. (Day), 59, 69, 75  
 Harry Franklin, 62  
 Hattie Alberta, 70  
 Hazel R., 62  
 Helen Blanch, 62  
 Helen Lawrence Townley, 71  
 Henry, 29  
 Henry George Wallace, 86  
 Henry Mortimer, 72, 73, 90  
 Herbert H. (Prof.), 32  
 Huma, 32  
 Ichabod, 29  
 Isabel, 87  
 Isaac, 29, 35, 44  
 Jack Fraser, 88  
 Jacob, 35, 44  
 James, 27, 30, 31, 35, 44, 60, 61, 76, 86  
 James Chesterborn, 85  
 James Edward, 69  
 James Montagu Taylor, 85  
 Jane, 31, 33, 35, 36, 39, 43, 60, 76  
 Jane (Abbott), 60  
 Jane Amelia Ball (McIntyre), 71  
 Jane Ann, 1, 58, 66, 69, 79  
 Jeanette Marie (—), 61  
 Jemima, 31  
 Jemima (Thurston), 28  
 Jennie, 61  
 Jenny (Scudder), 32  
 Jesse Mortimer, 74  
 Joan Gordon (Coles), 86  
 Joanna (Hedges), 29  
 Joanna (Mott), 28  
 Joanna (Sweazy) (Dickinson), 29  
 Job, 32  
 John, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32  
 John Beresford, 88  
 John Clement, 86  
 John Clement Neufville, 86, 87  
 John Thompson, 86  
 Jonathan, 31, 77  
 Joseph, 28, 31, 32, 44, 60, 62  
 Juanita (Posey), 70, 71  
 June (Elvidge), 87  
 Laurence, 76  
 Leona (Walder), 62  
 Leonard Amey, 74  
 Lewis (or Louis) E., 71  
 Lewis Edwin, 71  
 Lillian, 73  
 Lowell W., 61  
 Lyda (Eve), 70  
 Lydia (—), 28  
 Lyle, 70  
 Marcy (or Masah), 31  
 Margaret (Drummond), 87  
 Margaret (Price), 37  
 Margaret Wilhelmina (Ruckriegel), 61  
 Margery, 35  
 "Margt.", 77  
 Marguerite, 85

BADGLEY (*continued*)

- Marie-Louise (Gelinas), 86  
 Marinda Ann, 28  
 Marjorie, 37, 48, 76  
 Martha, 29  
 Martha (—) (Newton), 71  
 Mary, 17, 30, 33, 35, 36, 38, 42, 44, 48,  
     52, 58, 59, 76  
 Mary (DeWilde), 71  
 Mary (Frazee), 31  
 Mary (Gould), 28  
 Mary Ann, 44  
 Mary Ann Maloon (King), 29  
 Mary Elizabeth, 86, 87  
 Mary Elizabeth (Glasby), 74  
 Mary Estella, 71  
 Mary Jane, 71  
 Mary Louise, 29, 88  
 Mary Matilda (Nunamaker), 62  
 Masah (or Marcy), 31  
 Matthias, 17, 35, 36, 38, 42, 44, 48, 49,  
     51, 58, 59, 60, 74, 76, 77  
 Matthias Townley, 69, 70  
 Maurice Fraser, 87  
 Milcha (Wildcamon), 32  
 Minnie Elizabeth, 70  
 Minnie (Umstead), 71  
 Miranda (Hill), 29  
 Moses, 32, 75  
 Murray D., 27, 28  
 Nancy, 29, 30, 31, 60, 77  
 Nancy (Rose), 69, 71, 76, 79  
 Nancy Lee, 71  
 Naomi Frances, 85  
 Nelson, 61  
 Noah, 31  
 Ocie (Clark), 70  
 Peter Coles, 86  
 Phebe, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 33  
 Phebe (Haight), 27, 28, 32  
 Philemon, 29  
 Polly (Dodge), 28  
 Rachel, 30, 31, 35, 41, 42, 43, 48, 73, 76  
 Rachel (Abbott), 38, 51, 60, 81  
 Rachel (Hatfield), 25, 26, 28, 45  
 Rebecca, 32  
 Rebecca (Abbott), 44, 51, 58, 59  
 Rebecca (Eddy), 29  
 Rebecca (Kitchell), 29  
 Rhoda (Ballentine), 32  
 Robert, 31  
 Robin Francis, 86  
 Rose (Trent), 86  
 Rosel, 28  
 Roy Stanley, 62  
 Ruth, 74  
 Ruth Elizabeth, 86  
 Sally (King), 29  
 Samuel, 28, 31, 77  
 Sarah, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 43  
 Sarah (—), 28, 37, 77  
 Sarah (Clark), 32  
 Sarah (Hagerty), 61  
 Sarah (Hathaway), 29  
 Sarah (Horton), 60  
 Sarah (Osborn), 32  
 Sarah (Penny), 39  
 Sharon Evelyn, 62  
 Sidney Edwin, 71  
 Sidney Rose, 35, 36, 71  
 Sibylla Patricia, 85  
 Sibyl-Marie, 86  
 Sophia (Grushaw or Gruschow), 69, 70  
 Stephen, 28, 37, 76  
 Susan, 30  
 Susanna Montagu, 86  
 Theodore, 73  
 Thomas, 61, 76  
 Timothy, 32  
 Veronica Mary, 85  
 Walter Wilham, 61  
 William, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 44, 51,  
     77, 84, 87  
 William Chester, 88  
 William Edwin, 28, 48, 49, 59, 69, 71,  
     75, 76, 79  
 William Francis, 85  
 William Jesse, 74  
 William Mansfield, 85  
 BAGGELAY, Thomas, 26  
 BAGGLEY, BAGLEY, Joseph, 26, 77  
 Judith, 26  
 Philip, 26  
 BAKER, —, 91  
 — (—), 91, 93  
 — (Ashton), 92  
 — (Collier), 91  
 — (Nelson), 91  
 Abigail, 62, 63  
 Agnes (Hartman), 92  
 Alexander Earle (Rev.), 89, 90, 92, 93  
 Almira, 93  
 Amanda Alice, 93  
 Andrew W. G., 93  
 Anna Eliza, 92  
 Anna Jane (Galbraith), 91  
 Annie (Wormsworth), 92  
 Bathilda (Breault), 92  
 Benjamin Booth, 91  
 Catherine, 89, 92  
 Catherine Calista (Amey), 93  
 Clarissa (Amey), 92  
 Colin, 91  
 Dorothy (Miller), 91  
 Eliza Ann, 92  
 Elizabeth, 89, 91, 92  
 Elizabeth (Davey), 63, 91  
 Elizabeth (Emmon), 92

- Emily Jane, 92  
 Emma (Clarke), 92  
 Flora (—), 91  
 Frances, 91  
 Frederick, 63, 89, 90, 91, 92  
 George, 91, 92  
 Hannah, 91  
 Henry, 91  
 Henry Allen, 93  
 Henry F., 91  
 Hester (Hall), 92  
 Ira Colborne, Colburn, 92  
 Isabella (—), 91  
 Jacob, 91  
 Jane (Potter), 91  
 Jennet (—), 91  
 John, 91, 92, 93  
 John Frederick, 92, 93  
 John Nelson, 93  
 Joseph, 91  
 Joseph George, 92  
 Margaret, 92  
 Margaret (Amey), 92  
 Maria, 92  
 Mary, 63, 72, 73, 90, 91  
 Mary (—), 91  
 Mary (Amey), 91  
 Mary Ann, 92  
 Mary Ann (Briscoe), 93  
 Mary Jane, 92  
 Nelson, 91  
 Nicholas, 92  
 Patience (Skinner), 91  
 Peter, 91  
 Phoebe (Van Alstine), 92  
 Puah Adelia, 92  
 Sarah (Rombough), 93  
 Thomas, 92  
 Thomas Sinclair, 91  
 William, 93  
 BALL, family, 71  
 — (Miss), 71  
 John, 29  
 Nancy (Badgley), 29  
 BALLENTINE, Rhoda, 32  
 BARNES, Joshua, 47  
 Sarah, 47  
 Sarah (—), 47  
 BARRETT, Carrie S. (Hall), 40  
 John, 40  
 John T., 40  
 BAYEAU, — (Miss), 46  
 BAYMAN; see Beeman  
 BEAUCOCK, Harriet, 62  
 BEEHAM, James, 79  
 Jane (Gray), 79  
 BEEKMAN family, 64  
 BEEEMAN (or BAYMAN), James, 59  
 Jane (—), 59  
 BELLOMONT, Earl of, 12  
 BENGAL STAFF CORPS, 85  
 BENSON, Bensché, Abigail (Osborn), 82  
 Almira (Baker), 93  
 Ephraim B., 93  
 Garret, 82  
 Jacob, 82  
 BERKELEY, (Lord), 9  
 BIDWELL, —, 65  
 Clara (Wilcox), 63, 65  
 Marshall Spring, 63, 65  
 BILLINGS, — (Miss), 63  
 BLEW, Elizabeth, 52  
 BOGERT, Bogart family, 64  
 BOICE, Elizabeth, 90  
 BONNELL, Nathaniel, 26  
 BOOTH, Joshua, 38, 78  
 BRASS, David, 38  
 Mary M. (—), 38  
 BREault, Bathilda, 92  
 BRIDGEWOOD, Elsie (Dale), 73  
 Reginald James, 73  
 BRISCOE, Mary Ann, 93  
 BRITTON, BRITTAIN, BRITTIN, family, 50,  
 52  
 B. M. (Justice), 42  
 Elihu, 43  
 James, 50  
 Joseph, 50  
 Mary (Price), 43  
 BROOK, — (Lord), 64  
 BROWN, Benjamin, 63  
 Clara (Fairfield), 63  
 Elizabeth (Badgley) (Jackson), 30  
 Jacob (Gen.), 63  
 John, 29, 30  
 Nancy (Badgley), 29, 30  
 BROWNE, Mary, 50  
 BRUNDIDGE, —, 61  
 — (Badgley), 61  
 BRUSH, Jesse, 52  
 BUCHANAN, Jessie, 70  
 BUNNELL, Nathaniel, 19  
 BURGOYNE, (Gen.), 79, 80  
 BURKHOLTZ (or Bucholz), Frederika, 19  
 BURLEY, Aimable (—), 59  
 Emerson, 59  
 BURROUGHS, George W., 67  
 Hannah, 51  
 Helen, 67  
 Helen (Cole), 67  
 John, 51  
 BURROWS, — (Miss), 16  
 Mary, 17  
 Mary (Townley), 16  
 Stephen, 16, 17  
 BURTON, Simeon, 62  
 BUSTILL, Samuel, 57

- BUTE, Bertha, 75  
   James, 75  
   Sarah (House), 75  
 BUTLER, (Ellen), 70  
   Elizabeth, 32  
  
 CADMAN, Alpheus, 79  
   Asa, 92  
   Elizabeth, 92  
   Dorothy (Miller), 92  
 CALDWELL, Jinny (Miller), 92  
   John, 92  
 CALVERT, Carrie, 19  
 CAMERON, — (Capt.), 49  
   John, 80  
 CAMPBELL, Archibald, 43  
   Elizabeth (Valleau), 43  
   Neil (Lord), 11  
 CANFIELD, Alfred, 69  
   Caterine Acenith (Badgley), 69  
 CARLYSLE, —, 17  
 CARMICHEL, James, 30  
   Mary (Badgley), 30  
 CARPENTER, Rachel, 16  
 CARROLL, —, 88  
   Mary Louise (Badgley), 88  
 CARSCALLEN, Edward, 81  
   Rachel (Lockwood), 81  
 CARTERET, Elizabeth (—) (Lady), 9  
   Elizabeth (Smith) (Dame), 9, 10, 11,  
   15, 83  
   George (Sir), 9  
   Helier de, 9  
   Philip (Gov.), 9, 10, 15, 16, 21, 83  
   Rachel (—), 10  
 CARTWRIGHT, — ("Mr."), 80  
   Richard, 38  
 CASE, —, 29  
   Sarah (Hathaway) (Badgley), 29  
 CASEY, Thomas W., 62, 93  
 CATEN, CATING, CATON, CAYTON, KAY-  
   TON, KEATON, family, 76, 77  
   —, 76  
   — (Capt.), 77, 79  
   Abigail (Rose), 79  
   Allen, 43  
   Archibald, 79  
   Charlotte (Price), 43  
   John, 75, 76, 79  
   Lydia Alberta, 76  
   Margaret Ann (Rose), 75, 76  
   Mary Jane, 75  
   Rachael, 79  
   Sarah, 75, 79  
   Sarah (—), 79  
   Sarah Jane (Day)?, 76  
   Thomas, 79  
 CHAMBERLAIN, Agnes, 87  
   Brown (Col.), 87  
  
 CHARLES II, King, 21  
 CHARLOTTE, Queen, 35  
 CHASE, Margaret Frances (Townley), 20  
   Richard, 20  
 CHESTER, Emily Ann, 87  
 CHETWOOD, Elizabeth, 36  
   William (Dr.), 36  
 CHORANTIROCHIS, J. L., 36  
 CLAPP, Elizabeth, 63  
 CLARK(E), family, 19, 48, 52, 81, 83  
   Abby (Crane), 16  
   Abigail, 94  
   Abraham, 32  
   Alex, 49  
   Alma, 71  
   Amanda, 43  
   Amos, 16  
   Ann (McCoy), 76  
   Anne, 32  
   Charles, 1, 32, 69  
   Charlotte, 32  
   Damaris (Day), 48  
   David, 32  
   Deborah (Osborn), 31  
   Eliza, 32  
   Ellen (Butler), 70  
   Emma, 92  
   Ezekiel, 32  
   Francis Charles ("Frank C."), 1, 34, 35,  
   36, 42, 66, 69  
   Frank, 69  
   Fred, 69  
   George Doty, 31  
   Henry, 94  
   Huma (Badgley), 32  
   Isabella (Glassup), 66  
   James, 38  
   Jane, 49  
   Jane Ann (Badgley), 66, 69, 79  
   John, 30, 31  
   John C., 62, 77, 81, 89, 90, 92  
   John M., 71  
   John R., 31  
   Joseph, 66  
   Maria, 32  
   Mary Jane (Caton), 75  
   Matthew, 69, 76  
   Ocie, 70  
   Phebe, 32, 79  
   Phebe (Badgley), 31  
   Richard, 94  
   Richard Lewis, 75  
   Rhoda, 16  
   Robert, 1, 38, 43, 48, 64, 69, 71, 76,  
   78, 79  
   Sally, 31  
   Samuel, 32, 48  
   Sarah, 32  
   Sarah (—), 32

- Sarah (Badgley), 30  
 Sarah (Doty), 31  
 Silas, 32  
 Thomas, 94  
 William, 32, 70  
**COLE**, Helen, 67  
**COLES**, Clement W. H., 86  
   Jessie (Rhynas), 86  
   Joan Gordon, 86  
**COLLARD**, Alice, 20  
**COLLIER**, — (Miss), 91  
**COMBS**, Phebe, 89  
**CON(C)KLIN(G)**, family, 8  
   —, 56  
   Abigail, 56  
   Benjamin, 19, 52  
   Cornelius, 52  
   Dorothy (Howell), 56  
   Hannah, 52  
   Hannah (—), 52  
   Jeremiah, 8  
   John, 52  
   Mary (Gardiner), 8  
**COOK**, Alice (O'Neil), 59  
   Mary,  
   Richard W., 57  
   Thomas, Jr., 59  
**CORNWALLIS**, (Gen.), 49  
**COURT OF REQUESTS**, 38  
**COX**, Anna (Hamden), 47  
   John, 77  
   Valentine, 47  
**CRANE**, Abby, 16  
   Caleb, 16  
   Elizabeth (Townley), 16  
   Jeremiah, 17  
   Nathaniel, 16  
   Rebecca, 16, 17  
   Sally (Miller), 16  
**CULPEPER**, (Gov.), 11  
**DAFOE**, Amy, 75  
**DALE**, — (—), 73  
   Audrey Velma, 73  
   Elsie, 73  
   Ewart Herbert, 73  
   John, 73  
   John Stanley, 73  
   Gladys, 73  
   Lillian (Badgley), 73  
   Ruth Viola, 73  
**DARLEY**, Mary Ann Elizabeth, 66  
**DAVIDS**, David, 47  
   — (Hatfield), 47  
   Penelope (Storm), 47  
   William, 47  
**DAVIS**, Benjamin (Capt.), 13  
   Nathaniel (Capt.), 32  
**DAV(E)Y**, Benjamin L., 91  
   Elizabeth, 63, 91  
   John, 91  
   John Peter, 91  
   Louisa, 90  
   Marshall, 91  
   Peter, 91  
   Sophy (Huffnail), 91  
**DAY**, family, 48, 52, 77  
   — (—), 60  
   Alice (Price), 42, 59, 75  
   Amy (Dafoe), 75  
   Barnabas, 75, 77  
   Barnabas W., 75  
   Bertha (Bute), 75  
   Britton T., 60  
   Caterine, 75  
   Charlotte, 77  
   Damaris, 48  
   David, 48  
   David W(e)ybault, 42, 59, 75  
   Egedeon, 49  
   Emma, 59  
   Elias, 49  
   Eula (or Ula) (—), 60  
   Foster, 74  
   Genevieve (—), 75  
   George, 48, 56, 60  
   Hannah, 74  
   Harriet, 59  
   Harriet R., 59, 69, 75  
   Henry, 74, 78  
   Hester B., 75  
   Ithamar, 49  
   James, 49  
   Jane, 75  
   John, 48, 56  
   Jose, 49  
   Joseph, 48  
   Lewis, 49, 74, 77  
   Lewis F., 74  
   Lewis Johnson, 75  
   Lewis Johnstone, 75  
   Mary, 75, 77  
   Mary (—), 74  
   Mary Cornelia (Purdy), 75  
   Milton, 60  
   Minnie (—), 59  
   Peter, 48  
   Phebe O. (Magie), 74  
   Polly (Marsh), 48, 56  
   Price, 59  
   Roxanna, 59, 75  
   Ruth, 79  
   S. P., 60  
   T., Jr., 49  
   Ted (Edward?), 60  
   Ula E., 60  
   Walter, 74  
   William, 48

- DAYTON, Jonathan (Capt.), 45  
 DEAN, Jane (Fairfield), 64  
     John, 64  
 DEFOREST, Sarah (Badgley) (Clark)  
     (Graham), 30  
     Robert, 30  
 DELANG(E), Aaron Franssen, 72  
     Anna, 72, 89  
     Blanding (Reerson), 72  
     Jonas, 72  
     Rachel Janse (Pier), 72  
 DELONG (or DELANG), Alfred, 20  
     Luella (Townley), 20  
 DE PONTALBA, Blanche G. J. M. D., 40  
     F. G. Blanche (Ogden), 39, 40  
     Celestin Delfau (Baron), 39, 40  
 DESMOND, Anne (Evetts) (Hall), 16  
     Robert, 16  
 DEWILDE, Mary, 71  
 DICKINSON, Joanna (Melyn), 22  
     Joanna (Sweazy), 29  
     Jonathan (Pres.), 22  
     Philemon, 29  
 DODGE, Polly, 28  
 DONNINGTON, Henry, 44  
     Mary Ann (Badgley), 44  
     William, 44  
 DOOBS, John, 30  
     Rachel (Badgley), 30  
 DORLAND, Maria (Pruyn) (Fairfield), 64  
     Thomas (Capt.), 64  
 DORR, J., 76  
     Lydia Alberta (Caton), 76  
 DOTY, Anthony, 31  
     Edward, 31  
     Elizabeth, 31  
     George, 31  
     John, 31  
     Joseph, 31  
     Samuel, 31  
     Sarah, 31  
     Sarah (Badgley), 31  
     Sibbie (Howell), 31  
 DOYLE, Alexandra Louise, 87  
 DRUMMOND, Margaret, 87  
 DUPRAT, — (—), 41  
     Augustus, 41  
     Elizabeth (Badgley) (Godwin), 15, 35,  
         36, 37, 39, 40, 41  
     Elizabeth (Nany), 41  
     Eugene, 41  
     John, 41  
     Justin, 15, 39, 41  
     Justine Elizabeth, 41  
     Margaret (Williams), 41  
     Victor, 41  
     Virginia McDonnell (or McDowell), 41  
 DUTCH, THE, 5, 6, 21, 25, 26, 54, 64, 83  
 EARL, Henry, 18  
     Jemima, 18  
     Phebe, 18  
 EARLL, Wilbour, 28  
     Phebe (Badgley), 28  
 EDDY, Rebecca, 29  
 ELIZABETHTOWN ASSOCIATES, 19, 21, 24,  
     56  
 ELLERBECK, —, 81  
     Emanuel, 81  
     Mary (Purdy) (Abbott), 81  
 ELMER, Jonathan (Rev.), 37  
 ELMSLEY, (Chief Justice), 38  
 ELSENBARROW, George, 57  
     Sarah, 57  
 ELVIDGE, June, 87  
 EMERY, Catherine, 60  
 EMIGH, see AMEY  
 EPISCOPALIANS, 12, 14, 15, 16, 33, 36, 38  
 "ESSEX", 12  
 EVE, Anna, 70  
     Lyda, 70  
     Margaret, 90  
 EVERETT, John, 38  
     Mercy (—), 38  
 EVETTS, Abigail, 15, 16, 83  
     Anne, 16  
     James, 15, 16, 83  
     Nathaniel, 15  
     Sarah, 16, 83  
 FAGNAN, — (Miss), 61  
 FAIRFIELD, family, 62, 65, 83  
     — (Miss), 63  
     — (Billings), 63  
     Abigail, 63  
     Abigail (Baker), 62, 63  
     Abigail (Lockwood), 63  
     Alexander Preston, 67  
     Alice Amy, 68  
     Alice (Badgley), 62, 66  
     Alice Thatford, 64, 65, 67  
     Andrew Harmon, 66  
     Archibald, 62, 63  
     Beatrice Alice MacGillivray, 67  
     Benjamin, 63  
     Charity (Ryder), 63  
     Clara, 63, 64  
     Clarissa (Fulton), 63  
     Elizabeth, 69  
     Elizabeth (Clapp), 63  
     Harmon, 62, 64, 65, 66  
     Harmon Pruyne, 66  
     Henry Montague Featherstone, 66  
     Ida (Patterson), 68  
     James Badgley, 67  
     Jane, 64  
     Jane Alice, 67  
     Janet Mary Zelica, 69



- Jennet, 63  
 John, 62, 63  
 Jonathan, 62, 63  
 Louise Alice, 67  
 Mabel Amey, 67  
 Maria L., 66  
 Maria (Pruyn), 63, 64  
 Mary, 63  
 Mary (Howland), 63  
 Mary Augusta ("Mollie"), 66  
 Mary Elizabeth ("Libby") (Sills), 67  
 Olive James, 67  
 Rachel, 66  
 Sabra, 63, 65  
 Sabra Ann, 63  
 Sarah, 63  
 Sarah (Glassup), 66  
 Stephen, 62, 63, 64, 68  
 Stephen Henry, 68, 69  
 Thomas Dorland, 67  
 Victoria E. (Preston), 67  
 William, 62, 63, 64, 78  
 William Harmon, 68  
 Wynn Cowan, 62
- FARAKER, Claudine Emma (Badgley), 85  
 T. W., 85
- FENNING, Geo., 73  
 Gladys (Dale), 73
- FINNEGAN, Puah Adelia (Baker), 92  
 R., 92
- FINNEY, Elias, 42  
 Gould, 42  
 Jane (Price), 42  
 Mary, 42  
 Thomas, 42
- FISHER, Alex, 38
- FLETCHER, (Gov.), 12
- FOLGER, family, 4, 5, 83  
 Abiah, 5  
 Howard S., 42  
 John, 5, 6  
 Mary, 5, 6  
 Mary (Morrills), 6  
 Mary L. (Price), 42  
 Meribah (Gibbs), 5, 6  
 Peter, 5, 6  
 Sarah, 5, 6
- FONDA family, 64
- FORCE, Charity, 29
- FORDHAM, Mary, 56
- FOSTER, Catherine, 11  
 Mollie, 71  
 Thomas (Sir), 11
- FOX, Catharine, 81
- FRALICH, C. (Capt.), 78
- FRANKLIN, Abiah (Folger), 5  
 Benjamin, 5  
 Josiah, 5
- FRASER, Charles, 90  
 Catherine Elizabeth (Amey), 90  
 Daniel, 63, 78  
 Isaac, 78  
 Mary (Fairfield), 63
- FRAZEE, Phrasie, Henry, 31  
 Joseph, 19  
 Mary, 31  
 Sarah (Maxwell), 31
- FRELAND (or VRELANDT) family, 31
- FRIENDS (QUAKERS), 28, 33
- FRY, Allen F., 20  
 Grace, 20  
 Isaac, 20  
 Mary (Townley), 20
- FULTON, Clarissa, 63
- GALBRAITH, Anne Jane, 91
- GARBUTT, Sabra Ann (Fairfield), 63  
 William, 63
- GARDINER, Abraham (Col.), 8  
 David, 5, 8  
 Elizabeth, 8  
 Lyon (or Lion), 4, 5, 19  
 Mary, 8  
 Mary (Smith), 8
- GARDNER, Chas. C., 12
- GARTHWAIT(E), GATHWIGHT, family, 83  
 Alis, 16  
 Ann (Lalour), 16, 25  
 Cordilia, 16  
 Elizabeth (Townley), 17  
 Henry, 16, 17  
 James, 16  
 Jeremiah, 18  
 John, 17  
 Lydia (—), 17  
 Mary, 16, 17, 30  
 Prudence (—), 17  
 Prudy (Price), 18  
 Rebecca (Crane), 17  
 William, 16, 17, 18, 25
- GATES, Edith, 67
- GELINAS, Marie-Louise, 86
- GEORGE III, King, 14, 35
- GHEUDINX-BOTENS, Maria, 22
- GIBBS, Henry (Sir), 5  
 Meribah, 5
- GILLELAND, Charlotte Jane, 71
- GLASBY, Mary Elizabeth, 74
- GLASSBURN, Sarah Ann, 29
- GLASSUP, family, 66  
 Alice, 66  
 Isabella, 66  
 Mary A. E. (Darley), 66  
 Sarah, 66  
 Thomas, 66
- GLEN, Elizabeth (Wilson), 21  
 James (Gov.), 21

- GOATLEY, Mary, 57  
 GODWIN, A. R., 15, 39, 40  
   Almira, 40  
   Clara C. (Toledano), 40  
   Clara P., 40  
   David, 40  
   David R., 40  
   Edna, 40  
   Edward L., 40  
   Elizabeth (Badgley), 15, 39, 40  
   Emma, 40  
   Emma M. (Voisin), 40  
   Inez, 40  
   Leon, 40  
   Leontine, 40  
   Louise S., 40  
   Lucille, 40  
   Myrthie, 40  
   Sarah E., 15, 41  
 GONDER, Margaret, 48  
   Michael, 48  
 GOULD, Mary, 28  
 GOUVERNEUR, Gertrude, 50  
 GRAHAM, Sarah (Badgley), 30  
   William, 30  
 GRANT, Gertrude (Badgley), 61  
   Lewis H., 61  
   Mary, 89  
 GRASHONG, Jennet (Fairfield), 63  
   John, 63  
 GRASS, Michael, 38  
 GRAY, Jane, 79  
 GRIEVE, Geo. Wellington (Dr.), 70  
   Hattie Alberta (Badgley) (Watson), 70  
 GROOME, Samuel, 11  
 GRUSHAW (or GRUSCHOW), Frederick, 69  
   Sophia, 69  
 GUNN, — (Maj. Gen.), 88  
   Betty, 88  
  
 HAGARTY, Sarah, 61  
 HAGERMAN family, 52, 83  
 HAIGHT, Phebe, 27  
   Samuel, 27  
   Sarah (Noble), 27  
 HALL, Ada J., 40  
   Anna C., 40  
   Anne (Evetts), 16  
   Carrie S., 40  
   Clara P. (Godwin), 40  
   Cora L., 40  
   Henrietta S., 40  
   Henry S., 40  
   Hester, 92  
   Nathalie W., 40  
   Richard, 16  
   Willie R., 40  
 HALLOCK, — (—) (Howell), 56  
   Elizabeth, 56  
   Peter, 56  
   William, 56  
 HAMDEN, Anna, 47  
 HAMM family, 83  
 HAMPTON, Anne, 54  
   Jonathan, 94  
   Mary, 94  
 HAND, Abigail Price (Thompson), 18  
   Isaac S., 18  
   Rebecca, 57  
   Sarah J. (Thompson), 18  
 HANSON, Sarah, 50  
 HARRIMAN, HERRIMAN, John, 14, 16  
   Sarah (Townley), 16  
 HARRISON, — (Capt.), 53, 81  
 HARTMAN, Agnes, 92  
   Christena, 89  
   David, 89  
   Dianna, 89  
   George, 89  
   Emily Maria, 90  
   Ruth Viola (Dale), 73  
   William, 73  
 HARVEY, Janet Joyce, 69  
   Muriel (Strickland), 69  
   Thomas Maurice, 69  
 HATFIELD, HEATHFIELD, HETFIELD, HIT-  
   FIELD, family, 19, 21, 33, 45, 46, 47, 52  
   — (Miss), 46, 47  
   — (Bayeau), 46  
   — (Herriman), 16  
   Abel, 46  
   Abigail, 25  
   Abigail (Price), 25, 45  
   Abraham, 24, 46, 47  
   Anna, 25  
   Barnes (Capt.), 47  
   Cornelius, 24, 25, 28, 33, 45, 46  
   Daniel, 46  
   David, 46  
   Edwin Francis (Rev. Dr.), 25, 33  
   Elizabeth, 24, 25  
   Elizabeth (—)?, 25  
   George N., 46  
   Gilbert, 46, 47  
   Isaac, 24, 25  
   Isaac (Lt. Col.), 46, 47  
   Jacob, 46  
   James, 46  
   Joanna, 25  
   Job, 46  
   John, 46  
   John Smith, 45  
   John Van Norden, 46  
   Joshua, 47  
   Joshua (Capt.), 47  
   Lydia (—)?, 25  
   Margaret (Winans), 24

- Mariken [Maria] (Melyn) (Paradijs),  
     22, 24  
 Mary, 24, 25  
 Mat(t)hias, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 33, 47, 82  
 Michael, 46  
 Moses, 16  
 Nancy (Hughson), 46  
 Peter, 47  
 Phebe, 94  
 Rachel, 17, 24, 25, 26, 28, 45  
 Samuel, 46  
 Sarah, 25, 46  
 Sarah (—), 25, 28  
 Sarah (Barnes), 47  
 Sarah (Price), 25  
 Thomas, 47  
 Uriah Drake, 46  
 William Hughson, 46  
 HATHAWAY, Sarah, 29  
 HAWLEY, Ichabod (Capt.), 63  
     Jeptha, 63, 79  
     Mary (Fairfield), 63  
 HAYS, Benjamin, 18  
     Rebecca (Townley), 18  
 HEATHFIELD; see HATFIELD  
 HEDDEN, Aaron, 44  
     Mary (Badgley), 44  
 HEDGER family, 33  
 HEGDES, family, 33  
     Abigail, 31  
     Elizabeth (Badgley), 33  
     Gilbert, 33  
     Joanna, 29  
     Joseph, 33  
     Russel B., 27, 29  
     Stephen, 33  
     Uriah, 33  
 HENDRICKS, Maggie, 41  
 HERKIMER, Jost, 38  
 HERRIMAN; see HARRIMAN  
 HESS, Aramintha W., 90  
 HIGGINS, Sarah (Townley), 17  
     William, 17  
 HILL, Anna (Badgley), 29  
     Charity (Badgley), 29  
     David (Capt.), 29  
     Miranda, 29  
     Peter, Jr., 29  
 HINCHMAN, Johannah (Price), 43  
     Joseph, 43  
 HITFIELD; see HATFIELD  
 HOEL, HOLE, (HOWELL?), family, 52  
     Barnabas, 31  
     Jane (Badgley), 31  
 HOFFMAN, Elizabeth Ann (Amey), 90  
     Hiram, 90  
     Mary, 90  
 HOFFMEYER, Catharine, 72  
 HOLBROOKE, Grizel, 87  
 HOLCOMB, — (Fairfield), 63  
     Henry, 63  
 HOLLAND DAMES, Soc. of Daughters of, 23  
 HOLROYD, Janet Margaret (Strickland), 69  
     John Charles, 69  
 HORTON family, 60  
     Sarah, 60  
 HOUSE, Sarah, 75  
 HOWARD, Effingham, (Lord), 11  
 HOWE, — (Capt.), 55  
 HOWEL, HOWEL, family, 8, 48, 50, 54, 80  
     — (—) ("Widow"), 56  
     Abigail, 29  
     Abigail (Conklin), 56  
     Anne, 80  
     Anne (Hampton), 54  
     Arthur, 8, 54  
     Catharine (Fox), 81  
     David, 8, 56  
     Dorothy, 56  
     Edmund, 54  
     Edward, 54, 55, 56, 82  
     Eleanor (—), 54  
     Elizabeth (Gardiner), 8  
     Elizabeth (Hallock), 56  
     Eve (—), 80  
     Frances (—), 54  
     George R., 55  
     Gideon, 81  
     Griffith, 80  
     Hannah, 56  
     Hannah (—), 56  
     Henry, 54  
     Isaac, 56  
     Jacob, 56, 81  
     John, 4, 54, 55, 56, 80  
     Jonathan, 55, 56  
     Kezia (—), 80  
     Lewis, 57  
     Margaret, 54  
     Margery, 54  
     Mary, 8  
     Mary (Fordham), 56  
     Matthew, 80  
     Matthew (Col.), 8  
     Micah, 56  
     Mrs. Micah, 56  
     Peter, 39  
     Phebe (—), 56  
     Phoebe, 8  
     Puah, 54, 55, 56, 57  
     Rebecca (—), 57  
     Richard, 54, 56  
     Sarah, 31, 56  
     Sibbie, 31  
     Warren, 80  
     "Widow", 80  
     William, 54, 80  
 HOWLAND, Mary, 63

- HOYT, Simon, 27  
 HUB(B)EL, Edward, 20  
   Ella, 20  
   Harry, 20  
   Sarah Jane (Townley), 20  
   Si, 20  
 HUFFMAN, Louisa, 67  
 HUFFNAIL, Barbary, 91  
   Sophy, 91  
 HUGHSON, Nancy, 46  
 HUGHES, John, 30  
   Sarah Rebecca (Winchell), 30  
 HUGUENOTS, 25, 39, 42, 43  
 HUGUENOT SOCIETY, 23, 43  
 HUNTLEY, Phebe, 79  
  
 INDIANS, 5, 11, 22, 23, 24, 26, 54, 61, 65,  
   80, 83  
 IRELAND, —, 87  
   Wenna (Stairs Duffus), 87  
  
 JACKSON, Benjamin, 30  
   Elizabeth (Badgley), 30  
 JAMES, Blythe, 87  
 JENSEN, Bertha (Yancey), 73, 89  
 JESSUP, (Major), 62  
 JOHNSTON, Claire, 59  
   Harriet (Day), 59  
   John, 79  
   John (Sir), 80  
   Joseph R., 59  
   Mary, 79  
   P. Keith, 59  
   Rachael (Cating), 79  
 JOHNSTONE, Mary, 67  
   Robert, 67  
 JONES, E. Alfred, 48, 50  
   Charles Foster, 71  
   George, 71  
   Mary Estella (Badgley), 71  
   Mollie (Foster), 71  
   William, 24  
 JOUET, Abigail (Hatfield), 94  
   Cavalier, 94  
 JUEL, Mary (Johnston), 79  
   William, 79  
  
 KALIN, — (Prof.), 37  
 KARR, Josephine (Marks) (Pearson), 41  
   Julia Blanche, 41  
   Julian B., 36, 41  
 KAYTON; see CATEN  
 KEATON; see CATEN  
 KELSEY, Hannah, 31  
   Joseph, 31  
 KERR, Helen, 71  
   Walter (Sir), 41  
 KETCHAM, family, 82, 83  
   Hannah (Howell), 56  
   Solomon, 52  
 KIEFT, (Gov.), 8  
 KING, Jane, 20  
   Mary Ann Maloon, 29  
   Sally, 29  
 KITCHELL, Rebecca, 29  
 KNELLER, Godfrey (Sir), 21  
 KRAEMER, Eliza (Badgley), 29  
   Moses, 29  
 KULP, Blanche G. J. M. D. (de Pontalba),  
   40  
   Desirée, 40  
   Jacqueline, 40  
   Jacques Frédéric, 40  
  
 LAFAYETTE, (Gen.), 45  
 LALOUR, LAULON, family, 83  
   Ann, 16, 25, 39  
   Elizabeth (Melyn), 25  
   Maximilian, 16, 25, 39  
 LANE, Mary, 89  
 LANGHORN, John (Rev.), 64, 79, 82, 91  
 LAWRENCE, Deborah (Smith), 7, 9, 12  
   Effingham (Capt.), 13  
   Elizabeth (Smith), 8, 9, 10  
   James, 9  
   John, 8  
   Joseph, 9, 10  
   Mary, 9  
   Richard, 9  
   Samuel, 9  
   Sarah, 9  
   Thomas, 8, 9  
   William, 7, 8, 9  
 LAZIER, — (Miss), 43  
 LEAVITT, Charles G., 59  
   Claire (Johnston), 59  
 LEE, Samuel (Capt.), 30  
   Elizabeth (Badgley) (Jackson) (Brown),  
   30  
 LEITZ, Eliza (Shine), 41  
 LILLY, Elizabeth, 84  
   John, 84  
 LINDSLEY, —, 43  
   Sally (Price), 43  
 LINES, Nathaniel, 38  
 LIVINGSTONE, Philip, 80  
 LOCKHEAD, Eliza Ann (Baker), 92  
   James, 92  
 LOCKWOOD, family, 19, 64, 81  
   — (Miss), 81  
   Abigail, 63  
   Catharine A., 19  
   David, 78  
   Jane, 90  
   Rachel, 81  
   Samuel, 81  
 LOSSING, Anna M. (Emigh), 72  
   Catharine (Hoffmeyer), 72

- Cornelia (Rees), 72  
 Gertrude, 72  
 Pieter, 72, 73  
 LOVELESS, Earl, 70  
 Earl Dion, 70  
 Frank, 70  
 Frederica Lynn, 70  
 Frieda Alberta (Badgley), 70  
 Graden Edwin, 70  
 Jessica Ann, 70  
 Jessie (Buchanan), 70  
 LOVETT, Nellie, 67  
 LOYALIST(s), 29, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 45-50,  
 52, 53, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 67, 69,  
 71, 72, 73, 75-83, 89-93.  
 LUDLUM, Anna (Hatfield), 25  
 Jeremiah (or Joseph), 25  
 LYNES, Philip, 21
- MABEE; see MAYBEE  
 MACGILLIVRAY, ALEXANDER (Rev. Dr.),  
 66  
 Alice (Glassup), 66  
 MACKAY, (—), 73  
 Audrey Velma (Dale), 73  
 MAGIE, Phebe O., 74  
 MANN, Joseph, 43  
 Sarah (Badgley), 43  
 MANSHIP, Geneva, 70  
 MANTREJEAN, Anatole, 41  
 Imogene E. (Marks), 41  
 MARKLAND, Thomas, 38  
 MARKS, Blanche, 41  
 Clarence, 41  
 Edith Blanche, 41  
 Edward S., 41  
 Eliza (Shine) (Leitz), 41  
 Hannah, 53  
 I. Godwin, 41  
 Imogene E., 41  
 Joseph B., 41  
 Josephine, 41  
 Kate Townley, 41  
 Maggie (Hendricks), 41  
 Mary B. (Mouchon), 41  
 Sarah E., 41  
 Sarah E. (Godwin), 15, 34, 35, 36, 41  
 MARSH, family, 48, 52  
 —, 32  
 — (Col.), 49  
 — (—), 35  
 Abraham, 49  
 Benjamin, 49  
 Jeremiah, 49  
 Jonathan, 49  
 Joseph, 49, 56  
 Lucy, 49  
 Mathias, Matthias, 49  
 Polly, 48, 56  
 Puah (Osborn), 56  
 Rebecca (Badgley), 32  
 Samuel, 19, 21, 22, 49, 83  
 Susanah (—), 49  
 William, 49  
 MASON, Alvena (Springer), 74  
 Arthur, 74  
 MATCHETT, —, 88  
 Emily Catherine (Badgley), 88  
 MATHER, Cotton (Rev.), 5  
 MAULEVERER, Anne, 58  
 Anne (Pierson), 58  
 Edmund, 58  
 MAXWELL, Sarah, 31  
 MAYBEE, MABEE, Anna Eliza (Baker), 92  
 Barbary (Huffnail), 91  
 James, 92  
 John, 91  
 MAYHEW, Thomas (Rev.), 5  
 McCLELLAND, Archibald, 38  
 Catharine (—), 38  
 McCoy, —, 62  
 Ann, 76  
 McDONALD, Alice, 20  
 McDONNEL, Archibald, 38  
 Hannah (Baker), 91  
 James, 38  
 John, 91  
 Virginia, 41  
 McDOWELL, Virginia, 41  
 McGILL, James, 84  
 McINTYRE, Jane Amelia Ball, 71  
 Helen (Kerr), 71  
 Thomas, 71  
 MCKAY, Donald, 41, 59  
 Sarah (—), 41, 59  
 Zachariah, 41  
 MCKENZIE, William Lyon, 65  
 McKIM, Hannah, 79  
 John, 79  
 SARAH, 79  
 McLEAN, Hector, 38  
 Neil, 38  
 McPHERSON, —, 84  
 Alex, 39  
 Elizabeth (Molson), 84  
 Elizabeth (Penny), 39  
 McSHUTON, Dan, 64  
 MEACKER, MEEKER, John, 43  
 Phebe (Price), 43  
 William, 19  
 MELICK, Agatha, 73  
 MELYN, family, 22, 23, 24  
 Abraham, 23  
 Andries, 22  
 Cornelis, (or Corneille), 22, 23, 24, 82  
 Jacob, 21  
 Janneken (Adriaens), 22, 23, 24  
 Jeanne (van Westvoort), 23

MELYN (*continued*)

- Joanna, 22  
 Lambert, 22  
 Maria (Gheudinx-Botens), 22, 23  
 Mariken [Maria], 22, 23, 24  
 Susanne, 24
- MERRILL(s)**, Mary (—), 59  
 Nancy, 59  
 Ruth (—), 59  
 Samuel, 59
- METHODIST(s)**, 81, 82, 93
- MILITARY UNITS**  
 Butler's Rangers, 46, 48  
 84th Regt., 38  
 Hastings Militia, 49, 76  
 Jersey Volunteers, 45, 50  
 Jessup's Corps, 62, 72  
 King's Loyal Americans, 90  
 King's Rangers, 48, 49  
 Loyal Rangers, 62, 72, 78, 79  
 Queen's Rangers, 47  
 "Royal Greens", 90  
 R. R. N. Y. (Royal Regt. of N. Y.),  
   80, 82  
 37th Regt., 49  
 26th Regt., 53, 81
- MILLER, family**, 43  
 — (Mr.), 92  
 — (Miss), 92  
 Aaron, 25  
 Dorothy, 91, 92  
 Elizabeth (Cadman), 92  
 Elizabeth (Hatfield), 25  
 Elizabeth Emmon (Baker), 92  
 George, 92  
 Jacob, 92  
 Jinny, 92  
 Margaret (Baker), 92  
 Moses, 16  
 Sally, 16
- MILLIGAN, Eliza Jane (Amey)**, 90  
 Maria, 89  
 Samuel, 90
- MILLS, Sophia M.**, 18
- MILNE, Alexander**, 87  
 Alma Matilda (Schneider), 87  
 Alma Pretoria, 87
- MOLLER, Helen L. T. (Badgley)**, 71  
 Julian J., 71
- MOLSON, — (Shepherd)**, 84  
 Anne, 84  
 Elizabeth, 84  
 Elizabeth (Badgley), 84  
 John, 84  
 William, 84
- MOORE, Thomas**, 22
- MORRILLS, Mary**, 6
- MORPHY, Basil (Dr.)**, 87  
 Isabel (Badgley), 87
- MORRISON, — (Capt.)**, 56  
 Susannah (Rose), 80
- MORSE, MORSS, — (Burroughs or Burrows)**, 16  
 Anthony, 16  
 MOTT (a slave), 64
- MOTT, — (Capt.)**, 57  
 Joanna, 28
- MOUCHON, Mary B.**, 41
- MOYLE, James H.**, 89
- MULLER, Anna Catharine**, 72
- MURRAY, Elijah**, 29  
 Elizabeth O. (Winchell), 29
- MYERS, Martha**, 20
- NANY, Elizabeth**, 41
- NEAU; see NOE**
- NELSON, — (Lord)**, 91
- NEUSTADTL, Bertha**, 40  
 Fred S., 40  
 Frederica, 40  
 Louis, 40  
 Louise S. (Godwin), 40  
 Olga, 40  
 Rose A., 40
- NEW BRUNSWICK HISTORICAL SOC.**, 50
- NEW JERSEY GENEALOGICAL SOC.**, 12
- NEWTON, Martha (—)**, 71
- NICHOLLS, NICKOLL, NICOLL, — (Miss)**  
 Abigail, 6, 10  
 Richard (Gov.), 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 21  
 William, 26
- NINE PARTNERS SOC. OF FRIENDS**, 28
- NOBLE, Sarah**, 27
- NOE, NEAU, Charity (Woodbridge)**, 29
- NORBURY, Conningsby**, 26
- NUNAMAKER, Mary Matilda**, 62
- NUTTALL, Frances Marion**, 85  
 James Maitland (Sir), 85
- O'BRIAN, John**, 79
- OGDEN, family**, 36, 39, 48, 50  
 Aaron (Gov.), 36  
 Abigail, 37, 41  
 Abigail (Clark), 94  
 Andrew (Gov.), 36  
 Benjamin, 50  
 Blanche, 39  
 David, 19, 49, 50  
 Elizabeth (Chetwood), 36  
 George Montgomery, 39  
 Gertrude (Gouverneur), 50  
 Isaac, 50  
 Jesse, 49  
 John, 19, 21, 49, 50, 83  
 John Robert, 36  
 Jonathan, 19  
 Mary (Browne), 50  
 Matthew (Col.), 45

- Phebe (Hatfield) 94  
 Richard, 50  
 Robert, 94  
 Sarah (Hanson), 50  
 Thomas, 41  
 O'NEIL, Alice, 59  
 Mary, 59  
 OSBORN(E), OSBOURNE, OSBURN, OZBURN,  
 family, 48, 50, 52, 57, 82  
 —, 51, 52  
 — (Capt.), 82  
 Abigail, 82  
 Abraham, 52  
 Caleb, 57  
 Daniel, 16  
 Deborah, 31, 52  
 Elias, 57  
 Enos, 52  
 Esther, 31, 44, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58,  
 75  
 Jabez, 82  
 James, 82  
 Jane (Townley), 16  
 Jenkins, 57  
 Jeremiah, 56, 57  
 Jeremy, 19, 21  
 Jesse, 52  
 John, 31, 48, 54, 55, 56, 57  
 Jonathan, 57  
 Jonathan H[owell], 31, 55, 75  
 Joseph, 19, 21, 54  
 Margaret (Simpson), 31, 75  
 Mariam (—), 57  
 Martha (Abbott), 51  
 Mary, 58, 82  
 Mary (—), 82  
 Mary (Abbott), 51  
 Mary (Goatley), 57  
 Nathan, 82  
 Nathaniel, 82  
 Priscilla (Roberts), 56  
 Puah, 52, 56  
 Puah (Howell), 54, 55, 56, 57  
 Ralph, 57  
 Rebecca (Hand), 57  
 Richard, 57, 82  
 Sally (Clark), 31  
 Samuel, 51, 81  
 Sarah, 32  
 Stephen, 19, 21, 56  
 Thomas, 52, 54, 57, 83  
 OSTRUM, Abigail, 81  
 OVERFIELD, Emanuel, 63  
 Sarah (Fairfield), 63  
 PAINE, Mary (Folger), 5  
 Peter, 5  
 PALATINES, 93  
 PARADIJS, —, 24  
 Claes Allertson, 22, 24  
 Mariken (Melyn), 22, 24  
 PARROT, James (Lt. Col.), 78  
 PATRIARCHE, — (Col.), 6  
 William H., 6  
 PATRICK, Jermyn, 38  
 Sarah (—), 38  
 PATTERSON, Ida, 68  
 PEARSON, Anna May, 41  
 Elizabeth (—), 38  
 Joseph B. M., 41  
 Josephine (Marks), 41  
 Silas, 38  
 Thomas K., 41  
 PECK, Benjamin, 21  
 PENNY, family, 39  
 Austin, 39  
 Elizabeth, 39  
 Elizabeth (—), 39  
 Sarah, 39  
 Sarah (Howell), 56  
 William, 56  
 PERKINS, Isaac, 48  
 PETERS, Hugh (Rev.), 6  
 PETRECHE, Mary, 6  
 PHRASIE; see FRAZEE  
 PIER, Rachel Janse, 72  
 PIERSON, Anne, 58  
 PLUMMER, Lucretia (—), 59  
 Thomas, 59  
 POLAND, Chadwell Burroughs, 67  
 Douglas Gordon, 68  
 Edith (Gates), 67  
 Eleanor, 68  
 Eleanor (Tompkins), 68  
 Grace Elizabeth, 68  
 Helen (Burroughs), 67  
 Jane Haviland, 68  
 Joseph, 67  
 Joseph Fairfield, 68  
 Joseph Tompkins, 68  
 Marian Linda, 67  
 Muriel, 68  
 Nellie (Lovett), 67  
 Olive James (Fairfield), 67  
 Robert Rantoul, 67  
 Robert William, 67  
 Stephen Fairfield, 68  
 William, 67  
 POSEY, Charles, 70  
 Geneva (Manship), 70  
 Juanita, 70  
 POTTER, Jane, 91  
 Margaret, 89  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 89  
 PRESBYTERIAN(s), 22, 31, 32, 33, 37, 51, 52,  
 53, 56, 58

- PRESTON, Alexander, 67  
   Mary (Johnstone), 67  
   Victoria E., 67  
 PRICE, family, 18, 19, 52  
   — (—), 42, 43  
   Abigail, 17, 18, 19, 20, 25, 35, 42, 45  
   Abigail (Ogden), 37, 41  
   Abner, 37, 48, 76  
   Alice, 42, 59, 75  
   Benjamin, 18, 19, 21, 25, 83  
   Britton, 43  
   Caleb, 17, 42  
   Catherine (Valleau), 42, 43  
   Charles, 42  
   Charlotte, 43  
   Christian, 48  
   Cornelius Valleau, 42, 43  
   David, 48  
   Dayton, 43  
   Elias, 17, 42, 48, 59, 75  
   Elizabeth (Wandby), 42  
   Esther (—), 48  
   "Ether", 17  
   Furman, 42  
   George, 48  
   Henrietta, 43  
   Ida, 42  
   Jacob, 31, 48  
   James, 17, 42, 48  
   Jane, 42  
   Jemima (Badgley), 31  
   Jeremiah, 42  
   Jerub, 48  
   Johannah, 43  
   John, 43, 48  
   Joseph, 42, 47, 48  
   Joseph Cooper, 42  
   Joseph D., 42  
   Marc, 42  
   Margaret, 37  
   Margaret (Gonder), 48  
   Maria, 17  
   Marjorie (Badgley), 37, 48, 76  
   Mary, 17, 43  
   Mary (—), (Mrs. Jos.), 48  
   Mary (Badgley), 17, 42, 48, 59, 75  
   Mary L., 42  
   Michael, 47  
   Nina, 42  
   Patrick, 48  
   Phebe, 17, 43  
   Phebe (Clark), 32  
   Prudy, 18  
   Rachel (Badgley), 41, 42, 43, 48, 76  
   Rachel (Hatfield), 17  
   Ralph, 48  
   Rice, 32  
   Rhoda, 17  
   Sally, 43  
   Samuel, 32  
   Sarah, 17, 25  
   Sarah (Badgley), 32  
   Thomas, 37, 41, 42, 43, 48, 76  
   William, 32, 48  
 PRUYN, family, 64, 83  
   Arent, 63  
   Francis, 64  
   Franz Jansen, 63, 64  
   Harmen, 63, 64  
   John V. L., 64  
   Maria, 63, 64  
 PUGH, Eva, 74  
   Mary Jane (Winnacott), 74  
   William, 74  
 PURDY, Abigail (Ostrum), 74  
   David, 81  
   Mary, 81  
   Mary Cornelia, 75  
 PURITANS, 47  
 PUTNAM family, 64  
  
 QUAKER(s), 27, 33, 58  
 QUIGLEY, family, 43  
   —, 43  
   — (—), 43  
   Amanda (Clark), 43  
   Jane (Badgley), 36, 43, 76  
   John, 43  
   Ogden, 43  
   Thomas, 43  
  
 RADLEY, Euphemia, 32  
   Hannah, 32  
   John, 32  
 REERSON, Blanding, 72  
 REES, Cornelia, 72  
 REEVE, Abigail (Badgley), 31  
   Betsey, 31  
   Moses, 31  
 REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER (American side),  
   14, 18, 29, 32, 45, 47, 50, 53, 54, 56,  
   57, 81  
 RHYNAS, Jesse, 86  
 RILLEY, Caroline, 69  
 RIPSON, Abigail (Fairfield), 63  
   Henry, 63  
 ROBERTS, Priscilla, 56  
 ROBINS, James, 38  
   Margaret (—), 38  
 ROGERS, Joseph, 59, 79  
   Mary (O'Neil), 59  
   Moses, 59  
 ROLFE, — (Capt.), 65  
 ROMBOUGH, Sarah, 93  
 ROOSEVELT family, 64  
 ROSE, family, 50, 77, 78, 79, 83  
   Aaron, 80  
   Abigail, 79  
   Alex, 80  
   Alexander, 79, 80



- Amy (Dafoe), 75  
 Archibald, 79  
 Catherine (Valey), 79  
 Catherine Margaret (Simpson), 75  
 Charles, 80  
 Daniel, 78, 79, 80  
 David, 80  
 Elizabeth (—), 79  
 Ezekiel, 8  
 Finlay, 80  
 Frank, 76  
 George Willson, 75  
 Henry, 80  
 Hugh, 80  
 James, 80  
 Jane, 79  
 Jane (—), 80  
 John, 76, 80  
 Margaret Ann, 75  
 Matthias, 78, 79  
 Moses, 80  
 Nancy, 69, 71, 76, 79  
 Orry, 78  
 Phebe (Huntley), 79  
 Rachel, 79  
 Robert, 78, 79  
 Ruth (Ray or Day), 79  
 Samuel, 78, 79, 80  
 Samuel Elliott, 75, 79  
 Sarah (Caten), 75, 79  
 Sarah (McKim), 79  
 Sarah Jane, 76  
 Susannah, 80  
 William, 78, 79, 80  
 William Ketcheson, 75  
 RUCKRIEGEL, Margaret Wilhelmina, 61  
 RUDYARD, (Gov.), 11  
 RUSSELL, James, 38  
   Margaret (—), 38  
 RYDER, Charity, 63  
  
 SAGAR, Charity, 89  
 SALNAVE, John Peter, 25  
   Sarah (Hatfield), 25  
 SALTONSTALL, Richard (Sir), 5  
 SATTERTHWAITTE, Anne, 58  
   Mary (Osborne), 58  
   William, 58  
 SCHNEIDER, —, 00  
   Alma Matilda, 87  
 SCHUYLER family, 64  
 SCOTT, Eva (Wallace), 70  
   Jennifer Colleen, 70  
   Keith, 70  
   Minnie Elizabeth (Badgley), 70  
   Russell, 70  
   Shiela Diane, 70  
 SCRIBNER, Henrietta (Price), 43  
 SCUDDER, Benjamin, 31  
   Elizabeth, 31, 32  
   Hannah (—), 31  
   Jennie, 32  
   SEARING, Nancy, 17  
 SELKIRK'S EXPEDITION, 66  
 SCHACKMAPLE, John, 15  
   Sarah (Townley), 12, 15  
 SHAW, — (—), 86  
   Ian Badgley, 86  
   John, 86  
   John Neufville Badgley, 86  
   Mary (—), 86  
   Ruth Elizabeth (Badgley), 86  
   William, 86  
 SHELDON, Daniel, 63  
   Jennet (Fairfield) (Grashong), 63  
 SHELEY, Eleanore, 27  
 SHEPHERD, — (Miss), 00  
 SHETLER, Elizabeth (Baker), 92  
   Frederick, 92  
 SHIBLEY, Charlotte (Day), 78  
   Henry, 78  
 SHINE, Eliza, 41  
 SIDEY, Amey Nelles (Welch), 74  
   Robert, 74  
 SILLS, Louisa (Huffman), 67  
   Mary Elizabeth, 67  
   William, 67  
 SIMCOE, John G. (Lt. Gov.), 38  
 SIMPSON, Anna, 75  
   Catherine Margaret, 75  
   John, 75  
   Margaret, 31, 75  
 SKINNER, — (Brig. Gen.), 45  
   Patience, 91  
 SMITH, SMYTH, SMYTHE, family, 3, 4, 7,  
   8, 48  
   Adam, 7, 49  
   Daniel, 7  
   Deborah, 7, 9, 12  
   Elizabeth, 6, 8, 9, 15, 19  
   Esther, 7  
   Hannah (Howell), 8  
   Joanna, 17  
   Job, 7  
   John, 49  
   Jonathan, 7  
   Joseph, 49  
   Josiah, 8  
   Laura Joann (Winchell), 29  
   Mary, 8  
   Mary (Howell), 8  
   Moses A., 29  
   Nathaniel, 8  
   Obadiah, 7  
   Parker, 89  
   Philip, 49  
   Phoebe (Howell), 8  
   Richard, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 15, 19, 54,  
   76, 82, 83  
   Sarah, 89

- SMITH, SMYTH, SMYTHE (*continued*)  
 Sarah (Folger), 6, 7, 9, 10  
 Samuel, 7, 49
- SNIDER, SCHNEIDER, — (Miller), 92  
 Abraham, 89  
 Christena (Hartman), 89  
 Dianna (Hartman), 89  
 Edward, 89  
 Elizabeth (Amey), 89  
 Isaac, 89  
 Jacob, 89  
 Jeremiah, 89  
 John, 89, 90  
 Mary Lane, 89, 90  
 Nicholas, 90  
 Philip, 89  
 Rachael, 90  
 Rebecca, 89  
 Sarah, 90  
 Simon, 89  
 Susanna, 89  
 Zachariah, 89, 92
- SOAL, SOULE, —, 47  
 — (Hatfield), 47
- SOBRISKY, — (Lazier), 43
- SPAFFORD, —, 85  
 Veronica Mary (Badgley), 85
- SPARLING, Betty (Gunn), 88  
 Caroline, 88
- SPARTLINGUS, 11
- SPRINGER, Alice (Badgley), 74  
 Alvena, 74  
 Iva, 74  
 Stephen, 74  
 Violet, 74
- STAIRS-DUFFUS, — (—), 87  
 Emily (Badgley), 87  
 Chester, 87  
 Wenna, 87  
 William, 87
- STECKEL, STICKLE, Andrew, 38  
 Fs., 38  
 Mary (Badgley) (Atkinson), 38  
 Nicholas, 38  
 Nicholas A., 38  
 Nicholas L., 38  
 Za., 38
- STEWART, Jane A. B. (McIntyre) (Badgley), 71  
 Thomas A., 71
- STICKLE; see STECKEL
- STIEN, — (Badgley), 61
- STIRLING, — (Lord), 55
- STONEBANK, — (Capt.), 57
- STORM, family, 83  
 Penelope, 47
- STOUGHTON, Ann (—), 59  
 William, 59
- STOUT, Henrietta (Thompson), 18  
 Paul, 18
- STOVER, Dorothy (—), 79  
 Eve, (—), 72, 89  
 Jacob, 72, 89  
 John, 79  
 Margaret, 72, 89
- STRAWN, Grace, 30
- STREET, Lockwood, 80
- STRICKLAND, Alice Amy (Fairfield), 68  
 Donald David, 69  
 Edgar Harold, 68  
 Janet Margaret, 69  
 Muriel, 69
- STRONG, Hannah (Badgley), 29  
 Martha (Badgley), 29  
 William, 29
- Stuart, John (Rev.), 38, 58
- STUYVESANT, (Gov.), 5, 9, 24
- SWAYZE, SWEAZY, family, 48  
 Joanna, 29  
 Isaac, 49  
 Samuel, 29
- SWORDFIGGER, Margaret (Baker), 92  
 Richard, 92
- SYMES, Lancaster, 26
- TAYLOR, Eliz. Wallace, 84  
 John Wm. (Col.), 84  
 N., 82
- TEMPLE, Thos. (Sir), 5
- THOMPSON, —, 51  
 Abigail Price, 18  
 Daniel, 33  
 Edward, 18  
 Elias C., 18  
 Elizabeth (Abbott), 51  
 Euphemia (Badgley), 33  
 Henrietta A., 18  
 Mary (Townley), 18  
 Sarah J., 18  
 Sophia M. (Mills), 18  
 Timothy, 33
- THORN, family, 28  
 Isaac, 27
- THURSTON, M. D. W., 17, 26, 59, 60  
 Jemima, 28
- TICHENOR, Henry Dodge, 42  
 Nina (Price), 42
- TOLEDANO, Clara C., 40
- TOMPKINS, Eleanor, 68  
 J. Haviland, 68
- TOOKER, Abner, 16  
 Anne (Townley), 16  
 Charles, 16  
 John, 16  
 Joseph, 16
- TOWNLEY estate, 1
- TOWNLEY, family, 11, 12, 13, 18, 19, 26,  
 33  
 —, 16, 20  
 — (—), 20

- Abigail (Evetts), 15  
 Abigail (Price), 17, 18, 19, 20, 35, 42  
 Alice (Collard), 20  
 Alice (McDonald), 20  
 Anna, 20  
 Anne, 16  
 Bessie, 20  
 Calvert, 19  
 Carrie (Calvert), 19  
 Catharine (Foster), 11  
 Catherine (Anderson), 18  
 Catherine A., 20  
 Catherine A. (Lockwood), 19  
 Charles, 12, 14, 15, 16, 34, 83  
 Charles (Sir), 13, 14, 15, 35  
 Charles Alonzo, 20  
 Charles Effingham, 13, 20  
 Charles Henry, 20  
 Edward, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 35, 42  
 Edward Allen, 20  
 Edward Earl, 19  
 Effingham, 11, 12, 16, 18, 83  
 Elizabeth, 16, 17  
 Elizabeth (Smith) (Lawrence) (Carteret), 7, 11, 12, 19, 74, 83  
 Elizabeth (Wilson), 21  
 Ella (Hubbel), 20  
 Elsey, Elsie, 1, 15, 17, 25, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 42, 44  
 Emma, 20  
 Eugene G., 20  
 Frances (—), 21  
 Francis, 11, 20  
 Fred, 20  
 Frederick, 19  
 Frederika (Burkholtz or Bucholz), 19  
 George, 21  
 George E., 20  
 George Washington, 20  
 Harriet (Allen), 20  
 Henry, 20  
 Howard, 20  
 James, 16, 17, 18, 30  
 James (Major), 20  
 James (Rev.), 14  
 James P., 20  
 Jane, 16, 21  
 Jane (Ackerman), 13, 19  
 Jane (King), 20  
 Jemima (Earl), 18  
 John, 20  
 John A., 19  
 Joanna (Smith), 17  
 Joanna (White), 11, 14  
 Judith (—), 21  
 Lewis, 19  
 Luella, 20  
 Margaret Frances ("Lady Mary"), 20, 21  
 Martha (Myers), 20  
 Mary, 16, 17, 18, 20  
 Mary (Burrows), 17  
 Mary (Garthwaite), 16, 17, 30  
 Matthias, 17, 18  
 Morris, 20  
 Nancy (Searing), 17  
 Nicholas, 11, 14, 15, 21  
 Phoebe (Vanhise or Van Hice), 20  
 Rachel (Carpenter), 16  
 Rebecca, 18  
 Rebecca (Crane), 16  
 Rhoda (—), 18  
 Rhoda (Clark), 16  
 Rhoda (Price), 17  
 Richard, 11, 13, 14, 16, 18, 26  
 Richard (Col.), 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 21, 33, 34, 35, 74, 83  
 Sally, 17  
 Sarah, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18  
 Sarah (Evetts), 16  
 Sarah Jane, 20  
 Sophia M. (Mills), 18  
 Walter, 18  
 William, 13, 17, 18, 20, 35  
 William Edward, 20  
 TRENTE, Rose, 86  
 TROMPOUR, Mary (Osburn), 82  
 UMSTEAD, Minnie, 71  
 URQUHART, William, 26  
 VAIL, VEALE, Jeremiah, 5  
 Mary (Folger) (Paine), 5  
 VALENTINE, — (—), 82  
 David, 82  
 VALEY, (VALLEAU?), Catherine, 79  
 VALLEAU, family, 42  
 — (Miss), 43  
 — (Lazier) (Sobrisky), 43  
 Catherine, 42, 43  
 Cornelius, 43  
 Elizabeth (Campbell), 43  
 Hildebrand (Col.), 43  
 Peter, 42, 43  
 VAN ALLEN, VAN ALEN, family, 64  
 VANALSTINE, Maria (Baker), 92  
 Matthew, 92  
 Phoebe, 92  
 VANALSTINE PARTY, 93  
 VAN DER POEL family, 64  
 VANDEVELDE, Anna C. (Hall), 40  
 Marcel, 40  
 VAN HICE, or VANHISE, Phoebe, 20  
 VAN METER, Glendon, 70  
 Geneva (Manship) (Posey), 70  
 VAN WESTVOORT, Jeanne, 23  
 VAN YSSELSTYN family, 83  
 VAUGHAN, —  
 Edward, 12  
 Francis, 11

- VENTON, Anderson, 90  
   Maria (Amey), 90  
 VERRIEST, Anne Marie, 86  
   Leon (Prof.), 86  
 VILAU, VILO, Maria, 59  
 VOISIN, Emma M., 40  
 VRELANDT, FRELAND, family, 31  
  
 WALDER, Leona, 62  
 WALLACE, Eva, 70  
 WALLERS, Florence Mary, 85  
 WANDBY, Elizabeth, 42  
 WASHINGTON, George, 71  
 WATSON, —, 70  
   Anna (—), 70  
   Frederick Elliott, 70  
   Hattie Alberta (Badgley), 70  
   William, 70  
 WEAVER, Adelaide (Badgley), 73  
   Britton, 73  
   Charles, 73  
   Geneva, 73  
   George, 73  
   George A., 73  
   Newton, 73  
 WEHR, Christian (Capt.), 90  
 WEIGLE, WIGLE, family, 60  
   — (Col.), 60  
   Beatrice, 59  
   Britton, 59  
   Emma (Day), 59  
   Gordon, 59, 60  
   Hamilton (Rev.), 60  
   Keith, 59  
   Victor A., 59  
 WELCH, Amey Nelles, 74  
   Gretta (Badgley), 74  
   John (Capt.), 74  
 WERTENBAKER, — (Prof.), 22  
 WESTERFIELD, Jane (Day), 75  
   Richard Wood, 75  
 WHALLEY, Dean of, 11  
 WHITE, Abigail (Badgley), 39  
   Dennis, 22  
   Elizabeth O. (Winchell) (Murray), 29  
   Henry, 39  
   Joanna, 11  
   John, 29  
   William, 11  
 WHITESTONE, —, 85  
   Alice M. W. (Badgley), 85  
   Jean, 85  
   Peter, 85  
 WICKES, Hannah (—), 52  
   Hannah (Conckling), 52  
   Jonas, 52  
 WIGLE; see Weigle  
 WILCOX, Clara, 63, 65  
   John, 63  
   Sabra (Fairfield), 63, 65  
   William, 63  
 WILDCAMON, Milcha, 32  
 WILLARD, Samuel (Rev.), 5  
 WILCOCKS, WILLOCKS, John, 30  
   Margaret, 12  
   Peter, 30  
   Phebe (Badgley), 30  
   Sarah, 30  
   Stephen, 30  
   William, 30  
 WILLIAMS, Margaret, 41  
 WILLOCKS; see WILCOCKS  
 WILSON, Ebenezer, 26  
   Elizabeth, 21  
   Jane (Townley), 21  
   William, 21  
 WINANS, John, 21, 22, 24  
   Margaret, 24  
   Susanne (Melyn), 24  
 WINCHELL, Elizabeth Orina, 29  
   Ella, 29  
   George, 29  
   Hannah L., 30  
   John Perry, 29  
   Laura Joann, 29  
   Mary Louise (Badgley), 29  
   Sarah Ann (Glassburn), 29  
   Sarah Rebecca, 30  
 WINNACOTT, Mary Jane, 74  
 WINTHROP, (Gov.), 8  
 WOOD, John G., 27  
   Mary Ann (Baker), 92  
   Nicholas, 92  
 WOODBRIDGE, Charity, 29  
   John, 29  
 WOODRUFF, WOODROFE, Ann, 31  
   John, 19  
   William, 36  
 WORMSWORTH, Annie, 92  
 WRIGHT, Jonathan (Capt.), 26  
 WYKOFF, WYKOTT, Francis, 59  
   Mary (—), 59  
 WYANDANCE, (Chief), 5  
  
 YANCEY, Bertha, 73  
 YORK, Duke of, 9  
 YOUNG, family, 82, 83  
   Catrina, 82  
   Christopher, 19, 21  
   Daniel, 49, 82  
   Henrich (?), 82  
   Henry, 82  
   Jane (Clark), 49  
   Lucy (Marsh), 49  
   Peter, 82  
   Stephen, 49, 82  
   Thomas (Capt.), 19, 21  
  
 ZABRISKIE, George O., 73

# INDEX TO PART I

## Geographical Names, Etc.

---

- Abbott's Landing, N. J., 58  
 Abbott(s)ville, Ohio, 53, 60  
 "Abigail," The, 6, 27  
 Achter Koll, 9  
 Addington Co., U. C., 42  
 Adolphustown, U. C., 42, 63, 81, 93  
 Africa, 85, 86  
 Ahumidabad, India, 88  
 Albany, N. Y., 9, 54, 64  
 Albany Co., N. Y., 11, 54, 72, 78  
 Alberta, Can., 68, 69, 86  
 Alexander, Man., 92  
 Alexandria, Egypt, 74  
 Alliston, Ont., 73  
 Amboy, N. J., 49  
 Amboy, Ind., 70  
 Ameliasburgh, U. C., 80  
 Amherst Island, 67  
 "Amitie", The, 26  
 Amsterdam, Holland, 23, 72  
 Annapolis, N. S., 49  
 Annapolis Co., N. S., 82  
 Ann Arbor, Mich., 71  
 Antioch, Ind., 70  
 Antwerp, Belgium, 22  
 Appleton Church Home, 36  
 Argyle Twp., Shelburne Co., N. S., 81  
 "Ariadne", The, 82  
 Ashgrove, N. Y., 93  
 Association Test, 46, 47, 72  
 Augusta, Leeds Co., U. C., 63  
 Australia, 88  
 Ayrshire, Scotland, 71  
 Azoff, Ont., 69
- Banff, Alta., 69  
 Barbadoes, 57  
 Bastard Twp., U. C. (Johnstown Dist.), 80  
 Bath, Eng., 75  
 Bath, U. C., 59, 63, 64, 65, 75, 91  
 Bedford Co., Pa., 54  
 Beekman's Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 72  
 Belfast, Ireland, 87  
 Belleville, Ill., 32  
 Belleville, Ont., 75, 76, 85  
 Bengal, India, 85  
 Bennington, Vt., 78, 80, 81  
 Bermuda, 26  
 Berthoud, Colo., 67  
 Beverly Twp., Home Dist., 49  
 Birmingham, Eng., 87  
 Bishopsgate, London, 15
- Blackfoot, Idaho, 73, 89  
 Blackheath, Eng., 87, 88  
 Blue Brook, N. J., 31  
 Boise, Idaho, 27  
 "Bona Nova", The, 57  
 "Bonaventure", The, 26  
 Boone Co., Ind., 70  
 Boston, Mass., 5, 65, 67, 68, 71, 78  
 Boxborough, Mass., 67  
 Bradley, Ill., 71  
 Branford, Conn., 53  
 Breucklyn, 26, 83  
 British Columbia, 71  
 British Museum, 15  
 Brooklyn, N. Y., 18, 26  
 Brown Co., Ohio, 53  
 Brownville, N. Y., 63  
 Buckinghamshire, Eng., 54  
 Bucks Co., Pa., 52  
 Buffalo, N. Y., 61  
 Burlington Co., N. J., 58, 78  
 Burnley, Eng., 14
- Caldwell, N. J., 29  
 Caledonia, Ont., 91  
 Calgary, Alta., 86  
 California, 32, 59, 60, 61, 68, 72, 73, 75  
 Camden Twp., U. C., 42, 91, 93  
 Canada West, 69, 71, 76  
 Canadian Archives, 50, 62  
 Canboro, Ont., 73  
 Canfield, Ont., 69, 70, 71, 72, 74  
 Castle Frome, Eng., 88  
 Catarauqui, U. C., 75, 80  
 Cayuga, Ont., 69, 71, 72, 73, 76  
 Channel Islands, 6, 9  
 Charles Co., Md., 21  
 Charlotte Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 47  
 Charlottenburgh, U. C., 78, 79  
 Cherry Hill, N. J., 39  
 Cheshire, Eng., 86  
 Chesterfield Monthly Meeting, 58  
 Chicago, Ill., 27, 61, 62, 75, 77  
 Chicksands Priory, 57  
 Chillicothe, Ohio, 71  
 Chula Vista, Calif., 73  
 Cincinnati, Ohio, 13, 17, 18, 19, 20, 31, 35  
 Clark Twp., Durham Co., Ont., 91  
 Clermont Co., Ohio, 53, 60  
 Cleveland, Ohio, 59, 60, 67, 71  
 Clinton Co., Ind., 70  
 Coeyman's Hollow, N. Y., 28

- Colleges; see Universities  
 Collins Bay, Ont., 66, 67  
 Colorado, 29, 67, 68  
 Columbia Co., N. Y., 28  
 Concord, Calif., 75  
 Connecticut, 4, 15, 21, 53, 55, 57, 82  
 Connecticut Farms, N. J., 57  
 Coteau du Lac, Que., 91  
 Copenhagen, Denmark, 71  
 Corpus Christi, Tex., 70, 74  
 Covington, Ky., 70  
 Crosswick's Creek, N. J., 58  
 Crowland Twp., Niagara Dist., U. C., 48  
 Cumberland Co., N. S., 47, 49  
 Cutler, Ind., 70
- Delaware, 46  
 Delaware R., 52, 80  
 Del Norte, Colo., 29  
 Denmark, 71  
 Denver, Colo., 67  
 Denville, N. J., 29  
 Detroit, Mich., 60, 73, 77, 87  
 Devonshire, Eng., 84, 85  
 Digby, N. S., 46  
 "Dorst", The, 26  
 Dublin, Ireland, 15, 87  
 Dunkirk, 23  
 Dunville, Ont., 73  
 Durham Co., Ont., 67  
 Dutch Reformed Church, N. Y., 23, 25  
 Dutchess Co., N. Y., 19, 28, 38, 47, 72, 73, 89
- Eastern District, U. C., 49, 79, 80  
 East Hampton, L. I., 4, 6, 19, 56, 57, 78, 82  
 East India Co., 84  
 East Jersey, 9, 12  
 East Lake, Hallowell Twp., U. C., 50, 76-77  
 "Eden", The, 86  
 Edinburgh, Scotland, 75, 87  
 Edmonton, Alta., 68, 69  
 Edwardsburgh, U. C., 80  
 Egypt, 74  
 Elizabeth, N. J., 19, 39, 42  
 Elizabeth City Co., Va., 25  
 Elizabeth R., 22  
 Elizabethtown, N. J., 9, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 39, 41, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 51, 52, 56, 57, 58, 59, 74, 76, 77, 78, 82, 83  
 Elora, Ont., 74  
 England, 3, 4, 5, 8, 14, 15, 16, 26, 35, 45, 51, 54, 57, 63, 65, 67, 71, 75, 81, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91  
 Epsom, Eng., 85
- Ernest Town, Ernesttown, Ernestown, U. C., 51, 58, 62, 63, 67, 69, 71, 72, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 90, 91, 92, 93  
 Essex Co., N. J., 28, 32, 33, 45, 46  
 Essex Co., U. C., 53  
 Exeter, Eng., 85
- Fairfield, Conn., 57  
 First Presby. Church, Elizabethtown, N. J., 22, 29, 33, 34, 37, 58  
 Fish St., London, 13  
 Flushing, L. I., 8, 9, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33  
 Forde, Eng., 11  
 Fort Collins, Colo., 68  
 Fort Edward, N. Y., 89  
 Fort Frontenac, U. C., 38  
 Fort Oswego, N. Y., 90  
 Fort St. John (Me.), 90  
 France, 39, 40, 61  
 Frank, Alta., 93  
 Frankfort, Ind., 70  
 Franklin Co., Ind., 70  
 Fredericksburg(h), U. C., 48, 49, 63, 77, 79, 80, 81, 82, 92  
 French Church, N. Y., 39  
 French War, 80  
 French and Indian War, 16  
 Frontenac Co., U. C., 38
- Gallia Co., Ohio, 29  
 Gardiner's Island, 4, 8  
 "George", The, 57  
 Georgia, 36  
 Germany, 72, 86, 89  
 Gloucester Co., N. J., 57, 77  
 Grantham, Ont., 72  
 Gray's Inn, Eng., 11  
 Great St. Albans, Eng., 8  
 Greece, 74  
 Green Co., N. Y., 28  
 Greenville, N. Y., 28  
 Guelph, Ont., 74
- Hackensack, N. J., 30, 39, 48  
 Haldimand Co., Ont., 69, 74  
 Halesworth, Eng., 88  
 Halifax, N. S., 46, 87  
 Halifax Co., N. S., 77  
 Hallowell, U. C., 63, 77, 82  
 Hallowell Twp., U. C., 50, 82  
 Hamilton, Ont., 73  
 Hamilton Co., Ohio, 53  
 Hanover, N. H., 86  
 Hanover, N. J., 32  
 Hardy Co., Va., 32  
 Hartford, Conn., 54  
 Hastings, U. C., 76  
 Hay Bay, U. C., 43

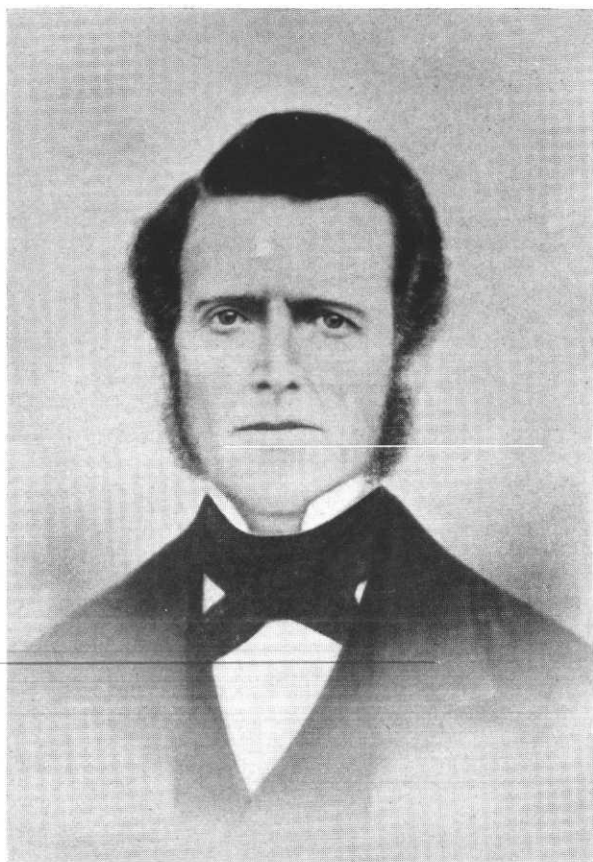
- Hempstead, L. I., 8, 54  
 Herkimer Co., N. Y., 80  
 Herefordshire, Eng., 88  
 Hertfordshire, Eng., 8  
 Hingham, Mass., 57  
 Holbourn, Eng., 20  
 Holland, 23, 47, 72  
 Home District, U. C., 48, 49, 82  
 Houston, Tex., 62, 75  
 Hunterdon Co., N. J., 33, 51, 52  
 Huntington, L. I., 5, 51, 52  
  
 Idaho, 27, 73, 89  
 Illinois, 29, 32, 61, 62, 69, 70, 71, 75, 88  
 India, 85, 88  
 Indiana, 60, 70  
 Indian War, 23  
 Ireland, 15, 91, 93  
 Italy, 86  
  
 Jamaica, N. Y., 17, 30  
 James Neck, 7  
 Jersey, Island of, 6, 9, 10  
 Johnstown, N. Y., 80  
 Johnstown Dist., U. C., 80  
 Jordan Station, Ont., 62  
  
 Kansas, 71  
 Kansas City, Mo., 27, 68  
 Kensington, Eng., 84, 87, 88  
 Kent Co., Eng., 57  
 Kent Co., U. C., 53  
 Kentucky, 70  
 Kenya, Africa, 85  
 Kinderhook, N. Y., 64, 77  
 King's Co., N. Y., 48  
 Kingston, U. C. or Ont., 36, 38, 41, 42, 44,  
 58, 59, 60, 62, 66, 67, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78,  
 79, 81  
 Kingsville, Ont., 59, 60  
  
 Lake Forest, Ill., 88  
 Lancaster, co., Eng., 3  
 Laramie, Wyo., 68  
 Lawrence, Kan., 71  
 Lawrence's Neck, L. I., 9  
 Leeds Co., U. C., 63  
 Lennoxville, P. Q., 88  
 Lethbridge, Alta., 68, 69  
 Leyden, Holland, 47  
 Lincoln Co., U. C., 60  
 Linlithgow, N. Britain, 21  
 Little Crosby, Eng., 3  
 Littleton Place, co. Middlesex, 11, 14, 15  
 Liverpool, Eng., 11, 67  
 London, Eng., 13, 14, 15, 35, 84, 87, 88  
 Long Beach, Calif., 68  
 Long Hill, N. J., 56  
  
 Long Island, 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 10, 15, 19, 23,  
 26, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 36, 39, 48, 51, 52,  
 54, 55, 56, 57, 78, 82, 84  
 Long Island Sound, 4, 5  
 Los Angeles, Calif., 72  
 Losantiville, Ohio, 31  
 Louisiana, 35, 39  
 Lower Canada, 63, 84, 86, 87, 91, 93  
 Luzerne Co., Pa., 31  
 Lynn, Mass., 54  
  
 Macon, Ga., 36  
 Madison, N. J., 27  
 Madoc, Ont., 75  
 Maidstone, L. I., 57  
 Manhattan, 6, 23  
 Manitoba, 85, 92, 93  
 Manitoulin Is., 91  
 Manvers Twp., 67  
 Markham, U. C., 82  
 Marsh Gibbon, Bucks., Eng., 54  
 Martha's Vineyard, 5  
 Maryland, 20, 21, 93  
 Marysburgh, U. C., 48, 50, 79, 80  
 Massachusetts, 5, 6, 27, 53, 54, 57, 62, 67,  
 68, 72, 78, 83, 86  
 Mattuck Neck, 8  
 "Mayflower," The, 31  
 Meredith, Pa., 69  
 Metamora, Ind., 70  
 Michigan, 71, 73, 87  
 Middlesex, co., Eng., 11, 15  
 Midland Dist., U. C., 38, 49, 77, 79  
 Millbrook, N. Y., 28  
 Mill Haven, Ont., 67, 91  
 Minonk, Ill., 70  
 Missouri, 27, 68, 70  
 Monroe, N. Y., 29  
 Montreal, Que., 50, 62, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88,  
 93  
 Moriches Neck, 8  
 Moriches, Patent of, 8  
 Morris Co., N. J., 29, 32, 56  
 Morristown, N. J., 29  
 Mt. Auburn City, Ohio, 35  
 Mountainside, N. J., 30, 31  
 Murderkill, Del., 46  
 Murray, U. C., 80  
 Murray Twp., Northumberland Co., U. C.,  
 63  
 Myert, Holland, 22  
  
 Nairobi, Africa, 85  
 Napanee, Ont., 91  
 "Napanee Beaver", 62  
 Nassau, Dist. of, U. C., 38  
 Netherlands, 22  
 New Amsterdam, 5, 8

- Newark, N. J., 12, 22, 26, 35, 44, 49, 56,  
 60, 77, 78  
 Newberry Library, Chicago, 77  
 New Brunswick, 46, 50, 82  
 New Brunswick, N. J., 37  
 Newburgh, Ulster Co., N. Y., 81  
 Newburgh, U. C., 43, 91  
 New England, 5, 47, 64  
 New Hampshire, 86  
 New Haven, Conn., 21, 24, 53, 57, 82  
 New Jersey, 9, 10, 12, 15, 17, 21, 27, 28,  
 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 37, 39, 41, 42, 44, 45,  
 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 57, 58,  
 60, 68, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 84  
 New Jersey Genealogical Soc., 27  
 New London, Conn., 15  
 New Netherlands, 9, 21, 23  
 New Orleans, La., 35, 39, 40  
 New Providence, N. J., 17, 29, 31, 33, 37,  
 51, 52, 53, 56, 58, 75  
 New Rochelle, N. Y., 43  
 Newtonbrook, Ont., 73  
 Newtown, L. I., 6, 8  
 New York (city), 6, 8, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19,  
 23, 25, 36, 39, 42, 44, 45, 63, 68, 76, 82, 83  
 New York (state), 11, 12, 28, 29, 30, 43,  
 46, 48, 50, 52, 55, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72,  
 73, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 89, 93  
 "New York", The, 13  
 N. Y. Hist. Soc. Library, 25  
 Niagara, 46, 48, 49, 71, 78, 80, 81, 82  
 Niagara R., 49  
 Niagara Falls, N. Y., 61, 73  
 Niagara Falls, Ont., 91  
 Nieuve Kerk, Amsterdam, 23  
 Nine Partners Soc. of Friends, 28  
 Ninety Six Dist., S. C., 73  
 Nissequogue, 7  
 Nissequogue R., 4  
 Norfolk, co., Eng., 5  
 Northampton, L. I., 36  
 North Brabant, Netherlands, 22  
 North Britain, 21  
 North Cayuga, C. W., 69  
 Northeast, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 38  
 Northian, co., Eng., 11  
 North Sea, 85  
 Northumberland Co., U. C., 63  
 Nova Scotia, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 77, 81, 82,  
 87, 93  
 Nyert, Netherlands, 22  
  
 Ohio, 13, 19, 20, 29, 31, 32, 35, 42, 53, 59,  
 60, 67, 71  
 Ontario, 42, 59, 61, 62, 66, 67, 69, 70, 71,  
 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 85, 87, 89, 91, 93  
 Ontario, Lake, 69  
 Oswego, N. Y., 65  
 Ottawa, Ont., 50, 62, 87  
  
 Pacific Ocean or Islands, 86  
 Palo Alto, Calif., 68  
 Paris, France, 40, 87  
 Parsippany, N. J., 30  
 Passaic Valley, 13  
 "Paule", The, 26  
 Pawlet Twp., Vt., 62  
 Pekin, Ill., 70  
 Pelham Twp., Lincoln Co., U. C., 60, 61  
 Pennsylvania, 31, 51, 52, 54, 67, 68, 69  
 Pequot War, 57  
 Petroleum Centre, Pa., 68, 69  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 37  
 Picton, Ont., 82  
 "Philip", The, 9  
 Piles Grove, N. J., 51, 52  
 Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 38  
 Piscataway, N. J., 31  
 Pittsburgh, U. C., 38  
 Pittsgrove, N. J., 51, 52  
 Plattsville, Ont., 91  
 Plymouth, Mass., 8, 33  
 Port Hope, Ont., 91  
 Port Weller, Ont., 69  
 Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 81  
 Preston Twp., Halifax Co., N. S., 77  
 Prince Edward Peninsula, U. C., 77  
  
 Quebec, 50, 65, 86, 87, 88  
 Queen's Co., N. Y., 10  
 Quinte, Bay of, 64, 67  
  
 Rahway, N. J., 31  
 Rebellion of 1837, 65  
 Regina, Sask., 87  
 Rensselaer, Ind., 70  
 Rhode Island, 6, 7  
 Richmond Twp., 92  
 Roanoke, Ill., 69  
 Roanoke Co., Va., 29  
 Royle, Eng., 11  
 Rye, N. Y., 47  
  
 Sacramento, Calif., 68  
 St. Andrews, Holbourn, Eng., 20  
 St. Botolph's Parish, London, 15  
 St. Catharines, Ont., 60, 61, 62, 69, 71,  
 72, 76  
 St. Christopher's, 26  
 St. Clair R., Ont., 59  
 St. John, N. B., 46, 82  
 St. John's Episcopal Church, Bath, U. C.,  
 64, 79  
 St. John's Episcopal Church, Elizabeth-  
 town, N. J., 12, 14, 15, 16, 33, 34, 37, 39  
 St. Louis, Mo., 70  
 St. Thomas, Ont., 91, 93  
 Salem, Mass., 5, 27, 62  
 Salem Co., N. J., 51, 52, 57



- Salonika, Greece, 74  
 Salt Lake City, Utah, 89  
 Salt Point, N. Y., 28  
 San Francisco, Calif., 60, 75  
 San Jose, Calif., 32  
 Santa Monica, Calif., 59  
 Saratoga, N. Y., 78, 79  
 Saskatchewan, 87  
 Saybrook, Conn., 4  
 Scheldt River, 22  
 Schoharie Co., N. Y., 28  
 Scotch Plains, N. J., 30, 52, 57  
 Scotland, 71, 75, 91  
 Seattle, Wash., 71, 72  
 Seneca Twp., 91  
 Setauket, L. I., 4, 55  
 Shefford, Beds., Eng., 57  
 Shelburne, N. S., 48  
 Shelburne Co., N. S., 81  
 Shrewsbury, N. J., 47, 48  
 Sicily, 86  
 Sidney, U. C., 49  
 Sidney Twp., U. C., 28  
 Sierra Leone, Africa, 86  
 Sim's Locks, Caledonia, Ont., 91  
 Smithfield, L. I., 4  
 Smithtown, L. I., 4, 5, 6, 7, 82  
 Somertsetshire, Eng., 51  
 Somerville, Mass., 86  
 Sophiasburg(h), U. C., 50, 80, 81, 82  
 Southampton, L. I., 4, 6, 8, 19, 54, 55, 56, 78, 82  
 South Carolina, 21, 73  
 South Lethbridge, Alta., 68  
 Southold, L. I., 5, 39, 56  
 South Orange, N. J., 57, 68  
 Spain, 40  
 Springfield, N. J., 45  
 Staten Island, N. Y., 17, 22, 23, 24, 39, 46, 49, 82  
 Stirling, Ont., 89, 91, 93  
 Stony Hill, N. J., 30, 31  
 Storrington, U. C., 78  
 Suffolk, Eng., 88  
 Suffolk Co., L. I., 7, 52  
 Sunk Meadow, L. I., 4  
 Sussex Co., Eng., 11  
  
 Talbot Co., Md., 21  
 Taunton, Mass., 6  
 Terrebonne, L. C., 86  
 Tew's Neck, L. I., 9, 10  
 Texas, 32, 62, 70, 71, 74, 75  
 Thames River, U. C., 53  
 Thorold, C. W., 71  
 Thurlow, U. C., 76, 78, 79  
 Tipton, Ind., 70  
 Toledo, Ohio, 42  
 Tonawanda, N. Y., 62  
  
 Toronto, Ont., 64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 73, 74, 81, 87, 88  
 Tower Hill, London, 14  
 Townley, Eng., 11  
 Townley Hall, 14  
 Trafalgar, 6  
 Trent, R., 81  
 Trenton, N. J., 12  
 Trinity Church, N. Y., 15, 18, 83  
 Tryon Co., N. Y., 78, 80  
 Turkey, N. J., 31, 32  
 Tusket R., N. S., 46, 47  
  
 Ulster Co., N. Y., 81  
 Union Co., N. J., 28, 51  
 Universities, Schools, and Colleges  
   Adams School, 72  
   Alberta, Univ., of, 68  
   Bishop's Coll., 88  
   Colo. State Agricultural Coll., 68  
   Dartmouth Coll., 86  
   Emerson Coll. of Oratory, 72  
   Harvard Univ., 68  
   Mass. State, 68  
   McGill Univ., 84, 87  
   Merchant Taylors School, Eng., 14  
   Mills Coll. of Education, 68  
   New Jersey, Coll. of, 22  
   New York, Univ. of State of, 64  
   Princeton Univ., 22  
   Queen's Univ., 42  
   Radcliffe Coll., 68  
   Royal Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons, 87  
   Stanford Univ., 59, 68  
   Trinity Coll., 87  
   Washington, Univ. of, 72  
 Upland, Calif., 59  
 Upper Canada, 19, 28, 31, 36, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 48, 49, 50, 51, 53, 58, 59, 60, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93  
 Utah, 89  
  
 Vancouver, B. C., 71, 72  
 Vaudreuil, P. Q., 86  
 Vermont, 62, 78, 80, 81  
 Verona, N. J., 27  
 Versailles, France, 39  
 "Victory", The, 6  
 Virginia, 11, 25, 26, 29, 32, 57  
  
 Wagon Wheel Gap, Colo., 29  
 War of 1812, 63, 77  
 Warren Co., N. J., 32  
 Warwickshire, Eng., 5  
 Washington (state), 71  
 Watchogue Neck, L. I., 8  
 Watermill, L. I., 56

- Watertown, Mass., 5, 53  
Waubauskene, Ont., 91  
Welland Canal, 69  
Welland, Ont., 61, 74  
Wellman's Corners, Ont., 92  
Wenham, Mass., 62  
West Acton, Mass., 67  
West Chester, Ohio (or Ind.), 94  
Westbury Manor, 54  
Westchester Co., N. Y., 46, 47, 57  
Western Dist., U. C., 81  
Westfield, N. J., 30, 31, 32, 60  
West Indies, 26  
West Jersey, 57  
Westminster Hall, London, 14, 35  
Westmount, P. Q., 86  
Wethersfield, Conn., 53  
Whalley, Eng., 11  
"White House" (U. C.), 64, 65, 66, 67  
White Plains, N. Y., 47  
Wickford, R. I., 6  
Windsor, Ont., 59  
Winnipeg, Man., 85  
Woolwich Twp., Gloucester Co., N. J., 77  
World War I, 74, 85, 87  
World War II, 64, 85, 86, 87  
Wycliffe, Ohio, 71  
Wyoming, 68  
Yarmouth, N. S., 46  
Yarrow River, Australia, 88  
Yonge, U. C., 80  
York, U. C., 64  
York, co., Eng., 3, 4



CHARLES CLARK, 1802-1872



JANE ANN (BADGLEY) CLARK (1808-1852)

PART II

Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark,  
U. E. Loyalists, and Their Descendants

---

## WHENCE CAME ROBERT CLARK?

Robert Clark, United Empire Loyalist, was born March 16, 1744, on Quaker Hill, in Dutchess County, New York. This much we know from one of his own sons, Lt. Col. John Collins Clark, who, however, unfortunately failed to tell us anything about his father's parents. He did leave us some invaluable family records, for which we are exceedingly grateful, but we cannot help regretting that he did not furnish us that key, which he surely possessed, to the early colonial background of Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark. This is the same situation which one meets time and again. People neglect to leave any record in black and white about their immediate forebears, thereby causing no end of trouble to their descendants who are seeking that information—information to be had at first for the asking, but so hard to dig out in later years.

Clark is such a common name that we find it everywhere, which makes our task more difficult, but we have hopes that some day we shall solve the problem, particularly if we can get the opportunity to examine in person some of the early records in the districts from which his parents may have come. Rather than wait for that problematical time to arrive, however, we are here about to set down the information which we have thus far been able to collect about our Robert Clark and his descendants, lest, incomplete as it is, it too will be lost, and we should be guilty of the same fault of omission criticized above. Naturally it has been a considerable handicap to have to work at such a distance from that part of the country where most of the actors on our stage lived, not to mention the difficulty encountered by a busy housewife, mother, and grandmother in stealing time for such luxuries as genealogy, but overlook its imperfections and incompleteness, and perhaps this little history will preserve some records of value about a few of the early Loyalist families, particularly that of Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark.

In 1888 Alex. D. Fordyce published a history of his family, and in speaking of a descendant who married one of our Clarks, he makes this statement about Robert Clark: "His father is understood to have been an Englishman, his mother a native of Ireland." (as, App., Vol. 2, item 24) Whether this has any foundation in fact we do not know. As several

of Robert Clark's elderly grandsons were still living at the time it may have. However, at least one of his grandsons thought otherwise, as we shall now see.

We have in our possession a letter written some sixty years ago to the author's father, Francis Charles Clark, who was also much interested in tracing the family history (in fact, we are just trying to carry on where he left off). This letter was written by an older cousin of his, Miles Clark, son of Isaac, who was then still alive. In it he said that he had traced our lineage back to the Rev. Matthew Clark, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian minister, who had been one of the defenders of the city in the famous siege of Londonderry, Ireland, in 1689, and who, forty years later, had been called to the pulpit of the church in Londonderry, New Hampshire, which many of his friends and former parishioners now attended. Miles Clark said he did not know of how many persons Matthew's family consisted, but that in the tide of emigration which had already set in from New England to the colony of New York, "some of Rev. Matthew Clark's boys settled along the Mohawk, near its entrance to the Hudson River, and here, near where the Capitol of the State of New York now stands, my father's father [i.e., Matthew Clark] was born. Father's grandfather [i.e., Robert] never allowed his love of old England to grow cold. The Commission and sword of the family having been handed down to him, he promptly espoused the cause of England's king when the Revolution broke out."

Now it would be pleasant to believe that Miles was correct in thinking that the Rev. Matthew Clark was our ancestor, for he was a very colorful figure, and a man of excellent character and education. Isaac Clark (Miles' father), being an own grandson of Robert, may have had some word-of-mouth information, or may have had access to some now-unknown family records, but try as we may, we have been unable to unearth any proof that Miles' statement was founded on fact.

According to John Collins Clark, who was Robert's own son, Robert was born in 1744 on Quaker Hill, which is in Dutchess County, near the Connecticut line, and according to Robert's own affidavit in 1788—which we shall take up a little later—"I was living in Dutchess Co. in 1775, but soon afterwards moved to Albany Co. where . . . I owned a farm in the Scataco district." (This undoubtedly means "Schaghticoke", which is on the east side of the Hudson, and is now in Rensselaer Co.). In those early days, when travel was so difficult, a few miles meant much more than they do now. It is a fact that Cherry Valley, New York, which is

about ten miles south of the Mohawk River and fifty west of Albany, was settled first in 1741 by a few families from Londonderry (ap, pp. 98, 194-200), but it was a very small settlement, which twelve years later included but eight families. If a son of the Rev. Matthew Clark had been among those first settlers, and if he was Robert Clark's father, he could only have stayed there a short time, for in 1744 Robert was born on Quaker Hill, which was eighty or so miles away—a considerable distance for those days. As the Rev. Matthew was born about 1659, he would have been more likely to be Robert Clark's great-grandfather than his grandfather, if related at all, however.

As for Miles Clark's account of the family sword (meaning the Rev. Matthew's) having been handed down to Robert Clark, he might have been mistakenly led to that belief by the fact that he knew that Robert's son, John C., and later his grandson, Peregrine M., did own a beautiful sword with a history. But the history of it was this: that it had belonged to an American officer in the famous Battle of Lundy's Lane in 1814, the "most decisive and fiercely fought battle in Canadian history;" that "its owner had a hand-to-hand conflict with a British officer during that bloody night and was killed by his antagonist who took the sword as a trophy," according to Thomas W. Casey, adding that some of the great nicks in its edges gave indication of a terrible conflict. (al)

Through Canniff, we learn that one of the Rev. Matthew Clark's step-granddaughters, of Londonderry, N. H., — daughter of the Rev. David McGregor — married Major Robert Rogers of Londonderry, son of James. He removed with his family to Londonderry, Vt., where he erected the first frame house in the township. He was the commander of Rogers' Rangers during the French war, and during the Revolution raised and commanded the Queen's Rangers (which John G. Simcoe succeeded him in commanding). He later settled in Fredericksburgh, U. C., his American property having been confiscated. (tt, pp. 69-70, 117-119). This is the only connection we have found of Matthew Clark's family with the Loyalists. However, D. W. Clendennan says that some of the Londonderry, N. H., pioneers were U. E. ancestors of thousands of Canadians. (ak, 3, pp. 117ff.)

In our effort to either prove or disprove the theory that the Rev. Matthew Clark was our ancestor, we had some correspondence with Dr. Alex. Marlowe, who was then preaching in the same church and living in the same house in which Matthew had preached and lived. Dr. Marlowe had found that three children (Margaret, George and Jean) of a Matthew



and Elizabeth Clark were on their church records as having been baptized in 1723, 1725 and 1729, respectively, and he assumed that they were children of the Rev. Matthew and his last wife. However, as Matthew Clark did not come to this country from the north of Ireland until 1729, they must have been children of one of the other Clark families living in the town. Many of the given names of those Clarks were the same as in our family, but as they were quite common names, such as Matthew, Robert, Samuel, John and George, we cannot lay too much stress on the similarity. Of course, there is the possibility that some of the children of the Rev. Matthew preceded him to the new world, perhaps along with the group of emigrants from the old to the new Londonderry.

The Rev. Matthew Clark was married three times. We know nothing of his first two wives, but the last wife was Marion (Cargil) McGregor, widow of the Rev. James McGregor, who was the first pastor of the church in Londonderry, N. H. and who had been one of the emigrants from the old Londonderry. She was well past middle age at the time of her marriage to Matthew on January 9, 1733, and Matthew was over seventy. He died January 25, 1735, aged 76, and is buried in Forest Hill Cemetery, in East Derry, formerly known as the "Old Burying Ground" in Londonderry. There is a Latin inscription on his grave stone.

Though Matthew Clark lived only six years after coming to occupy the pulpit in Londonderry, N. H., he seems to have possessed such a striking personality and to have had such interesting experiences that, according to Dr. Marlowe, traditions concerning him were still very much alive there. He said he understood that Matthew was once a Brigadier General in the army of William of Orange. During the siege of Londonderry (Ireland) he received a wound on his face which never healed and which he ever after covered with a black patch. It was not until quite late in life that he became a minister. Willey tells us that "more is known of him by people of the present day than of two of his successors, though their united pastorates amounted to fifty-five years." (aq, pp. 53-55, 403) Portraits of Matthew Clark, with his autograph, and many interesting stories about him are to be found in Willey's, Parker's, and Browne's histories of that district. (ap, aq, ar, as)

If the Rev. Matthew Clark was not the grandfather of our Robert Clark, then the most likely possibility is that Robert's parents had moved over to Quaker Hill, N. Y. (a long low mountain ridge in Dutchess Co., with an elevation of 1600 feet) from neighboring Connecticut, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, or from Elizabethtown, N. J. Much information

in regard to the Quaker Hill district and its settlement can be gleaned from James H. Smith's "Hist. of Dutchess Co., N. Y."; Huntting's "Hist. of Little Nine Partners", Wilson's "Quaker Hill, N. Y.", and Hasbrouck's "Hist. of Dutchess Co., N. Y." (at, au, av, aw) In 1683, New York was divided into twelve counties, one of which was Dutchess, and between 1685 and 1706 eight patents were issued for large tracts in this county. The last of these was the Little Nine Partners Patent, most of which tract was in what later became North East Precinct. In 1719, Dutchess Co. was divided into three wards, and in 1737 into seven precincts—Beekman, Charlotte, Crom Elbo, North, Po'keepsi, Rhinebeck, and South East Town. Beekman's Precinct, where our Ketchums lived and so perhaps our Clarks, embraced the towns of Beekman, Pawling, Dover—except the Oblong—and a portion of La Grange. In 1768 the Precinct was divided in two, one retaining the name Beekman's, the other being called Pawling's Precinct.

According to James H. Smith, there was a considerable tide of emigration between 1730 and 1740 to Quaker Hill. The inhabitants west of there, on the banks of the Hudson, were Dutch, but those more easterly were English, and for the most part were emigrants from Connecticut and Long Island. Quakers were quite numerous in the eastern part of Dutchess Co., especially upon the Oblong tract, where Quaker Hill is (the first settlement was on the ridge of Quaker Hill), and these were chiefly emigrants from Long Island and Rhode Island, and were of British origin, but no record remains of who came from whence. The first settlement in any considerable numbers was on Quaker Hill in 1731, but during the two or three years before that a few settlers had preceded them from Connecticut. (aw, I, pp. 53-55, II, p. 651; ax) Many records of this district (which may have included some of our Clarks) have unfortunately been destroyed by fires. All the ancient Pawling town records, which then included Beekman, were burned in 1859. (aw, p. 389)

As for the Little Nine Partners territory, in the northeast part of the county, there were no proprietor settlers there until 1744, the date that the survey of the tract was completed and the tract partitioned. Before that no titles could be given, as the land was undivided. In fact, there were few settlers until about 1755, when townships were organized. To quote Mr. Huntting: "The eastern part of the Precinct, now North East, had the earliest settlers, many coming to the Oblong adjoining (i.e., the disputed district, which in 1731 Connecticut had finally ceded to New York), where good titles could be obtained earlier than from the Little

Nines. These settlers were principally from New England. Winchell Mt. was a barrier against any movement west by the eastern settlers," and vice versa. "Few if any [Palatines] settled on the east side of Winchell Mt. in the vicinity of Millerton, as that part of the Harlem Valley was principally settled from the New Haven or Connecticut and Massachusetts colonies."

It happens that a couple of our other ancestral lines—unrelated to the Clarks—are known to have come to Sharon, Conn., and neighboring Amenia, N. Y., from Colchester and Lebanon, Conn., and before that from eastern Mass., and it may develop that the Clarks were a part of the same tide of emigration which brought these other families to the Quaker Hill district.

Some idea of the wild state of Dutchess Co. at the time of Robert Clark's birth is acquired from the fact that in 1741 an act was passed to encourage the destroying of wolves and panthers in the county. (aw, I, p. 55)

NOTE: A more or less superficial study of known Clark families suggests that it will be well to look further into the lines of Robert and Hannah Clarke of Stratford, Conn., whose son John<sup>2</sup>, b. 1684, had sons Robert<sup>3</sup>, b. 1713, George, 1716, John 1719, and Nathan 1722; Lt. William (1609-1690) of Dorchester and Northampton, Mass., and his descendants of Lebanon, Conn., and Pittsfield, Mass. (Increase<sup>3</sup> Clark [John<sup>2</sup>] had a sister, Rebecca, who married John<sup>3</sup> Baker, and a daughter, Jemima, who married Aaron<sup>4</sup> Baker, and some of the latter's sons are known to have removed to Schaghticoke, Rensselaer Co., N. Y.—probably near where Robert Clark lived during the Revolution). Some other lines which might repay study are the following: Benjamin<sup>1</sup> (1663-1750) of Kingston, R. I., and Plainfield, Conn., and his son James<sup>2</sup> (1711-1794), of Preston, Conn., and Shaftsbury, Vt., whose second wife was Amy Clark, and whose son, Jeremiah<sup>3</sup> (b. 1734), married first Susannah Clark, daughter of Benjamin; Abiah Clark (1715-1815) of Colchester and Sharon, Conn.; Daniel<sup>1,2</sup> and Abraham<sup>2</sup> of Hartford, and Aaron<sup>4</sup> and Col. James<sup>4</sup> of Salisbury and Lebanon, Conn.; Richard<sup>1</sup> (d. 1697) of Southampton, L. I., and Elizabethtown, N. J., who had seven sons; John<sup>1</sup> (d. 1674) of Hartford, Saybrook, Norwich, and Milford, Conn., his son, John<sup>2</sup> and the latter's sons of Saybrook; Hugh<sup>1</sup> (1613-1693) of Watertown and Roxbury, Mass., and John<sup>2</sup> of Roxbury and New Cambridge (now Newton Centre), where he erected the first saw-mill on the Charles River; George<sup>1</sup> (1610-1690) and sons Thomas<sup>2</sup> and George<sup>2</sup> of Milford, Conn. It is rather interesting if not very significant, that Hotten's "Lists of Emigrants" gives Francis Clark, 28, as having obtained a license July 4, 1635 to be transported to Virginia in the "Transport" of London (dj, I, p. 101), and again Francis Clark in the Par. of St. Andrews, Barbadoes, with 12 acres, 6 negroes. (II, p. 475) Robert Clark, 18, and Thomas, 27, had been examined "touching their conformitie to the Church discipline of England" and were in the list to be transported Dec. 19, 1635. (I, 143)

## CLARK - KETCHUM IN N. Y.

According to John Collins Clark, their son, Robert Clark's wife was Isabel Ketchum, who was born on Long Island March 9, 1751, but he gives no information whatever about her ancestry. There is little doubt, however, that Isabel (Ketchum) Clark was the first daughter mentioned in the will of Joseph Ketchum (Ketcham) of Beekman's Precinct, whose will, dated July 6, 1785, was probated Sept. 12, 1785 in Dutchess Co., N. Y. (Will Bk. K, 48; ay) In this will he names sons Joshua, Joseph, Samuel, Daniel, Micah, Abijah, and Youngs; and daughters *Isabel*, Ruth, Rebecca, Sarah, and Abigail. His wife was evidently dead. Executors were Jonothan Dennis, Esq., and Major William *Clark*, both of Beekman's Precinct; witnesses were Brittan Tallman, Nathaniel and Mary Soule. These executors were undoubtedly the same William Clark and Jonathan Dennis\* of Beekman's Precinct who "signed the Association" (in evidence of their whig loyalty) in July 1775, and who in Oct. 1775, in the same precinct, were listed as Captain and First Lieutenant, respectively, in the same company of minute men in which a Jos. Ketchum, Jr., (probably from the Norwalk, Conn., branch of Ketchums) was Quarter Master. (az, pp. 478, 481).

The witness, Nathaniel Soule, was one of the Dutchess County Quaker Soules whose ancestry goes back to the Mayflower. As far as any connection of our Clarks with them is concerned, it may be only a coincidence that the names of George Soule and Richard Clark are adjoining in the Mayflower Compact, that a Richard Clark married a Mary Sole at St. Benedict's in London in 1627-8, and that Thomas Clark and Ann Soley were married in Eckington Parish, Gloucestershire, in 1727, (ba, pp. 81, 118, 191) A Thomas Clark of Beekman's Precinct was a signer of the Association in 1775, perhaps the same Thomas Clark who in 1792 was of Pittstown in Rensselaer Co., formerly Albany Co. — the district to which our Robert Clark removed about 1775 — and bought part of lot 47 in the Hosick patent. (Rens. Co. Deed Bk. 1, p. 63)

There are many, many N. Y. state Clarks mentioned in the valuable will volumes of the N. Y. Historical Society Collections, but we shall mention only one, and we do not know whether even that has any connection with our Robert Clark's family. It is the will (1708-1709) of

---

\*NOTE. A Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Dennis (Robert<sup>1</sup>) m. Rachel, dau. of Sam. Moore of Woodbridge, N. J. (which was near Elizabethtown). Their son Jonathan<sup>3</sup> m. 1710 Agnes Sharp, dau. of Wm. (dg, pp. 11, 22)

Samuel Clarke of Southampton, L. I., one of the two men of that name, place, and period. This one was of "Old Town." He names wife Hannah, sons William, Charles, Daniel, Samuel, James, and Jeremiah; daughters Hannah Clarke and Phebe Meaher; witnesses, Benj. Woodruff, Sam. Cooper, and Abigail Bacon. (do, 26, p. 22)

There were numerous Clarks in Dutchess and Albany Counties, N. Y., at the same period as our Robert was living in those counties, and as at least some of them probably belonged to his family and might some time furnish a clue to his identity, by comparison with yet-unpublished family records or otherwise, it may be well to list those we have found and to state briefly what we know about them.

The earliest record we have is dated May 29, 1739, and is an indenture of service by Michael and Margaret Sultsberger to a Robert Clarke of the City of New York. (Albany Co. Deed Bk. 6, p. 280).

No Clarks were on the sheriff's list of 1740 landowners in Dutchess County. This list did not include Quakers, but our Clarks probably were not Quakers. (aw, II, p. 53)

William and Samuel Clark were among those Dutchess Co. men who were passed for Capt. Jacobus Swartwout's Co. on May 1, 1760. (aw, p. 88) Was one of them the father of our Robert? Or brothers perhaps?

Cornelius Clark, in N. E. Precinct, Dutchess Co., was a non-signer of the Association in 1775, as was Abijah Ketcham in Beekman's. William and Thomas Clark signed in Beekman Precinct, and Ebenezer in Romhout. (aw, pp. 100, 96) However, as we shall point out later, many who were loyalists at heart were practically forced to sign the Association, and then later joined the British side.

Enlisted men in Dutchess Co. regiments in the Revolution included Barnabas, Cornelius, David, Ephraim, James, John, Joseph, Jr., Joshua, and Peter Clark. Minute men included, in the 1st Reg., Joshua and Stephen Clark; in the 2d, Samuel and Matthew; in the third, John Clark, also Daniel Ketcham; in the 5th, Maj., also Capt. Wm. Clark (the same man?), Adj. Jeremiah Clerk, and Pvt. J. P. Clark; in the 6th, John and Othaniel Clark. (aw, pp. 123, 128, 137, 148)

Some of the New York state estates confiscated after the Revolution, on account of their owners' loyalist sympathies or activity, besides that of our Robert Clark, belonged to John, Hugh, Samuel, and Simon Clark, also to Abijah Ketchum. (bc, p. 254; see also p. 273)

We could not find the will of Major Wm. Clark, who was an executor of the will of Joseph Ketcham, but did find the notice, taken from the

Poughkeepsie Journal, of the death on Aug. 9, 1807 of "Mrs. Martha Clark, consort of Maj. Wm. Clark, in her 54th year," at Half Moon, Saratoga County (which adjoins Albany County and until 1791 was a part of it; note also that the Mohawk is its southern boundary.). (bd, p. 27) Some William Clark (possibly the major's father?) was about the first settler at Half Moon (be, p. 344), and letters of administration were issued in 1798 upon the estate of a Wm. Clarke of Charlton, which is near Half Moon. A citation was issued to Martha Clarke, widow, and to John and Abner Clarke, Anne Holmes, Chloe Rood, and Esther Botchford, but their addresses or relationship to the deceased were not stated.

The marriage in 1794 of Mrs. C. Howard, daughter of Wm. Clark, is listed in "Marriages and Deaths in Dutchess Co." The same book lists the death of several Clarks between 1808 and 1825.

The will (1779-1782) of Robt. Willbur of Charlotte Prec., Dutchess Co., mentions wife Freelove, son Clark, and other sons and daughters. This Clark Willbur and Brittain Tallman were executors of the will of Benj. Willbur of Little Nine Partners in 1782. (ay, pp. 470, 469) (And remember that Brittan Tallman was a witness to Joseph Ketchum's will.)

Mary Clark, b. 1725, m. 1743 Uriah Lawrence. They lived in Dutchess Co. (bf, Jan. 15, 1944, Query A-3332[1]).

William Clark of Amenia m. May 25, 1785 Sarah Lovell of Sharon. (bg, p. 28)

Daniel Clark of Sharon m. Aug. 16, 1785 Lucy Pardee of Sharon. (ibid.)

Daniel Clark of Amenia m. Sept. 15, 1796 Mary Wood of Sharon. (ibid.)

The earliest Clark(e) marriages listed in "N. Y. Marriages Prior to 1784" (none of which may be of related Clarks) are these:

William Clark and Susanna Trott, 1668.

Edward Clark and Dorothy Reynell, 1678.

Nicholas Clark and Elizabeth Howlent, 1736.

Henry Clarke and Elizabeth Welsh, 1736.

Alexander Clark and Catharine Coleman, 1763.

Cornelius Clarke and Sarah Bayley, 1764.

James Clark and Elizabeth Campbell, 1766.

Jeremiah Clark and Sarah Hall, 1770.

Reuben Clark and Mary Peppard, 1771. (eg, pp. 72, 73)

Bans of Matrimony for William Clark and Mary Paulding were published Oct. 29, 1782 in the Parish of Trinity Church, N. Y. (d, 46, p. 167)

A great many Clarks are listed in the 1790 Census of Dutchess Co., New York, (also in Orange, Westchester, N. Y. C., and Albany Cos.), but the only ones in Beekman were William, Jonathan, and Thomas Clark.

Abigail Clark of Fredericksburg, Dutchess Co., named in her will (1784-1785) her son William, and daughters Abigail, Mary, Elizabeth, and Sarah. (ay, p. 83) Jonathan Clark of Savannah, Georgia, whose 1793 will is to be found also in the "Calendar of Wills, N. Y.," named his wife Herodias and his brother William Clark. He had land in South Carolina and elsewhere. (ay, p. 88) Philip Clark of Beekman died in 1806. (bh)

George Clark of Dutchess Co. died in 1823, aged 77, and Jeremiah Clark died in 1814, aged 62. (bi, p. 7) Both are buried in the Van Der Burgh Burying Ground at Beekman. As far as ages go, they could be brothers of our Robert, for he was born in 1744, George was born about 1746, and Jeremiah about 1752.

A Robert Clark who died in 1862, aged 69, and his wife Eliza, who died in 1883, aged 78, are buried in the Methodist Burying Ground at Pleasant Valley. (bi, p. 224)

Zephaniah Clark, aged 61, died in 1816, and is buried in the Barberville Cemetery. (bj, p. 8)

In 1791 Rensselaer and Saratoga Cos. were erected from Albany County (to which County our Robert Clark had moved from Dutchess about 1775).

In 1793 Mary Clark of the City of N. Y. sold 525 acres of land (an inheritance) on the "east side of the Hudson, in Rensselaer Co., Lot #4 in old patent and twp. of Pittstown and Hoosick in said Co., except for 50 a. on N. side of Hoosick rd. and on E. side of lot which one James Brown dec'd. was in possession of, to be reserved to use of said Mary Clark, together with appurtenances." (Rens. Co. Deed Bk. 1, p. 181) In 1836 Wm. Clark of N. Y. C., merchant, and Mary his wife sold to Benj. Ketcham of Pittstown, Rens. Co., for \$6500 a farm in Pittstown, beginning at the S. W. bounds of Clark's Patent, adj. John Ketchum and others. (ibid., Bk. 41, p. 39)

In 1792 Thomas Clark bought land in Rens. Co. from Wm. Prendergast and wife. (ibid., Bk. 1, p. 63)

In 1798 Henry Clark of Hoosick, Rens. Co., bought from Thos. Sickels some land "beginning at the N. W. corner of land belonging to Clark near bank of Walloomsack Creek . . . being the corner of the 6-acre lot sold by the commissioners of forfeitures to Joseph [name illegible, but looks somewhat like "Ketcham"]. (ibid., Bk. 2, p. 250)

In 1808 Geo. L. Clark of Rensselaer Co. married Rezina Bogert of Fishkill, Dutchess Co., who was probably a descendant of the Van De Bogart listed in the 1714 Census of Dutchess Co. Gilbert Bogart of Goshen was a loyalist who was driven from his home (he had a farm well-improved and stocked) and took refuge in Canada (Adolphustown). (am, p. 56; qq, p. 1266)

As there was a larger percentage of loyalists in the Province of New York than in any other one during the Revolution, and as many families were sharply divided in their sympathies, it is not too unlikely that some of the S. A. R. ancestors of New York belonged to the same family as our Loyalist Robert. He fought under Burgoyne. Peter and Capt. Norman Clark fought against Burgoyne, as did Wm. Clark of Washington County, son of Job W., who was also in the Revolution. William was killed in the Battle of Saratoga. (So was Sir Francis Clarke, but on the British side.) Among Revolutionary soldiers buried in Saratoga Co., we find General Samuel Clark, born in 1740 (his wife was Elizabeth), William Clark of Charlton (b. ca. 1756), Thomas, (b. ca. 1755), and Lt. Timothy (b. 1745). (bk, bl, bm)

As will be seen in the next chapter, Robert Clark and his wife, Isabel (Ketchum), and their two young sons, Matthew and Reuben, removed about 1775-6 from Dutchess County to the "Scataco" district in Albany County, which we take it means Schaghticoke. It was to this same district that Daniel and Abijah Ketchum moved also. These men were undoubtedly the same Daniel and Abijah who were named in the will of Joseph Ketchum in 1785, and hence were the brothers of Isabel (Ketchum) Clark. It was Daniel and Abijah Ketchum who gave affidavits in 1788 in support of Robert Clark's Loyalist claim for compensation for his confiscated property in New York. In the 1790 Census of New York they were both listed as of Pittstown, which is only about seven miles from Schaghticoke.

The inventory of the estate of Abijah Ketchum was filed in 1804 by Marey and Joseph A. Ketchum, John Downing, and Thomas Turner. (Note that Roger "Downey's" was one of the affidavits presented by Robert Clark at Montreal in 1788 in regard to the value of the labor on his confiscated farm.) The inventory of Abijah Ketchum's Estate included three negroes, 7 horses, 11 cattle, 22 sheep, 6 swine, various household articles, etc., but to us the most interesting item was one large Bible, valued at \$3. We wonder if it is still in existence and if perhaps it contains invaluable family records. (Rens. Co. Will Bk. F., p. 220)



In 1805 Daniel A. Ketchum of Pittstown (probably Abijah's son) and wife Catharine sold to John Downing of Pittstown a one-third undivided interest in three parcels of land which had belonged to Abijah Ketchum. Horace Turner and John Filkin were witnesses. (Rens. Co. Deed Bk. S, p. 6)

In 1810 Joseph A. Ketcham of Pittstown bought of John Lane and Sarah, his wife, a one-sixth undivided interest in three parcels of land which had been Abijah Ketchum's. The witness was Joseph Ketcham. (*ibid.*, Bk. 10, p. 70)

In 1828 Joseph A. Ketchum (heir of Abijah Ketchum) and Sarah, his wife, sold to Abraham F. Ketchum an undivided half of three parcels of land in Pittstown, also some other property, adjoining that of Simeon Button, Esq., which had belonged to Abijah. Immediately afterwards Abraham F. Ketchum and Julia Ann, his wife, sold part of it to John Downing for the same price—\$2000. (*ibid.*, Bk. 18, pp. 200, 474).

Daniel Ketcham of Pittstown, farmer, died in 1809, and his will written and probated that same year, named wife Mary [prob. Mary (Hall), b. 1746 at N. Kingston, R. I.], sons William, Stephen, Isaac, Joseph, John, and Benjamin; daughters Rebecca, Mary, and Phebe. Witnesses were Thomas Turner, Dan. Livermore, and Thos. Turner, Jr. The inventory mentions considerable live-stock, 15 tons of hay, one ox-cart, one wagon, one pleasure wagon, 10 linen sheets, 14 flannel blankets, and a great many other things. (Rens. Co. Will Bk. 3, p. 173).

William Ketcham of Pittstown, farmer, who was evidently the oldest son of Daniel, above, died in 1816. After leaving \$1000 to his nephew John, son of his brother Joseph, and some land to his brother Stephen, he stipulated that his "beloved son William" and brother Joseph were to receive the residue of his estate, sharing alike. No others were mentioned in his will. (Rens. Co. Will Bk. 5, p. 390).

The will of Stephen Ketchum of Pittstown (who was probably another one of the sons mentioned in Daniel's will, above) was dated Apr. 9, 1830, but he did not die until Feb. 14, 1839. In his will he named his wife, Louisa, and the following children: Anna, wife of Abijah Lane; Mary, wife of Benj. Ketchum; Parmer and William Ketchum, all of whom were adults and living in Pittstown; also Fanny, wife of Philetus Burch, residing in Pawling, Dutchess Co.; Sally and Hannah Ketchum, who were of age and living in Macedon, Wayne Co.; also son Richard and daughters Catherine Maria and Elizabeth Frances, minors, who were living in Pittstown. Ebenezer Wilson, Jr., Esq., of Troy, was appointed guardian of the minor children. (Rens. Co. Will Bk. F., p. 106)

Irene Ketcham, whose father was a pioneer in S. Pittstown, where he lived and died, married Abijah Lane, a Revolutionary soldier, who was also a native of the town. (bn, Pt. 3, p. 260).

In 1820 Benjamin Ketcham of *Schaghticoke* bought a farm there of 156 acres for \$6000; also bought lot 41 in Hoosick patent. In 1825 he and his wife, Lavenia Ann, of Schaghticoke, sold a couple of acres to Adin H. Foster. (Rens. Co. Deed Bk. 13, p. 165).

Any persons who are interested in tracing other Ketcham (Ketchum) lines, or in knowing more about this line of Joseph Ketchum of Long Island and Dutchess County, will be happy to know that an excellent genealogy of the Ketchams is soon to be published. Mrs. Horace J. Rice of Wilbraham, Mass., and Mrs. Walker Ketchum of Genoa, N. Y., have been working on its compilation for a number of years. We are indebted to them for most of the following information in regard to our own line—assuming that our Isabel *was* the Isabel named in the will of Joseph Ketchum in 1785. We shall sketch it only briefly, and advise any who wish more details to consult the Ketcham Genealogy being put out by Mrs. Rice and Mrs. Ketchum. The Ketchum family is a confusing one to “unscramble”, as we know from having done considerable work on it.

EDWARD<sup>1</sup> KETCHAM, the first of the name in America, was at Ipswich, Mass., in 1635, was a freeman in 1637, and later removed to Southold, Long Island, where he was a land owner by 1654 or earlier. It is interesting to note that he sold his home lot to Richard Clark, who later removed to Elizabethtown, N. J. (bn), and that his son probably bought of Richard Smith. (Pelletreau) He had sons John<sup>2</sup>, Samuel, Edward, and Joseph. (au, p. 365).

His son SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> KETCHAM was of Brookhaven and Huntington, L. I. His wife's name was Mary (her last name is unknown, but by tradition was Titus). Church records at Huntington were non-existent before 1723, but fortunately Samuel recorded the names of his children in the book of Land Records in Huntington. They were as follows:

1. SAMUEL KICHAM [sic], b. May 5, 1672.
2. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 17, 1674.
3. MARY, b. June 4, 1677.
4. NATHANIEL, b. Oct. 9, 1679.

5. JONATHAN, b. Apr. 1, 1682.
6. EPHRIEM, b. Feb. 4, 1685.
7. HESTER, b. July 4, 1687.
8. SARAH (her birth not recorded, but proved by deeds)

EPHRAIM<sup>3</sup> (Ephriem) KETCHUM, b. 1685, d. 1745-6; m. prob. 1707, Mary —, and lived in the west end of Huntington, next to Oyster Bay. He was not a member of the church, though he supported it. Probably none of his children were baptised as infants, but three were baptised when adults. In his will he named his wife Mary; *eldest son Joseph*, youngest son Jonathan (to whom went "my gun and sword which was his grandfather's"), sons Benjamin and Abijah; "all the rest to my sons and daughters." (Jonathan was not yet of age.) Witnesses were Joshua Wood, Thomas Davies and Ephraim Kellam. Benjamin was probably the first Ketchum to settle in Dutchess Co.; he was on the 1748 tax list. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, his eldest brother, went sometime between then and 1760, for he is on the latter tax list.

JOSEPH<sup>4</sup> KETCHUM, b. before 1716 in Huntington. L. I., d. 1785 in Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y. He was probably the Joseph who on July 28, 1729 married Sarah Conklin, b. Huntington, Jan. 25, 1711 (said to be the daughter of Timothy, — the will\* of a Timothy of Huntington, 1734 [do, 27, p. 415], names wife Abigail; sons Tim., Thos., Stephen; daus. Elishaba Rogers, Sarah Ketcham, Mary Wickes; friend and neighbor, Philip Ketcham), but as we know that Isabel<sup>5</sup> Ketchum was not born until 1751 (on Long Island) it makes one wonder whether she and the younger siblings might have been the children of a second wife. She was the first daughter named in his will, too. (Let us mention here that John, Joseph, Robert, and Abraham Con(c)klin were on the U. E. L. Centennial List [which was a list of U. E. Loyalists, published a century after the Revolution ended], and that of these John Concklin settled at Ernest Town, where our Clarks lived. Joseph and Abraham were listed as Loyal Rangers, which was the military unit to which our Robert Clark belonged. [bv, pp. 157, 291; qq, pp. 1018, 1261; rr, pp. 337, 343, 467] Adam Conkle and James Concklin came to Upper Canada by 1796 and 1797 as settlers.)

\*Another Huntington will of about the same period was that of Ezekiel Hobart, Sr., 1738/9. He names wife Susannah; sons Ezekiel, John, and Hooker; daus. Sarah Ketcham, Esther, Charity, and Rebecca; execs., friends and neighbors, Eliphalet Wickes, Alex. Smith; wits., Jona. Wickes, Thos. Conkling, Ebenezer Prime. (do, 27, p. 252)

The last (probably the youngest) son named in Joseph's will was Youngs Ketcham, and it would seem natural to guess that his was the maiden name of either the wife or mother of Joseph. Mrs. Rice found one record connecting Joseph Ketchum with a Youngs. In 1736 he was the fourth witness (Wm. Moyle and Jos. and Benj. Hawkshurst were the others) to the will of Thomas Youngs of Matinecock in the town of Oyster Bay. Thomas's wife Sarah, named in the will, was dead when the will was proved in 1750. Possibly she was Joseph's aunt, Sarah Ketcham, who otherwise has not been located.

The Youngs family was an old and well-known one on Long Island. Its numerous members were descended from Vicar Christopher Yonges (1545-1626) and his wife Margaret of Reydon and Southwold, Suffolk Co., England. Their children were (Rev.) John, (Capt.) Joseph, Christopher, Mary, Margaret, and Martha, and all of them except Margaret came to America. Christopher<sup>1</sup> and Martha<sup>1</sup>—who married Thomas Moore—were in Salem by 1636. Christopher died a widower eleven years later, leaving a daughter, Sarah, aged eight, and Christopher, three. The latter grew up in Southold, L. I., married Anna Nichols, and had two daughters.

By 1649 probably all the Youngs family was in Southold. It is of much interest to us that the list of early settlers in Southold includes not only the Youngs—of whose connection with our family we have yet no actual proof—but John Ketchum; Jacob Conklin and John, Sr. and Jr.; Joshua and Barnabas Horton; Richard Howell; and Richard Clark, who was later (about 1678) to go to Elizabethtown, N. J. (bn; w, p. 253-4); also Dickersons and Swezeys, names later connected with our Badgley family in Elizabethtown. John Conklin, Sr., had come from Salem in 1650, and bought a lot opposite the home of Pastor John<sup>1</sup> Youngs. It is interesting that John "Conckelyne" of Hashamommock (probably the same man) sold a lot in Southold to Richard Clarke, shipwright, of Southold, who sold it to John Solomon after removing to Elizabethtown. (This Clarke family may be no connection of ours, but it is one to watch.)

At the time of the 250th anniversary celebration of the founding of the town and church of Southold, L. I., they were presented with a beautiful copy of the church register, 1602-1802, of the parent Southwold [England] Church, from which so many of the first settlers of Southold, L. I., had come. This book is in the custody of the town clerk, and contains invaluable records of interest to descendants of those early families.

As our Ketchums were perhaps related to the Youngs, we shall here include a few more Youngs records.

THE REV. JOHN<sup>1</sup> YOUNGS (1598-1671/2) m. 1) Joan Herrington; m. 2) in England, Joan (Harris) Palgrove, widow of Richard; m. 3) in America, ca. 1639, Mary (Warren) Gardner, dau. of Thomas Warren. His children born in England were John<sup>2</sup>; Thomas, who was an early settler in Elizabethtown; Mary (who m. Edw. Petty in Southold); Rachel; and Joseph. The last two children, born in America, were Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Christopher Youngs. (bn)

JOSEPH<sup>1</sup> YOUNGS was a sea-captain who transported passengers from England to Salem. His wife was Margaret Warren, sister of his brother John's third wife. Their children were Joseph<sup>2</sup>, John, Thomas, Gideon, and Samuel. Gideon inherited a large farm at Oyster Ponds, on which he lived, but Joseph, John, and Samuel lived and died in Southold. (bo)

GIDEON<sup>2</sup> YOUNGS (ca. 1638-1699) m. Sarah —, and had at least 8 children, incl. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Gideon, and Mary. (bf, Jan. 13, 1945, ans. to A-4343; bp, pp. 105-7) Silas<sup>4</sup>, one of the sons of Gideon<sup>3</sup>, m. Martha Vail, and died in Oxford, N. Y., in 1796. This Vail family came from Huntington, L. I., and some of the clan intermarried with Ketchams, Losees, (whom we shall presently meet in N. Y. and Upper Canada), Conklins, and Halls. (John<sup>4</sup> and Ruth [Reynolds] Hall came from N. Kingston, R. I., to Beekman about 1748 and also intermarried with some Dutchess Co. Ketchums.) Isaac<sup>4</sup> Vail (Moses<sup>3</sup> and Phebe Platt, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>) removed as early as 1764 from Huntington, L. I., to Beekman (now Union Vale), Dutchess Co., N. Y. His wife was Lavina Rebecca Ketcham (1745-1803). Three of their children married Losees, and their granddaughter Mary did also. At least one of these marriages in 1802 was performed by the Rev. John Clark—prob. he who died Jan. 1845, in his 79th year, and is bur. in the Presbyterian Churchyard at Pleasant Valley. (bi, II, p. 216) Sarah<sup>5</sup> Vail (1759-1810) of Huntington, dau. of Capt. Platt<sup>4</sup> and Susannah (Thurston) Vail, m. 1778 Platt Conklin. (bq, pp. 101, 118, 165, 276, 305, 311, 325, 355).

HENRY<sup>4</sup> YOUNGS of Goshen Prec., Orange Co., N. Y., son of Gideon<sup>3</sup> (his line is given in the "Youngs Family"), left a will which is to be found in Fernow's "Calendar of Wills," as are also those of his son Henry<sup>5</sup> and the latter's wife, Abigail (Horton) Youngs. (ay, pp. 484, 485)

George Youngs was among the signers of the Association in Huntington, L. I., in 1775, along with eighteen Ketchams and others, but Isaac, Nathan, Jr., David, and Israel Youngs (the two last were Quakers) refused to sign. In Dutchess Co., John, Jonas, and Thomas Youngs were members of the American militia. (ah, pp. 1063, 656)

James Young was living in Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., in 1776, and the town meetings for N. E. Prec. were held at his home from then until 1782. Huntting shows a picture of the house as it looked in 1896, over a hundred years later. (au, p. 47) He adds, "I know not from whence he came or whither he went."

Having made no thorough study of the Youngs, we do not know how or whether Guy Henry Young, "said to be born in Nottingham, Eng.," who came to Jamaica, L. I., when about seventeen years old, was related to the Southold Youngs. He married Elizabeth Edgett on Oct. 20, 1723, and had eight children, viz., William<sup>2</sup>, bp. 1725 (prob. he who m. Catherine Fonda); Daniel; Henry, b. Mar. 12, 1737; George, who m. Catrina Litcher; John, bp. Albany, 1748; Glorena, who m. 1766 Andress Goewey; a dau.; Daniel again. (For first two children, see records of Grace Episcopal Ch., Jamaica.) Henry<sup>2</sup>, b. 1737, m. Mary Fletcher or Letcher, and had Daniel<sup>3</sup>, bp. 1761; Annette, 1763; Henry, bp. 1768; Sarah, bp. 1766; and Rachel, bp. 1784. The last two were baptised at Schaghticoke Dutch Church—which is the part which interests us most. (bf, July 28, 1945, Query A-5282[2]).

Besides authorities already quoted, more about the Youngs family can be found in Thompson, Whitaker and Wood. (f, Vol. 3, p. 370; br, bs)

For Loyalist Ketchams and Youngs, as well as Clarks, who settled in Upper Canada, see next sections.

## EXILE

To go along with the crowd or to take the harder way and stand up for what they believed was right was the decision with which our loyalist ancestors were faced in those dark days preceding and during the Revolution. To them loyalty to their king and government was ingrained. It was not only a political belief but to many—especially the Anglicans—it was a matter of religion as well, so much so that in one case a whole congregation (that of Trinity Church, N. Y.) went with their pastor to Nova Scotia. To them, Loyalism stood for the unity of the Empire and for the recognition of law as against rebellion in any form. At first “the contest was not one between those who favored and those who opposed the acts of the English government—for both parties opposed them—but was over the form which that opposition should take.” (bt, p. 22) The conservatives, the loyalists, urged the use of legal methods.

The Continental Congress did not meet intentionally as a revolutionary body. There was “no design to declare for armed resistance and few, if any, dreamed of a Declaration of Independence . . . Yet this body, to the horror of the loyalists, was soon diverted from its original purpose and became an instrument for the promotion of revolution and independence,” to quote Flick. (bt, p. 25)

Loyalist sentiment was stronger in New York than in any other of the colonies. In fact, some of its districts and counties were overwhelmingly against rebellion. Capt. John Duerson of Dutchess Co. wrote to the Provincial Congress that his whole militia company was tory except the lieutenant and himself. “The loyalists declared that (the Congress) exceeded the authority delegated to it, and therefore its acts were unwarrantable and revolutionary. . . . They merely refused to be forced into rebellion and decided to repudiate the decrees which were bringing war and ruin to them instead of peace and quiet.” (bt, p. 29) “From the first, the loyalists of Dutchess Co. repudiated committees and congresses.” “Three-fourths of Dutchess Co. disapproved of the convention.” “The loudest cry was raised against the provincial and local committees which were appointed or chosen to execute the association. The loyalists asserted that obedience to such tryannical bodies was slavery. These illegal committees were to enforce the association like the ‘Popish Inquisition’. No proofs were admitted, no evidence, no defense, no jury, no appeal; judgment was rendered on appearance only, the accused were condemned unseen and unheard, and finally outlawed or otherwise punished by the committee acting as the highest court on earth.” (bt, pp. 38, 43, 46)

"So far as incomplete records show, about 12,000 signed the association and nearly 6,000 refused to sign. These reports came from whig committees, however. The returns from the loyalist strongholds were very meagre or not given at all. In Albany and Westchester Counties only the county committees signed." (bt, p. 47)

Gradually the whigs got more and more the upper hand, and "non-associators" were boycotted as enemies to their country, and considered by their whig neighbors as objects of contempt and suspicion. "The loyalist who was true to his convictions, creed, and king was detested, reviled, and if prominent, ruined in business, tarred and feathered, mobbed, ostracised, or imprisoned; and all this at the will of a committee, self-constituted and responsible to no one." (bt, p. 48) "Those who desired to remain neutral, and they were very numerous, were treated as more dangerous traitors than those who openly espoused the British side, and were forced in self-defense to seek royal protection." (bt, p. 55) Many fled to New York City, which after July 1776 was occupied by the British. Many others swallowed their convictions and took the oath.

The whigs tried to make their treatment of loyalists appear legal. "In September 1775 the Committee of Safety decided to seize all arms of loyalists. This was the beginning of that system of confiscation which ended in the sale of all the real and personal property of loyalists." . . . "By early 1776 the status of loyalists was well defined. The inquisition for dealing with them was thoroughly organized and in active operation." (bt, p. 65) Whigs not only tarred and feathered loyalists, but rode them on sharp rails carried by two tall men, destroyed their property, warned printers on pain of death not to publish loyalist tracts, arrested people for trying to remain neutral. Loyalists were driven from their homes, and everything they owned was confiscated and sold for the benefit of the state. Beekman's Precinct (the home of Joseph Ketchum), in Dutchess Co., returned £1,017 from the belongings of nine loyalists, and North-east Prec. returned £15,144 from sixty-seven loyalists. Edward and Ebenezer Jessup, of the famous "Jessup's Corps" (in which our Robert Clark fought) lost two thousand acres in this way. Sir John Johnson lost something like 66,000 acres.

When the war was over, New York, contrary to the terms and spirit of the peace treaty (1783) openly refused to restore any "tory" lands to their owners, and Congress professed to have no power to enforce the recommendations it had sent to the states. New York declared that forfeited and sequestrated property ought not to be returned, since Eng-



land offered no compensation for destroyed property. Loyalists who returned under the treaty of peace were even yet "insulted, tarred and feathered, whipped, and even 'hamstrung.' The grand jury indicted before the Supreme Court about 1000 of the richest loyalists for treason." (bt, p. 163) In 1782, all debts due loyalists were canceled, provided that one-fortieth of the amount be paid into the state treasury. (bt, pp. 152, 164) In 1784 loyalists were disqualified from both franchise and office. The same year the Albany jail was reported to be full of tories, who were whipped and persecuted. As late as 1802 a bonus of 25% was allowed to persons who should discover any unsold lands still belonging to attainted or convicted loyalists. "Inhabitants were urged to avoid returned loyalists as persons contaminated with the most dreadful contagion and to 'let them remain, as they justly merit, vagabonds on the face of the earth'." (bt, pp. 163, 168)

All the above quotations are taken from Alexander C. Flick's excellent book, "Loyalism in N. Y. during the American Revolution." I cannot speak too highly of this book. If you had any loyalist ancestors, by all means read it to see what problems they faced and how they met them. You will feel more acquainted with those forbears of yours, and they will step out from the shadows and become real people of whom you can be proud. If, like me, you are an American, probably you had ancestors who fought on the other side—and all Americans are proud of them—but perhaps you never realized that there could be any right on the British side, and perhaps it never occurred to you that there might also be a reason for being proud of our adversaries.

Mr. Flick treats thoroughly and well all phases of his subject, and also gives a complete bibliography, which is valuable. After you have read his scholarly work, then, with that background, read Canniff's "History of the Settlement of Upper Canada." It was published in 1869, and the life span of Mr. Canniff, a Canadian of U. E. stock, overlapped that of many original loyalists, when feeling was still very bitter. An American is apt to resent some of the things he says, but having first read Flick, he can well understand Canniff's feeling. His book is another to be highly recommended. It gives an unsurpassed picture of the founding and founders of Upper Canada, and many will find in it biographical sketches of their own ancestors. Many other good books have also been published which tell of the hardships suffered by the loyalists in the process of wholesale transplanting to the Canadian wilderness and of their uphill struggle to subdue it, but we know of none better than the above two.

Before going to the specific experience of our Robert Clark and his family, let us look first at the general picture of the loyalists' exile from their homeland. As early as 1774 a trickle of loyalists started fleeing from New York, the first ones being mainly rich merchants, royal officials, and great land-owners, like James DeLancey. Comparatively few (of which few our Robert Clark was one) left the country during the war—by 1778 only about 3,000 had found their way to Canada, counting loyalist troops and refugees—but many fled to New York City for protection by the British. At the end of the war the British government undertook to provide all sympathisers who had lost their homes with land on which to start anew in some undeveloped part of the empire. The greater number were located in Upper Canada (then still a part of Quebec) and Nova Scotia, but some went to New Brunswick, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward Isle. Land holders on Prince Edward Isle offered to cede one-quarter of their lands to loyalists, and probably about three hundred families settled there. Some will be surprised to learn that most of the three thousand negroes in New York City settled at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. By the middle of December, 1783, about 30,000 loyalists had been transported to N. S. and N. B., particularly to St. John. A few even went to the Bahamas—about two hundred families. The rest of the 60,000 or so who by 1787 had found sanctuary outside their native land (and 25,000 of these were from New York) settled in Canada. By the time Quebec was divided in 1792, there were probably about 17,000 people in the part which became Upper Canada. There being then no mode of travel except by water, the settlers were established along the St. Lawrence, the west bank of the Niagara, and the north side of Lakes Ontario and Erie, particularly around the bays.

To reach Canada, New York inhabitants usually took one of the following seven main routes (look them up on a good map—it will mean nothing to you otherwise):

1. By way of the Hudson to Albany, which was on the verge of civilization at that time, thence up the Mohawk, Wood Creek, Lake Oneida, and the Oswego to L. Ontario. (At Ft. Stanwix, now Rome, on the Mohawk, there was a portage of twenty miles to reach Wood Creek, and over this stretch of course they had to carry their boats and what few belongings they had been able to bring along.)
2. Up the Hudson, Mohawk, W. Canada Cr. and Black R. to Sackett's Harbor on L. Ontario. (This was a favorite route.)

3. Up the Hudson, across the Mohegan Mts., down the Moose and Black Rs. to Sackett's Harbor or down the Oswegatchie to Ogdensburg.
4. Up the Hudson, over the mountains, and down the Racket R. to the St. Lawrence.
5. Up the Hudson, down L. George and L. Champlain and the Sorel to Montreal.
6. By the way of the Atlantic and the St. Lawrence.
7. Across western N. Y.

Sometimes whole neighborhoods united to make the journey in winter by sleighs (bt, p. 176). There was a military highway from Oswego to Ogdensburg, and some took this for the last lap of the long journey if they had chosen the Oswego route; others crossed the lake from there by schooner. It was a long and difficult journey to reach their place of exile, no matter how they went. It took a month even by ship to reach Quebec from New York City, and after arriving at Sorel, which is up the St. Lawrence from Quebec, many had to spend the cold Canadian winter there in canvas tents. We feel sure from what John Collins Clark tells us that his mother, Isabel, and her three little boys were among those in the group of Loyalists, under the leadership of Capt. Michael Grass and Capt. Peter Van Alstine, who sailed in seven ships from New York on September 8, 1783, and arrived at Sorel on Oct. 8. After spending a terrible winter at Sorel, in tents and among strangers who spoke a different language, and during which time Isabel and her three boys had small-pox on top of their other troubles, they finally started on May 21, 1784 on their long and dangerous journey to Ft. Frontenac or Cataragui (Kingston), arriving there almost a month later, on June 16th. The trip was made in bateaux furnished by the Quebec government. These were large, unwieldy flat-bottomed boats, holding four or five families, which had to be pulled along by a crew walking on the shore or in shallow water assisted by polers in the boat, who directed its movements.

Imagine, if it is possible, the meeting of Robert and Isabel Clark and their little boys, Matthew, aged thirteen, Reuben ten, and Robert seven or so, who had been separated for seven long years, during which time Robert had been fighting in the war, and Isabel had been getting along as best she could, surrounded by hostile neighbors who finally drove her and her children from their home. There are many gaps which can be filled in only by the imagination.

Joseph Ketchum = (Youngs?)  
d. Dutchess Co., N.Y.,  
1785

George<sup>2</sup> Badgley = Rachel<sup>3</sup> Hatfield  
(son of Anthony)  
d. 1759

James<sup>3</sup> = Mary<sup>2</sup> Garthwaite  
Townley  
b. ca. 1710-15  
(Effingham<sup>2</sup>  
Col. Rich.)

Robert Clark = Isabel Ketchum  
b. Quaker Hill,  
Dutchess Co.,  
N.Y., 1744  
d. Ernesttown,  
U.C., 1823

b. Long Island, N.Y.,  
1751  
d. Ernesttown, U.C.,  
1809

Joseph  
Samuel  
Daniel  
Micah  
Abijah  
Youngs

Ruth  
Rebecca  
Sarah  
Abigail

Cornelius Badgley = Else Townley  
b. Elizabethtown,  
N.J., 1728  
d. " " 1794

b. Elizabethtown, N.J.,  
1732  
d. " " 1809

- 2. Reuben Clark = Mercy Ryder
- 3. Robert " = Mary Vail
- 4. Phebe " = Henry Galloway
- 5. John Collins " = Rachel Stover
- 6. William "

1. Matthew Clark = Ann McCoy  
b. N.Y. 1771  
d. Ernesttown, U.C.,  
1848  
m. " 1792

b. Lower Canada,  
1772  
d. Ernesttown, U.C.,  
1857

Matthias Badgley = Rachel Abbott  
bp. Elizabethtown,  
N.J., 1771  
d. U.C., 1851

bp. New Providence, N.J.,  
1774  
(da. Joseph and Esther  
[Osborn] Abbott,  
m. 1766)

- 1. Robert McCoy Clark = Elizabeth Stover
- 2. Samuel " = Abigail Lockwood
- 3. Matthew " = Lucinda Lockwood
- 4. William Henry " = Hester Ann Warner
- 5. McCoy " = d. unm.
- 6. George " = Eunice Allen
- 7. Isaac " = Emeline Curtis
- 8. Benjamin " = Eunice Amantha Barnes
- 9. Edward " = d. unm.
- 10. John Murray " = Sarah Eliza Fraser
- 11. Richard Lewis " = Mary Jane Caton

6. Charles Clark = s. Jane Ann Badgley  
b. U.C., 1802  
d. Kingston, Ont.,  
1873  
m. 1831

b. U.C., 1808  
d. Kingston, Ont.,  
Nov. 12, 1852

- 1. Mary Badgley = Elias Price
- 2. Joseph " = Catherine Emery
- 3. Alice " = Harmon Fairfield
- 4. James Edward " = d. unm.
- 5. William Edwin " = 1) Harriet R. Day  
2) Nancy Rose  
3) Caroline Riley
- 7. Henry Mortimer " = Alvina Amey

- 1. Joseph Edward Clark = Isabella Glassup  
Had: 1. Joseph Edward & 2. Emma Bamford  
3. Hedley Charles = Evelyn MacDonald  
4. Marion Lavel, unm.  
5. Ernest Dickson, d.y.  
6. Lillian Ross = Dr. James Elliott
- 2. Emily Marie
- 3. Harriet Eliza
- 4. Rachel Ann
- 5. Martitia Jane
- 6. Almira Alice
- 7. Henrietta Lucretia
- 8. Medora Amantha
- 9. Wilhelmina Athelia
- 10. Jessie Ann
- 11. Isabella Helena = Dr. John Ross Van Allen

12. Frederick George = Mary A. Winter  
b. Kingston, Ont.,  
Nov. 12, 1852  
d. Cleveland, Ohio,  
1899

b. Chatham, Ont.,  
1854  
d. Florida, 1903

- 1. Arthur Russell, d.y.
- 2. Francis, d.y.
- 3. Ethel W. = 1) Harold F. Petter  
2) Karl K. Kiefer
- 4. Myra, d.y.
- 5. Fred George = 1) Margaret L. Moore  
2) Sibyl Young Hine
- 6. Sherman S. = Amo L. Wilson

Amo June = John M. Atkinson  
Sidney Wilson = Virginia  
Fairfield  
Watson

13. Francis Charles = Emma G. Osborn  
b. Kingston, Ont.,  
Nov. 12, 1852  
d. Evanston, Ill.,  
Jan. 8, 1935

b. N. Bloomfield, Ohio,  
June 5, 1851  
d. Evanston, Ill.,  
Jan. 4, 1935

Charles H. Watson = Estelle Osborn Clark  
b. Monon, Ind.,  
Jan. 13, 1887

b. Lawrence, Kan.,  
Sept. 1, 1883

David W. Block, 4<sup>th</sup> = Charlene Estelle Watson  
Sidney Wilson = Virginia Fairfield  
Clark Watson

When the weary refugees finally reached Ft. Frontenac, they found that the survey of the lots in the various townships had not been finished, so that meant a further wait in their canvas tents. The preceding fall, Deputy Surveyor General John Collins (after whom Robert Clark evidently named his son), to whom had been assigned the surveying of all that district, had only finished the general survey of the first four townships. On Aug. 12, 1784 John Collins reported to Gov. Haldimand that all had now drawn their lots and were in possession of their lands, having taken the oath, signed the books, and received their certificates, but that "the poor people have set themselves down, half a dozen together, in different parts of the township, not knowing where to find their lots, except those on the front; nor can it be expected, until the several lines between the different concessions be drawn and boundaries fixed." (bu, III, pp. 37-43).

The townships in the Mecklenburg (later called Midland) District were assigned and settled in the following manner (a total of about 3800 heads of families and single men):

- |                         |   |
|-------------------------|---|
| Township # 1, Kingston— | Capt. Grass's party of 187 .  |
| “ # 2, Ernest Town—     | 434 of Jessup's Corps and those attached (the rest of Jessup's were allotted Twps. 6-8, above L. St. Francis, in the Lunenburg [later called Eastern] District). Jessup's was the 1st Battalion of the 84th Regt. (which was commanded by Sir John Johnson), according to some authorities, but Ottawa says they were two distinct units. |
| “ # 3, Fredericksburgh— | 310 of the King's Royal Reg. of N. Y. and Rogers' Corps with 299. Rogers' was the 2d Batt. of the 84th, say some, but Ottawa calls the 2d Batt. of the 84th "The 2d Batt. Royal Highland Regiment of Foot."   |
| “ # 4, Adolphustown—    | Maj. Van Alstine's party of 258 and some of Rogers' men.  |
| “ # 5, Marysburgh—      | 259 soldiers of various regiments; 28 rangers of the Six Nation Indian Dept.; and Loyalists settled with the Mohawk Indians.  |

Now returning to Peter Van Alstine, we wish to mention that many of his party had come from Dutchess Co., N. Y., some even from Beekman's Precinct. The group evidently included William and Joseph Clark, whose relationship, if any, to our Robert we have not discovered. (But see index for William Clark of Dutchess Co., N. Y.) In the first census of Adolphustown (1794) Joseph Clark appeared alone; William was listed with one man, one woman, three males, one female, total six. Joseph now disappeared from the list. William was missing in 1796 but back in 1797, and in every year until 1813. A Jonothan came on the list in 1799 for two years; a Thomas was down in 1800 and 1806; Ezekiel in 1802 only. Elias Clark was listed every year except 1813 and 1814 (war years), from 1801. Hezekiah, with from thirteen to sixteen in his family, was on the list from 1808 to 1812, incl.; James, from 1814 through 1822 (the last year of the printed census); and Benana Clark appeared in 1820 and 1822.

In the Centennial List of United Empire Loyalists, a William Clark of Adolphustown is listed as "Soldier Associated Loyalist, LBM 1790, P. L. 1786", and Joseph Clark, of Adolphustown, is listed thus, "p. P. Employed on Secret Service. Joined 1776." (bv, p. 155) In the Supplementary List, a William Clark is down as "Soldier Loyal Rangers." Now it was the "Loyal Rangers," under Maj. Edw. Jessup, in which John Collins Clark says his father, Robert, fought, so it is possible that Robert, William, and Joseph were brothers or other relatives; likewise Henry of Ernesttown who is also in the Centennial List as "Soldier Loyal Rangers."

Alex. and Hugh Clark of Fredericksburg and Alex. Clarke of Home District were also on the Centennial List, as were Francis and James Clerk (R. R. N. Y.) of Eastern District. On the Supplementary List were eight more Clarks—Adam, Dan. or Don (from Scotland), George, John, Paul, two Thomases and Thos. Alex. (from England), besides William, of the Loyal Rangers. The 2d Report also mentions several other Clarks, including Frances [sic], a witness for claimant John Caldwell of Cherry Valley, N. Y. and James Clark (perhaps the James above), "late of Rhode Island," a witness for Joseph Durfee, late of Newport, R. I. (qq, pp. 1065, 52). The first Register of Baptisms for the Township of Fredericksburgh records the baptism of Joseph and Mary, children of William and Lois Clarke of Adolphustown, on Dec. 31, 1787 and Jan. 26, 1789, respectively; also of Hugh, Mary, John, Jennet, and George Alexander, children of Alexander and Elizabeth (McCleve) Clark of Fredericksburg, in the decade 1787-1797. (ak, 1, pp. 30, 33, 36, 44)

The "Loyal Rangers" were originally "Jessup's Corps", or "Jessup's Battalion" led by the two Jessup brothers. They had "fled to Canada in the fall of 1776, and until organized separately the following spring, had formed a part of Sir John Johnson's regiment. Then it joined Burgoyne, and after his surrender returned to Canada, but was actively engaged in a bitter partisan warfare till the conflict ended." (bt, p. 110) In 1781 the "Jessup's" reformed as the "Loyal Rangers." Some interesting historical novels concerning this phase of the Revolution are John V. Vrooman's "Clarissa Putnam of Tribes Hill," Bruce Lancaster's "Guns of Burgoyne," and B. Mabel Dunham's "The Trail of the King's Men."

Maj. Van Alstine's band of loyalists also included, among others, Nicholas Hagerman (whose wife was Mary Ketchum of Spencertown, N. Y. [cv, p. 23]), John Hartman, John Huyck, Richard Smith, John Canniff, Gilbert Bogart and his son Abraham (of Goshen, Orange Co., N. Y. [qq, p. 1266]), Willett Casey, and John Clapp. Clapp was one of those from Dutchess Co., and had been a member of Burgoyne's army, as had Robert Clark. (am; bv) Those wishing information on early Adolphustown ancestors will find the Appendix to the Report of Ont. Bureau of Industries (1897) very valuable; also Capt. Horace H. Van Wart's article in the "Loyalist Gazette" of Aug. 1932 (II, #2) on the "Loyalist Settlement of Adolphustown." In the same number is found a complete list of Loyalist regiments in the Revolution (over 60 in number), and also a description of some of their uniforms.

By the nature of things, the loyalists were destitute, and the British government had to furnish them with the bare essentials of food, clothing, and the tools for building their log cabins until they could get on their feet to a certain extent. The clothing consisted merely of coarse cloth for trousers and Indian blankets for coats, hats, and shoes. An axe, a hoe, a spade, and a plow were allotted to every two families; a whip and a cross-cut saw to every four; and a set of carpenter's tools to every five. For many years, their life in the wilderness of Upper Canada was one of almost impossible hardships. It is said that (in 1788?) for a population of over 1000 at Cataraqui and Oswegotchie (now Ogdensburg) there were only six horses, eight oxen, and eighteen cows.

## ROBERT CLARKE (CLARK) IN CANADA

Inasmuch as John Collins Clark, himself, son of Robert, wrote a letter in 1861 to the Rev. Egerton Ryerson, telling something about his father's activities during the Revolution, and about his life subsequently in Canada, and as this letter is included in Dr. Ryerson's "Loyalists of America and Their Times," 1880 (Vol. 2, pp. 216-218), we shall take the liberty of copying it verbatim. It is as follows:

"Ernest Town, July 9th, 1861.

"Rev. Egerton Ryerson, D. D.

"Reverend Sir,—

"Having seen your circular, I write to inform you of my late father's connection with the war of the revolution in the then British colonies. My father, Robert Clark, Esq., late of the township of Ernest Town, in the county of Addington, deceased, was born March 16th, 1744, on Quaker Hill, in Dutchess county, and Province of New York. He learned the trade of carpenter and millwright, and was the owner of two farms. When the war commenced, his loyal proclivities made it dangerous for him to remain at home, and he joined the British standard as a volunteer in 1776. He had a few opportunities of visiting his family privately, who consisted then of a wife and two children (boys); another son was born during his absence, who was called Robert (after his father), on which occasion the nurse—being a violent Tory—whispered the secret to some of the rebels' wives in the vicinity, that Robert Clark was at home, well knowing the secret would be divulged; and for several days and nights after there were 'liers-in-wait' about the house to capture the Tory when he made his exit. At length the said nurse told them they had been hoaxed.

"I have a powder-horn now in my possession, which my father owned in the time of the war, with his name cut on it, with the date 'Fort Edward, November 4th, 1776.' His family were driven from their home and his lands confiscated. Being with General Burgoyne's army on the 16th of October, 1777, the day previous to the general's surrender of his army to General Gates and Arnold, Burgoyne mustered the provincial volunteers, and told them that he was obliged to surrender his army; that they must leave the camp that night, and, if possible, avoid the army, and try to find their way to Canada.

"They left accordingly, and after some weeks of great suffering and privation, my father reached Canada. He subsequently served two years in his Majesty's provincial regiment called 'Loyal Rangers,'



commanded by Major Edward Jessup, and was in Captain Jonathan Jones' company, and was discharged the 24th of December, 1783.

"In 1782-83 he was employed by Government to erect the Kingston Mills (then Cataragui), preparatory to the settlement of the Loyalists in this section of the Province of Quebec. While there employed, his wife and three children arrived in Canada, in the autumn of 1783; they wintered at Sorel, where they all were afflicted with the small-pox, and being entirely among strangers, most of whom spoke a language not understood by them, they were compelled to endure more than the usual amount of suffering incident to that disease; the husband being at a distance, and in the employ of Government, could not leave to administer to their necessity.

"In 1784 his family joined him at the Mills, after immense suffering, having been separated by the vicissitudes of war for the term of *seven years*.

"In 1785 he removed with his family to lot No. 34, in the 1st concession of Ernest Town (where he had three children born, and of the six I am the only survivor), in which year he was again employed by Government to build the Napanee Mills.

"He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for the (then) district of Mecklenburg in July, 1788, and subsequently an officer in the Militia. [Note: he held the office of J. P. the rest of his life, and was an active member of the "Court of Requests" for many years; he kept the records—mentioned in the Casey articles—for the latter court, beginning in 1798.] He joined the first Methodist class formed in Ernest Town by the Rev. William Losee, in 1791, and remained a consistent member during his life. He died the 17th December, 1823.

"If you can glean anything from the above sketch to assist you in your new work, I shall be much gratified.

"I have the honour to be, Rev. Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"John C. Clark."

John C. Clark failed to mention that though his father was nearly seventy years old when the War of 1812 started, he also did active service in that war, as captain in the militia. (bw, pp. 47-54; see also bx, pp. 41, 42, 165) There is a family tradition that the father and all his sons rode together into Kingston to offer their services when the war broke out.

Robert Clark was buried in the cemetery at the Fourth Concession Chapel in Ernest Town by the side of his wife, Isabel, who had died Dec.

6, 1809. For six years before her death she had been unable to walk or even stand, as the result of a "rheumatic complaint." Robert's funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Darius Dunham, who took his text from Psalm 37: 37, "Mark the perfect man!" This Mr. Dunham was one of the earliest pioneers in Methodism. He had entered the "traveling connexion" in 1788, and traveled for twelve years before locating near Napanee in 1800. He was appointed to the Cataraqui circuit in 1792. In a little book by the Rev. George Coles called "Supernumerary," which is quoted also in J. B. Wakeley's "Heroes of Methodism" (written in 1856), there is an interesting account of Mr. Dunham's perilous journey to Canada and of his later experiences. Canniff also tells some amusing anecdotes about him. (tt, pp. 290-292.)

Robert Clark had probably joined the Methodists in the very earliest days of Methodism in America, before he had to take refuge in Canada. Our reason for thinking this to be the case is that when William Losee, the first regular Methodist preacher in Canada, established a Methodist "class-meeting" in Ernest Town on Feb. 27, 1792 (only one week after the very first one in Canada, which was held at Paul Huff's home in Adolphustown), Robert Clark was a member of the class. And William Losee was related to Charity Losee, who had married Joseph Ketchum, a brother of Isabel (Ketchum) Clark, Robert's wife. (A Joseph Losee, who was certainly related, settled on about Lot 16, at Ernest Town. [tt, p. 443] By 1810, Dorland Losey and family were living in Adolphustown [am, pp. 42, 59f.] Doubtless they were all descended from the Dutch Cornelius Loosje, or Looyse, who settled in Kings Co., N. Y., in 1651.)

In 1792 a Methodist chapel was commenced in Ernest Town, just one month later than the very first one at Adolphustown, and Robert Clark was one of the principal persons who helped build it. He also gave ten pounds towards the building fund. As soon as the walls were up and the roof on, the congregation sat on boards to hear the preaching.

In July 1783, the British parliament appointed a commission of five to classify the losses and services of the exiled refugees and to determine the validity of their claims. These were originally supposed to be in by Mar. 25, 1784, but the time was later extended to 1790. Claimants were divided into six classes, and all had to state specifically in writing the nature of their losses. The rules were so strict and the secret examinations so rigid that loyalists called it the "Inquisition." Three main things were considered, viz., loyalty, service, and extent of loss. Many kinds of claims were refused any compensation whatever, but those who could prove that

they had borne arms and had been loyal invariably received land grants, though in all cases only a percentage of their losses was paid. (bt, pp. 204-213) The names of many worthy Loyalists are missing altogether from the lists because they found it impossible to produce the required witnesses, particularly at such a distance from their homes and with travel so difficult.

(See the Second Report for the strange story of how the MS about the claims was found and preserved for posterity. [qq, pp. 24 f.] )

The Commissioners sat at Halifax, St. John, and Montreal, and it was to the last-named place that Robert Clark had to journey to present the evidence of his claim. It is dated Mar. 4, 1788, and is now available in printed form in the big "Second Report of the Bureau of Archives." (qq, p. 474, #434) His sworn evidence is quoted as follows:

"Says he was at Catarauqui in 1783, employed in Building Mills for Gover't. He is a native of America. In 1775 he lived in Dutchess County, but soon after he moved to Albany County. In 1777 he joined the B. Army at Bennington. After the Convention he came to Canada. Says he served with the rebel Militia 3 weeks in 1776. Last Nov. he went into the States to recover his property and is just returned. His evidence is at Catarauqui [Kingston].

"He owned a farm in Scataco district on the Lands of one Cook. He made a bargain to purchase 168 acres. Says he never pd. for the soil. Pd. £75 for the improvts. He afterwards cleared 50 acres. His Wife remained on it for 4 years until 1782 when she was drove from it & it was then sold. Danl. Ketchum is now in possession. He values this at £200 York. The rebels took a yoke of oxen & some Cattle and Sheep from him.

"Produces affidavits of Danl and Abijah Ketchum that Robert Clarke had a yoke of oxen, some Cattle & some Sheep taken from his farm in 1777 in consequence of his joining the British Army.

"And affidavits of Henry Madiville & Roger Downey who value the Labour of his farm at £200 Cury."

---

John C. Clark said that his father (Robert) owned two farms in Dutchess Co., one of 100 acres and one of 150, both of which were confiscated.

The "Third Report of the Bureau of Archives of Ont.", includes the name of Robert Clark in the list of "Names of Settlers and those who have drawn town Lots at Catarauqui, 1785," which is the only reference known

to us of his owning property in Kingston (Catarauqui). (rr, p. 473) Possibly he received it for having built the first mills in the province. John C. Clark's letter mentioned that "in 1784 his family joined him at the Mills." Aside from that, Robert Clark(e) was evidently first granted Lot 18 in the first concession in Ernest Town Twp., which means that it was one of the choice farms "on the front,"—that is, on the shore of the Bay of Quinte. As stated before, he had belonged to the Loyal Rangers formerly known as "Jessup's Corps", and nearly half of Jessup's were located in Ernest Town, the second township of the Mecklenburg District. The "lots" were made long and narrow, so that more families would have bay frontage. (See copies of original maps, rr, pp. ci, cxvi; di, p. 16)

On Oct. 6, 1793, Robert Clarke petitioned John Greaves Simcoe, Lieut. Gov. and Com. in Chief of the Province of Upper Canada (which is now Ontario), to grant him the irons, etc., belonging in the old government saw-mill on his property, which mill prevented him from erecting a grist-mill, "to the great detriment of himself and family." This was Lot 18, consisting of 200 acres. It had been granted to him in 1789, also the use of the waters, by order of Lord Dorchester (formerly Sir Guy Carleton), Gov. of the Province of Quebec, on the recommendation of the Land Commissioners, who were "of the opinion that it would be of great benefit to the settlers around;" the Coms. "understand that the petitioner is an industrious and skilful mechanic." (di, 17, pp. 59, 60; 18, p. 62) The lot was described as being "bounded in front by L. Ontario, on the west by lot belonging to John Scout, on the east by lot belonging to Lieuts. Best and Dusenbury, and in the depth by the Second Concession." Mill Creek ran through it into the bay. This refers to a different piece of property from the home farm known to his descendants, for John Collins Clark, in his letter to Dr. Ryerson, also in family records, states that it was Lot 34 (of the same Concession) to which Robert and his family removed in 1785, and on which he (John C.) and the other two younger children were born. In his "Reminiscences" he refers to Lot 18 as a government mill lot, and says that it was first leased for a number of years by Joshua Booth, Esq., and later was sold to a man in Canada East. He says (referring to Lot 34) that Robert "located with his family on the front of Ernesttown, near midway between Collins Bay and Mill Haven, where his family always afterwards resided." This was near the "White House," still standing, which was built in 1792 on Lot 37 by the Fairfields (who are related to our branch of the Clark family). Canniff says that "lot 34 and east half of 33 were settled by Robert Clark, Esq."

William Sole (perhaps a son of the Nathaniel and Mary Soule who witnessed the will of Joseph Ketchum?) settled on Lot 31, and farther west we find many other familiar names. (tt, pp. 442-443) Mr. Ridlon, in his Soule genealogy, tells of a William Soule (son of Wm.), b. Spencer-town, N. Y., by 1764, who married Charity, dau. of Joshua Losee, Sr., a U. E. Loyalist, whom he calls "the first preacher to introduce Methodism into Canada" (whereas Playter says Joshua Losee was one of the first "converts" in U. C., and was afterwards an "exhorter." [da, p. 21]) Ridlon says that Wm. Soule was of Matilda; that he and his wife each applied for and were granted 200 acres of land, he as a U. E. Loyalist, she as the daughter of one. (ba, p. 462-3) Could this be the same Charity Losee who had been the wife of Joseph Ketchum, brother of Isabel (Ketchum) Clark? Probably not.

It was in November, 1789, that Lord Dorchester requested the council at Quebec "to put a mark of honor upon the families who adhered to the unity of the Empire and joined the Royal Standard in America before the treaty of separation in the year 1783." The council concurred, and thereafter all Loyalists were "to be distinguished by the letters 'U.E.' affixed to their names." A register of the U. E. Loyalists was ordered to be kept, and for twenty years names were added to the list. (qq, p. 13; rr, pp. lxxxv, cxv) A copy of the "Old U. E. List", which is preserved in the Crown Lands Dept. at Toronto, also the Supplementary List, are to be found in "The Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Canada" (bv, App. B, pp. 129-329), and most of it, if not all, is also copied in Pringle's "Lunenburg, or the Old Eastern District." (by, App. C, pp. 373-402) This last book is a treasure-house of information for any whose ancestors settled in the Eastern District.

At the same time that the "Mark of Honor" was decreed, it was also ordered that not only as the sons of U. E. Loyalists came of age were they to be assigned lots of 200 acres each, but as the daughters came of age or married they were to be granted the same privilege (providing that there had been "no default in the due improvement of lands" assigned to their fathers).

Of course Robert Clark was one of the very early U. E. Loyalists, for he had gone to Canada at the time of Burgoyne's surrender in 1777. As his sons came of age, we find their applications also for land (bz).

The Hon. Wm. Kaye Lamb, Dominion Archivist, has very kindly sent us photostatic copies of the petition of "William Johnston, Sen., Capt. of the late six Nation Indian Department," dated "Ernestown,

5th October 1797," requesting that his "two step-children, Samuel and Ann McCay, who are now of age and have received two hundred acres of land each . . . be put upon the same footing of Captain's children and granted the same proportion of land", also a copy of a warrant, dated 17th Nov. 1797, for 600 acres each to Samuel and Ann McKay [sic]; also copies of receipts, dated "York, 4 Sept. 1818" and "24 Sept. 1818" for surveying fees paid by Samuel McKay and Ann for 200 acres of land; also receipts for patent and surveying fees for land in Clarke, the 9th Concession, paid by Samuel in 1833.

When Robert Clark was a young man in New York, he had learned from a Mr. Wooley the trade of carpenter and mill-wright, so, as we have already seen by his son's letter to Dr. Ryerson, he was chosen to build the Kingston Mills (then called Catarauqui) for the government in 1782-3, preparatory to the settlement of the Loyalists in that section of Canada. (The soldiers and settlers did the work under his direction.) In 1785 he was again employed by the government to erect the Napanee Mills. These were very badly needed as the Catarauqui (or Kingston) Mills were until that time the only mills in the whole of what was later (1791) called Upper Canada, and it caused great hardship for many of the settlers to take their grain there to have it ground. Some lived at a great distance from the mills (as far away as Cornwall and Sidney), and as the country was for the most part an unbroken wilderness, it was a long and very difficult journey for them to make, sometimes taking many days. (tt, pp. 206-9) When they arrived at the mill, there were sometimes so many ahead of them that they had to wait several days for their turns. (cb, p. 218)

By the way, a Robert Wooley was in Southampton, L. I., in 1653 (there is a pond there which still bears his name); in Southold 1654; he, or perhaps a son Robert, was an Associate at Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1699; in 1701 owned a lot there adjoining Samuel Clarke (one of the sons of Richard), Jeremiah Osborn, and John Littell. (w, pp. 268, 277; bo) Possibly this might be a clue to the background of our Robert Clark. John Wooly, "from the U. S.," settled in Elizabethtown, U. C., in 1788. (bv, p. 278) Richard Clarke had seven sons, and numerous descendants,\* some of whom might have settled in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and one become the father of Robert. Sometimes a slight clue is the key to a locked door.

\*Abraham<sup>4</sup> Clark (Thos.<sup>3</sup> Thos.<sup>2</sup> Rich.<sup>1</sup>), b. Feb. 15, 1726, m. Sarah Hatfield, b. Elizabethtown, N. J., 1728, the dau. of Isaac (a grandson of Matthias?). Abraham was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. (ef, p. 10, etc.)

The Honorable Peter Russell Esq<sup>r</sup>  
President Administering the Government  
of Upper Canada in Council 25: 25: 25:

The Petition of William Johnston  
Capt<sup>t</sup> of the late six Nation Indian  
Department

Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner has two Step Children  
Samuel and Ann M<sup>c</sup> Cay who are now of age  
and have received two hundred acres of  
land each

your Petitioner humbly requests  
your honor will be pleased to put them upon  
the same footing of Captains Children and  
grant them the same proportion of land

And your Petitioner as in duty  
bound will ever pray

Corrinstown

5<sup>th</sup> October 1797

W<sup>m</sup> Johnston Esq<sup>r</sup>

Mem. 24 Sept. 1810 - The Petitioner is now the wife of  
Matthew Clark Esq of Simsbury

Commencing with the beginning of his work at Napanee Mills, Robert Clark kept an account book, a large part of which, along with other Clark records which we shall mention later, was quoted by Thomas W. Casey in a series of articles published in the "Napanee Beaver," in the issues of June 2, 9, 16, and 23, 1899 (possibly others also). (Photostat copies of these articles were made for the Public Archives at Ottawa from copies lent by the compiler of this little history). Mr. C. C. James wrote in 1905 (in his "Origin of Napanee," mentioned above), "I have in my possession the day book of Mr. Robert Clark, who built the first mills. His first entry is 'Appeneea Falls, 8th Nov., 1785.'" According to the entries, the first mill erected was a saw-mill, which was completed in March, 1786. The grist-mill was then proceeded with and was ready for grinding wheat either in Dec. 1786 or early in 1787. On account of the great famine of 1787-8 there was little grain to be ground until the fall of 1788, however. The mill, a sketch of which, made by Mrs. Simcoe in 1795, is reproduced in Mr. Herrington's "History" (bx, opp. p. 33), was run during the course of the years by a number of different people, including the surveyor, John Collins. Evidently Mr. Rich. Cartwright of Kingston became its owner in 1792, for in Robert Clark's day book is the entry: "Commenced work for Mr. Cartwright at the Napanee Mills, the 28th Aug., 1792." (See also Canniff, pp. 206-209.) (Rich. Cartwright was a prominent Loyalist from Albany, N. Y. who had been mobbed and beaten and his home plundered by anti-loyalists. His wife, whom he married in 1743, was Johanna Beasley of Albany. [qq, p. 1001; rr, p. cxxxiv; cg, p. 63; cx, pp. 45 ff. See ea, no. 15 re Rich. Beasley, U. E., and his family.] There was an Edward Cartwright in Boston at least by 1680.)

Immediately after the mill was built, James Clark, who was no relation to Robert Clark, so far as we know, had moved with his family from Kingston out to the new settlement at Fredericksburg, and James was appointed to take charge of the Napanee Mill. The fact that these two different Clarks were both connected with the same mill in its early days, and also the fact that both men had sons named John who were born in the same locality in the 1780's, and who later both became lieutenant colonels and each of whom wrote about early Upper Canada, accounts for the confusion which there has been in regard to the two Clark families. (See confused statements about the two Clark mill-wrights in Machar [ca, pp. 77-78], Canniff [p. 208], etc.) Canniff gives James Clark, Sr., as the owner of a lot in Collins' Bay near Robert Clark; also says Lot 3 in Kingston was owned by James Clark. (tt, pp. 425, 426)



In the Parliamentary Library at Ottawa is an interesting manuscript written by Lt. Col. John Clark, son of James, which is entitled, "Memoirs of Col. Jno. Clark of Port Dalhousie, C. W. [Canada West], born in Canada, 1783, giving an account of the family's early arrival in the Country, 1768, the progress of the settlers, the arrival of Gen. Simcoe, His Improvements and Government, Settlement of the Indians, The War of 1812, full particulars, The Rebellion of 1837, Welland Canal, and every thing connected with the progressive growth of Upper Canada." John Clark died at Walnutdale Farm, Grantham, C. W., in 1862, and his wife, Sarah Adams (who was b. 1791 at Queenston, U. C.), died two years later. (dh, 19, p. 50) His father, James Clark, who was born in 1737 in Somersetshire, England, married Jemima Mason, and had three children—Peter, Mary, and Eliza—before leaving England. After coming to Quebec with the British army in 1768, they had in Canada Sarah and another daughter, and sons William, James, John, and George. Jemima Clark died in Dec. 1788 (she was buried on the 21st), and in her burial notice, her husband, James, was called "Judge of the District of Mecklenburg." At her funeral the family sleigh, which was painted black for the occasion, was drawn — so her son John's "Memoirs" tell us — by their two favorite black horses, Jolly and Bonny, the negro Joe driving. This Clark family must have been quite affluent for those days, as horses were very rare in Upper Canada that early, and slaves, of whom they owned four, were also uncommon. Only a few years after this, slavery was abolished in Canada.

As anyone who is interested in our Robert Clark and his family, or in the other Clark family, mentioned above, might like to know a little more about the locality where they lived, we shall digress for a few moments to touch on that. Kingston was originally Fort Katarakouy, built in 1673 by the French Frontenac, and the name came from the Mohawk language, meaning—according to some authorities—"rocks standing in the water." Others say it meant "greatest fort in the land." It later took the name of Fort Frontenac. It was held by the French until 1758, when it was surrendered to the English Bradstreet, and in 1763 the whole of Canada, which was originally a French colony, went to England by the Treaty of Paris, which ended the French and Indian War. After the coming of the American refugees, and the surveying and dividing into townships, the county of Frontenac embraced the township and town of Kingston, so named in honor of King George the Third. The second township, Ernest Town, in which our Clarks settled, was named after Ernest Augustus, the eighth child of the king. Frontenac Co., together

with Lennox and Addington, in which lay Ernest Town, comprised the Midland District of Upper Canada.

Although the government of Upper Canada was organized at Kingston in 1792, the town then consisted of only about fifty small wooden houses, and in 1795 Rochefoucauld wrote that it then had only 120 or 130 houses. A writer in 1796 said that in 1794 the population of "Cataraqui Village" was 345. For many years after this, bears and deer were frequently found on the near-by islands. The first mail—and that a monthly one—was not established between Kingston and Montreal until 1805, and for the first few years it was carried on foot. In the beginning of the 1800's not even a lumber wagon could get through from Kingston to Toronto, and it was 1817 before the first line of stages between these towns was established. They ran once a week, and cost \$18 and three terrible days. As late as 1828 the "Kingston Gazette" was carried by a man on foot as far as Trenton and Richmond. (de, 3)

In Robertson's "History of Free-masonry in Canada" (cl) there are interesting views of early Kingston, one made in 1783, one in 1793, one in 1819. The second one was drawn by Mrs. Simcoe, wife of the governor, and the original is now in the King's Library of the British Museum. Those interested in Kingston will want to read Machar's "Story of Old Kingston." (ca)

On the front of the tenth lot in Ernest Town Twp., a little settlement grew up in the 1780's which became known as the Village of Ernesttown,\* but after the War of 1812 it acquired the name of Bath. The town was rather important in the early days, because the main road between Kingston and York (Toronto) ran through it, and the farmers from roundabout came to it on market days to exchange their produce for goods from Montreal, and other things. The Church of England in Bath, built in 1793, was standing until a few years ago, when it was destroyed by fire. The first steamer on Lake Ontario, called "The Frontenac," was built in Bath in 1815, and its launching caused great interest in the district.

Those interested in the early days of Upper Canada and the rugged, primitive life of their Loyalist ancestors will find very interesting reading in the various books already mentioned; also Guillet's "Early Life in Upper Canada," Briggs' "Upper Canada Sketches," Horsey's "Kingston a Century Ago," and Herrington's "Pioneer Life Among the Loyalists in

\*NOTE. There is no uniformity in the spelling of this name in early records, nor is there any chronological sequence which can be dated. The most that can be said about it is that in very early days of Upper Canada it was spelled as two words, then as one word with two "ts", and finally with one "t".

Upper Canada," but particularly, as we have said above, Canniff's "Settlement of Upper Canada." Chadwick's "Ontarian Families," will also be found very valuable by certain families, and it contains many coats of arms in color. (cb, cd, ce, cf, cg). Herrington's "Hist. of Lennox and Addington" is excellent on that district, and contains a chapter on Ernesttown and Bath. It also has many illustrations. (And consult our bibliography at the end of this book.) In the States, those who have access to the Lenox Library in New York City will find that it has a valuable and complete collection of Loyalist Material.

For information in regard to our own early Canadian Clarks and their friends and neighbors, we are indebted mainly to John Collins Clark, son of Robert. (He is also quoted in several books.) He seemed to be the only one interested in preserving for posterity the family history. The first of the records which he made were in two small, neatly-kept books in which he wrote during the two years or so, about 1800, when he was teaching school, probably on the "front" of Ernesttown. This was where, according to his father, John himself had started to school in Jan., 1791, under Daniel Allen Aitkens. In the "Picton Gazette" of April 30, 1937, under the heading "Schools of the Early Pioneers of Ontario," was an article by Andrew A. Minaker, in which he calls John C. Clark's School Register "probably the oldest in existence in this country." Of John he says: "He appears to have been a man of very good education, his handwriting was neat and good, and his style of composition smooth and grammatical."

For many years—from Dec. 1, 1831, until his death, which occurred Jan. 2, 1864—John C. Clark also kept a diary, which was well known in the district where he lived, and which was even used as evidence in more than one case in court. This diary, we have discovered, is fortunately preserved by his great-granddaughter, Jessie (Clark) Allmark (Mrs. J. H.) of Kingston. We are sorry to have to say that this is not the case in regard to his "Reminiscences," which he wrote in 1844, and which were a valuable record of the pioneers in the Ernesttown district. Luckily a large part of these "Reminiscences" was published, along with information gleaned from other sources (including Robert Clark's account book), in the Casey articles in the 1899 "Napanee Beaver." However, the original manuscript has disappeared, and a determined search has not yet revealed its whereabouts. We have in our possession a letter written in 1899 or thereabouts by Harriet Clark, eldest sister of Frank C. Clark, who wrote to the latter from the home of Peregrine M. Clark (son of John C.), of whom she was helping to take care during his illness. In this

letter she expressed her regret that Peregrine was letting his father's valuable records go to Mr. C. C. James (above mentioned), presumably for the Ontario Historical Society. However, the writer has been assured by the said Society that the papers never came into their possession, personnel of the Victoria University Library (the recipient of some of Mr. James's papers) says they have no knowledge of them, and none of the relatives seem to know anything about them.

When my father, Frank C. Clark, who was a great-grandson of Robert Clark, was a young man, he made a copy in June 1879 of still another family record of our Clarks, a biographical sketch written in 1858, also by John Collins Clark. Of course no dates in the original were later than the 1850's, but my father added a few later dates to his copy. The Clark chart, which now follows, is compiled from this, also from the "Reminiscences," along with later additions which have been obtained, over a period of many years, from the individuals concerned or members of their families. Data of certain branches of the family are much more complete than of others, partly because at this late date we were unable to trace descendants in some lines, and partly because some descendants cooperated much better than others in furnishing the desired information. Naturally, it has been a considerable handicap to have to collect material for this Clark history from many hundred miles away; also that we are not better acquainted with the Clark locale, but, as we said before, it seemed that if we did not do it, even though laboring under difficulties, no one would, and soon all knowledge of our early Clark forbears would be irretrievably lost. We have taken great pains to see that the data which we herewith present is as accurate as it is possible to get it. Corrections or additions will be welcomed by the compiler.

Inasmuch as we know that Robert Clark, U. E. L., was not the immigrant ancestor, and as we are not sure how many generations lie between him and the first Clark of his line in this country, we cannot very well follow the usual system of genealogical numbering, but will indicate successive generations after Robert thus:

First	Roman numerals
Second	1, 2, 3, etc.
Third	1), 2), 3), etc.
Fourth	(1), (2), (3), etc.
Fifth	i, ii, iii, etc.
Sixth	i), ii), iii), etc.
Seventh	(i), (ii), (iii), etc.
Eighth	a, b, c, etc.

## DESCENDANTS OF ROBERT AND ISABEL (KETCHUM) CLARK AND ALLIED FAMILIES

ROBERT CLARK, U. E., was born on Quaker Hill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Mar. 16, 1744, died Ernesttown, Upper Canada, Dec. 17, 1823; m. Isabel Ketchum, who was b. on Long Island, New York, Mar. 9, 1751, d. Ernesttown, U. C., Dec. 6, 1809, prob. dau. of Joseph and — (Youngs??) Ketchum. (Joseph's will was probated in Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Sept. 12, 1785.) See Clark-Ketchum chapter above.

So far as we know, Isabel (Ketchum) Clark was the only one of her family to go to Canada, though probably at least her brothers Daniel and Abijah Ketchum had loyalist sympathies. They were the ones who moved from Dutchess to Albany County, N. Y., as did Robert and Isabel Clark. The Ketchum name is rather rare in Loyalist annals. There was an Ephraim Ketchum, a soldier in the Loyal Rangers, and also a David on the old U. E. Supplementary List; an Isaac Ketcham (probably a grandson of Samuel of Norwalk, Conn.) who died in 1820 in King's Co., N. B., aged 64 (his widow died 1821, aged 54); a Jedediah Kitchum who had a land grant in 1787 in Parrsborough Twp., King's Co., N. S.; and a Jehiel Ketchum who had a land grant in 1801 in Digby Twp., Annapolis Co., N. S. (dp, p. 410; dq) The only Ketchums, aside from Isabel, whom we have found and positively identified as to family, were the children of Jesse Ketchum, Sr., grandson of Samuel of Norwalk. One of these was Mary (Ketchum) Hagerman, the wife of Nicholas, one of the original settlers of Adolphustown, U. C. Our Isabel was descended from Edward<sup>1</sup> Ketchum of Southold, L. I., while Samuel<sup>1</sup>, the ancestor of Mary, was probably a younger brother of Edward. (Samuel's wife was Sarah Holbert of New London.) Nicholas and Mary (Ketchum) Hagerman were in the Loyalist party of refugees which was led by Peter Van Alstine, and which wintered at Sorel, 1783-4, as did our Isabel (Ketchum) Clark.

Mary's parents were Jesse Ketchum, Sr., and his wife, Mollie Robbins, daughter of Judge Zebulon Robbins of Saratoga, N. Y. They lived at Spencertown, N. Y. Other children of Jesse and Mollie Ketchum who went to Canada were Sarah, b. 1774, who married Maj. Ashall Warner (to whom Hathaway refers as "a member of the distinguished Warner family" and one of whose ancestors he says was a benefactor of Magdalen and Balliol Colleges, Oxford); Seneca and Jesse, Jr. of York (Toronto)—the latter married in 1804 Mrs. Nancy (or Ann) Love, a young widow with



MATTHEW AND ANN (MCCOY) CLARK

whom his elder brother had also been in love—and Elizabeth, who married Alex. Jones of Adolphustown (he died soon, leaving her with several young children, and she later moved to York). Jesse, Sr., and his wife had several other children who did not go to Canada, the youngest of whom, Abigail, married Samuel Adams, a cousin of John Quincy Adams. (cv, pp. 19-23)

The children of Robert and Isabel (Ketchum) Clark, the first two of whom were born in Dutchess Co., N. Y.; the third probably in Schaghticoke, Albany Co., N. Y., now Rensselaer Co.; and the last three on Lot 34 in the first concession of Ernesttown, U. C., were as follows (Clark):

- I. MATTHEW, b. Thursday, Oct. 3, 1771, d. June 8, 1848.
- II. REUBEN, b. Sunday, July 3, 1774.
- III. ROBERT, b. prob. 1777; d. at Hope, U. C., Sept. 11, 1813.
- IV. PHEBE, b. Monday, July 18, 1785.
- V. JOHN COLLINS CLARK, b. Friday, Sept. 7, 1787; d. Jan. 2, 1864.
- VI. WILLIAM, b. Monday, Feb. 8, 1790, d. unm., at Ernesttown (at his father's home) July 7, 1815.

I. MATTHEW CLARK, b. Dutchess Co., N. Y., Oct. 3, 1771, d. Ernesttown, U. C., June 8, 1849; m. Ernesttown, Feb. 28, 1792, Ann McCoy, b. in Lower Canada, Feb. 12, 1772, d. Ernesttown, Jan. 9, 1857. Her mother, the "Widow McCoy" (first name unknown), married 2) Capt. Wm. Johnston, a "half-pay" officer, in Lower Canada before removing to Ernesttown. (The name is found both as "Johnston" and "Johnson," but he signed himself "Johnston".) Mrs. Johnston prob. d. before 1807, as Wm. Johnston (by then a colonel) was mar. July 1, 1807, in Kingston, to [Mrs.] Isabella Murray. (ss, p. 147)

The witnesses to the marriage of Matthew Clark and Ann McCoy were Samuel McCoy, brother of the bride, Nancy Lockwood, and Benj. Fairfield. It took place in St. John's Church, in what is now Bath, probably on account of the fact that at that time only Anglican clergymen were privileged to perform marriage ceremonies. (In 1798 the bars were let down for Presbyterian ministers, but not until 1831 for Methodist ministers. Robert Clark and most of his descendants were Methodists.) The marriage of Matthew and Ann was the eighth one on the Second Marriage Register of St. John's Church. The second one had been that of Ann's brother, Samuel McCoy, to Amarilla Hawley, Dec. 27, 1791, at which the witnesses were Russel Hawley, Ann Way, and Nabby Lock-

wood. (See Ont. Hist. Soc. Bulletin, 1, p. 19 ff., where the early mar. rec. of St. John's Church are copied, and where are also still earlier Marriage Recs. of the Rev. John Langhorn, beginning in 1787, right after he was sent out from England as a missionary, and before St. John's was built.)

Matthew Clark was a Captain of Militia in active service in the War of 1812, and subsequently was for many years a Colonel and commanded the 1st regiment of Addington Militia. In 1823 he was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Upper Canada, but he was unseated upon a technicality. (bx, p. 367). During the last 34 years of his life his name was on the Commission of the Peace for the Midland District. He died "at peace with his Maker and with all mankind" at 9:00 p. m., June 8, 1848, and was buried June 10th at Waterloo. The funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Lockhead. Besides his widow, Matthew left 11 sons, 53 grandchildren and 14 great-grandchildren.

Playter tells us that after Matthew Clark's death, a paper was found in his desk which read: "In 1790, the Rev. Wm. Losee came to Canada and preached a few sermons along the Bay of Quinte, and returned to the State of New York again the same winter. By his preaching some were convicted of the necessity of being born again. In February, 1791, Mr. Losee returned to Canada, and formed what was called the Bay of Quinte Circuit, and some lost sheep were gathered into societies, and among others this unworthy writer, he being then in the 20th year of his age. . . . It is 50 years this month (February 1849) since I was united to the Methodist Church, under the ministry of the Rev. Wm. Losee." (Apparently Matthew made a mistake here in his arithmetic, for it seems that it must have been 58 years instead of 50; or—more likely—perhaps the copyist mistook an "8" for a "0".) Playter adds, "Mr. Matthew Clark was a good man, for many years a class leader, and used to have preaching in his house, which was one of the week-day appointments on the Waterloo Circuit. He was a Colonel of a militia regiment, and more remarked still, for having twelve sons (as Jacob of old), all grown men, steady, and the most of them pious, and members of the Methodist Society. In 1834, when the writer used to visit their father's house, nearly all the sons were married, and doing well in the world." (da, p. 21)

From both Playter and Canniff, one can get a clear picture of what Methodism was like in the early days. In fact, Canniff spends many chapters on early churches and clergymen of all denominations in Upper Canada, beginning way back with the French missionaries in 1615.



In regard to Matthew Clark's wife, ANN MCCOY, and her family, the following is quoted from John C. Clark's "Reminiscences," which were written in 1844:

"Lot No. 38 [in Ernest Town] was settled by Capt. Wm. Johnson, a half-pay officer [retired British officers received land and half pay in Canada]. He married in Lower Canada previous to coming here, a widow McCoy, who had three children by the captain. [Unless this was a slip of the pen, does John C. Clark mean that McCoy was also a captain (for the children were McCoys)?] Robert, the eldest, left home and went to New Spain, as it was then called. [This probably means the West Indies, Florida, or possibly Mexico.] Samuel and Ann came to the wilderness with their parents. Samuel married Miss Amarilla Hawley, dau. of Jephtha Hawley, Esq. [who settled on Lot 8, which is near Bath]. They had a large family. She is dead, but her husband still lives. Ann married *Matthew Clark*, son of Robert Clark, Esq. She is still living. Mr. Johnson was for many years Colonel of the Addington Militia, and a Justice of the Peace. His first wife [meaning Ann's mother] died, and he married a widow Murray from Niagara. They have both been dead many years. He left his property to his first wife's grandson, William Johnson McCoy, who married the daughter of the Colonel's last wife, Miss Elizabeth Murray." [The "Family Record of the Name of Dingwall Fordyce" calls Mrs. McCoy William Johnson's second wife, and says that a daughter of his by his first marriage, married William McCoy, a nephew of his wife's first husband. (ao, App., Vol. II, item 24.) Canniff says that he left one daughter, who married a McCoy, and that they removed to Toronto. (tt, p. 109)]

As to the ancestry of Ann (McCoy) Clark we know nothing definitely. However, in our search for some proof, we have accumulated quite a large number of records concerning early Canadian or Loyalist McCoys (McCays, McKays) and it is our hope that something among them may eventually lead to the unveiling of her background. These records we shall put into a separate chapter, in the appendix.

Following that, we shall also include a short chapter on William Johnston (Ann's step-father) and other Johnsons of the Department of Six Nation Indian Affairs.

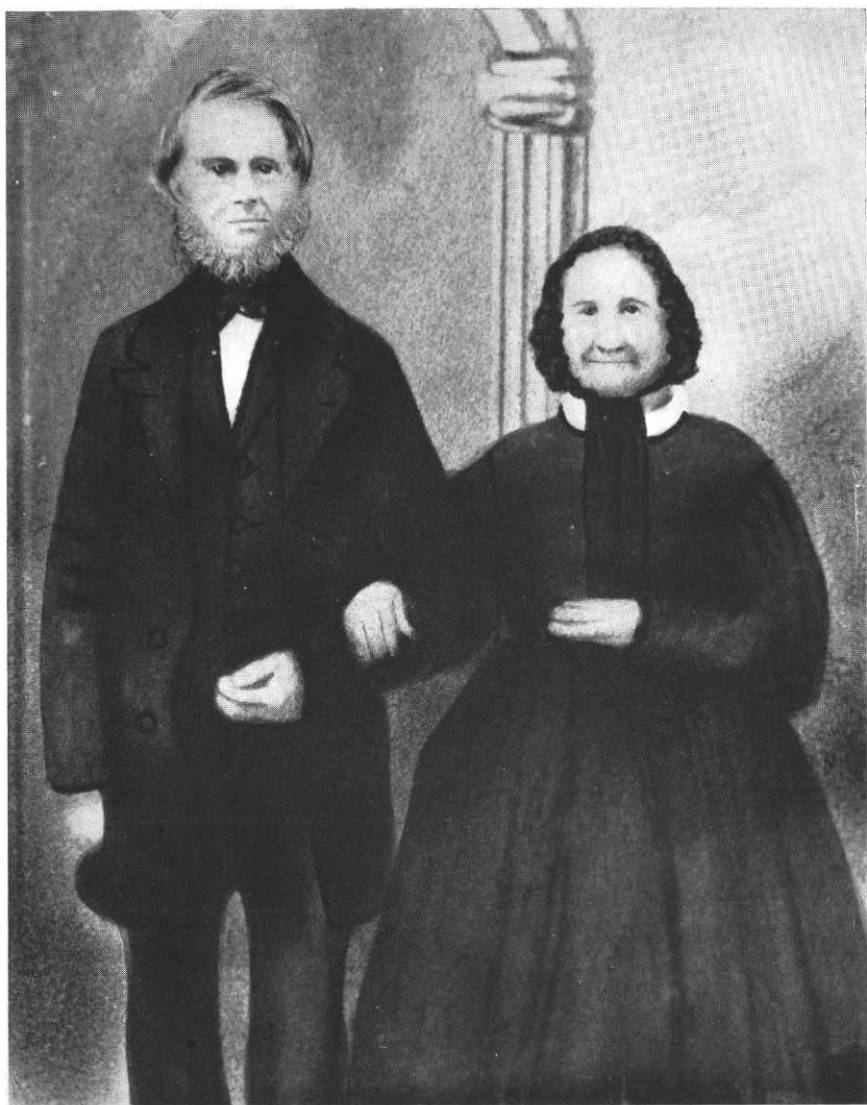
The identity of Ann's mother is practically a blank. We know her only as the "Widow McCoy" who later became Mrs. Wm. Johnston. If McCoy married her in Canada, it is probable that she was French, as most of the scanty white population of Canada at that period was French,

except for the families of the British army. The three principal cities of Quebec (which then included what is now Ontario) were Quebec (city), Three Rivers, and Montreal, none of them large. In the early days, people always settled along the rivers. When the English began trickling into Canada, they settled mostly on the south side of the St. Lawrence. (dm, p. 39, etc.)

We have been told by Miss Elizabeth Clark, a granddaughter of Sarah (Fraser) Clark, —the wife of one of Matthew's and Ann's sons, and the one who outlived all the rest of her generation of Clarks,—that she remembers her grandmother Sarah telling how her mother-in-law, Ann McCoy Clark, had a liking for French ways and also a few French characteristics. This could be attributed to Ann's having lived among French people, and to the fact that there was, and still is, quite a mix-up of Scotch and French in a part of Quebec—to the extent that some people with very Scotch names spoke only French and pronounced their own Scotch names with a French accent. However, unless Ann's father married her mother before coming to Canada (presumably in the British Army to fight in the Seven Years War), it is very likely that his wife was French. Perhaps an examination of old parish registers in the Quebec district will some day reveal at least her name and nationality.

Though we know nothing about the "Widow McCoy", we do at least know a little about her home and surroundings after she became Mrs. Johnson and settled in Upper Canada. They were among the fortunate ones who lived "on the front", in the first concession of Ernest Town, that is, it was right on the shore of the Bay of Quinte. It was Lot #37, which adjoined William Fairfield's on one side and apparently Joshua Booth's on the other, for it is said that Capt. Johnson paid Mr. Booth ten pounds a year for the privilege of a gate and a driveway through his hickory grove, in order to have two entrance gates and a long curved drive to approach his own home. His liveried coachman rather incongruously had to drive a lumber wagon, as that was the only kind of vehicle which could get through the mud and corduroy roads of that early period. Travel by land was either on horseback or by lumber wagon. Fortunately they had the bay and plenty of boats to supplement land transportation.

The Johnson's home was called "Champignon", probably from its mushroom shape. In an old Kingston paper of the 1830's an advertisement has been found in which its owner at that time offered it for sale. It was described as "a cottage with a covered verandah seventy feet long



ROBERT AND ELIZABETH (STOVER) CLARK  
(Oldest of the 12 brothers)

and servants' quarters in the rear." The woodwork in it was mostly walnut and Alice Fairfield says there was some beautiful imported furniture that would turn the modern antique hunter green with envy, but that once the house was left in care of a tenant and it burned up with all its contents.

The Clarks lived only three lots away from the Johnsons, also "on the front", so Matthew Clark and Mrs. Johnson's daughter, Ann McCoy, probably knew each other from the time they were about ten years old. Both were twenty when they were married, in February 1792.

Matthew and Ann (McCoy) Clark had the unusual family of twelve sons, all of whom grew up. All married and had several children, except McCoy and Edward. The twelve were born in Ernesttown Twp., about three miles south-east of Odessa. The road on which they lived was familiarly known as Clark and Caton St., because at one time most of the people who lived on it were either Clarks or Catons. Around the old home were planted twelve apple trees, one for each son, and the last of these trees—Uncle George's—died only a few years ago. The sons of Matthew and Ann (McCoy) Clark were:

1. ROBERT MCCOY, b. Tues., Jan. 6, 1793.
2. SAMUEL, b. Tues., Dec. 16, 1794, d. Sept. 10, 1866.
3. MATTHEW, b. Thurs., Feb. 9, 1797, d. June 8, 1849.
4. WILLIAM HENRY, b. Sat., Dec. 1, 1798, d. Feb. 13, 1863.
5. MCCOY, b. Sat., Dec. 22, 1800, d. 1893, unm.
6. CHARLES, b. Thurs., Nov. 16, 1802, d. 1873.
7. GEORGE, b. Good Friday, April 11, 1805.
8. ISAAC, b. Thurs., Aug. 6, 1807, d. Feb. 24, 1899.
9. BENJAMIN, b. Thurs., July 27, 1809, d. Tues., Jan. 10, 1893.
10. EDWARD, b. Apr. 20, 1812, d. May 17, 1849, unm.
11. JOHN MURRAY, b. Mon., Sept. 5, 1814, d. Mon., July 27, 1902.
12. RICHARD LEWIS, b. Tues., Feb. 25, 1817, d. Sun., Sept. 1 (?), 1894.

I, 1. ROBERT MCCOY CLARK (*son of Matthew, son of Robert*), b. 1793, d. Moscow, Ont., Mar. 1, 1879; m. July 14, 1820, Elizabeth Stover ("Aunt Betsy") of Ernesttown, who was b. Sun., May 25, 1799. (Robert's uncle, John Collins Clark, m. Rachel Stover, probably her sister, in 1811.) Lived in Moscow, Camden Twp. Perhaps Elizabeth was a daughter of Johannes

Stover and Jemima Hicks, both of the second township, who were married in 1790 (ak, 1, p. 17), and a grand-daughter of the Loyalist, Martin Stover, a native of America, who lived at Saratoga, N. Y., joined the British side at once and served throughout the war; was at Mashishe in 1783. Jonas Amey, also "a native of America, late of Saratoga," was Stover's witness for his claim for restitution for his confiscated property. (qq, p. 1041-2) (See indexes for other Stovers).

A Valentine Stover of Beekman Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., was a non-signer of the Association in 1775. (aw, p. 102). As early as 1720 a Jacob Stover was a freeholder of the City and Co. of Albany, N. Y. (cz). Very likely he was the father of that Jacob whose daughter Margaret married Nicholas Amey of Dutchess Co., N. Y., and Ernesttown, U. C. (See index.) Perhaps Elizabeth was also a daughter of Jacob.

An Elizabeth Stover b. ca. 1653, dau. of Sylvester and Elizabeth (Norton) of York, Me., and called "of famous ancestry through her mother," m. 1) 1676 Rich. Hunnewell, and lived in Salisbury, N. H.; m. 2) Jere. Walford; m. 3) John Downing. As this name, John Downing, is found in Rensselaer Co., N. Y., in connection with the Ketchums and Robert Clark, that might be an indication that these Stovers were related to the others of N. Y. and Upper Canada. (cu, pp. 362, 667) In 1852, John Stover sold land in Rensselaer Co. to Benj. Ketchum. (Rens. Co. Deed Bk. 83, p. 303.)

It may be of interest to Stover descendants that Pres. Eisenhower's mother was Ida Elizabeth Stover.

Chil. (Clark) of Robt. McCoy and Eliz. were:

- +1) HENRY WILLIAM, b. Sat., Sept. 8, 1821, d. Dec. 10, 1856.
- +2) MARCUS MCCOY, b. Wed., Aug. 20, 1823.
- +3) ALICE ELIZA, b. Sat., Oct. 22, 1825, d. Dec. 18, 1875.
- +4) JEMIMA JANE, b. Sat., Apr. 28, 1827.
- +5) MATTHEW DAVIDSON, b. Fri., Sept. 18, 1829.
- +6) ANN AMELIA, b. Sat., Aug. 13, 1831, d. Dec. 9, 1925.
- +7) AMARILLA LEVINA, b. Fri., Oct. 4, 1833.
- +8) JOHN STOVER, b. Wed., Mar. 9, 1836.

9) LUCINDA LOUISA, b. Sun., July 7, 1839, d. unm.

(Plus sign indicates that the family is carried forward)

I, 1, 1) HENRY WM. CLARK (*son of Robt. McCoy, son of Matthew, son of Robt.*) b. Sept. 8, 1827, d. Dec. 10, 1856 (was killed suddenly in the woods by the fall of a tree which had lodged); m. —. No children.

I, 1, 2) MARCUS MCCOY CLARK (*son of Robert McCoy, son of Matthew, son of Robert*), b. 1823, m. 1874 Matilda Ann Clark of Enterprise, Ont. Their daughter-in-law, the late Lena (Lewis) (Clark) Stewart, said that Marcus and Matilda were first cousins. We do not believe this could have been possible, but have been unable so far to prove just what relation they were to each other.

According to a little record which Lena Stewart wrote out before she died, the parents of Matilda Ann Clark were Chester Clark (who she said was born in New York state and who she believed to be of Scotch descent) and his wife, Sarah McKim.\* (A Sgt. James McKim, Sr., of Jessup's Corps, and his sons, James and Wm., were all on the "Old U. E. List," and were all of Ernesttown, U. C. [bv, p. 226]) Besides Matilda, Chester Clark and Sarah also had a son:

Willis, who m. — and had chil. (Clark):

- a) CHESTER, who m. Tressie Jackson, and had a daughter Annie.
- b) CHARLES WESLEY.
- c) LOUISA.
- d) LYDIA, who m. — Raymond, and had chil. (Raymond):
  - (a) SARAH, unm.
  - (b) WILLIAM.
  - (c) ALMA, who m. William Stuart (or Stewart) of Detroit.
  - (d) WEST.

In trying to identify Chester Clark, and to find out how he was related to our Clark family, we found the following, which may sometime help to place him, and possibly even our Robert Clark.

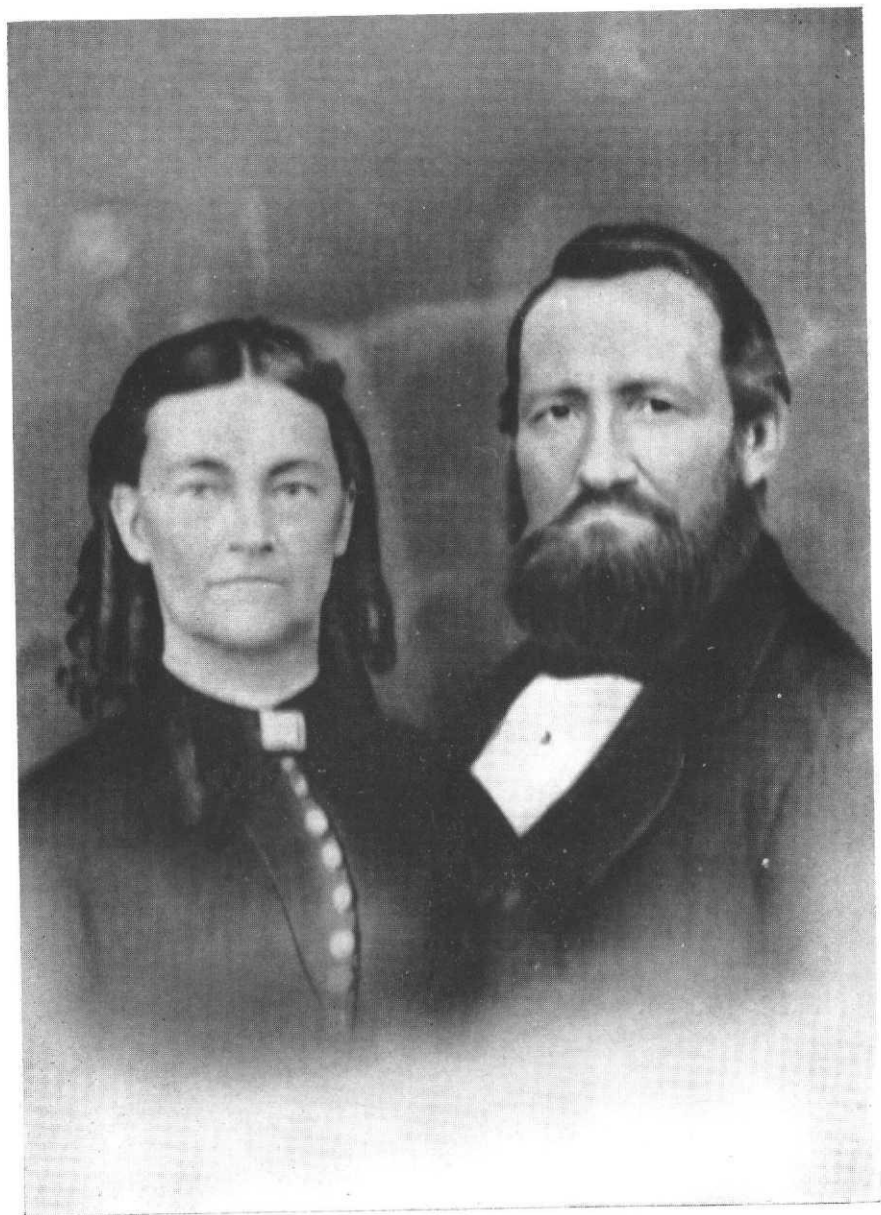
\*NOTE: Marcus McCoy Clark's cousin, Caroline, daughter of Samuel Clark, m. 1844 David Bell, and they had a daughter, Agnes, who m. Willis M. McKim, of Tamworth, Ont. Mr. Herrington mentions a number of McKim families who lived around Tamworth, Selby, and Centreville in the early days. (bx, pp. 205, 302, 332) In 1805 (Mar. 5) Sarah McKim of Ernest Town m. Wm. Rose of Thurlow. Wits. were Arch. and Jane Rose, John and Hannah McKim. (ak, I, p. 24) In 1810, a Mary McKim m. Archibald Kating (Caton) at Ernest Town. (ak, I, p. 79) Any one interested in other McKim marriage and baptismal records is referred to the first volume of Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, also Vol. 38.

In the 1790 N. Y. Census, a Chester Clark is listed in Amenia, Dutchess Co. Also in Amenia were Charles, Martin, and Calvin Clark (and David Ketcham).

In the Rensselaer Co., N. Y., Deed Bk. 14, p. 429, we find that in 1826 Joel Ketchem, merchant, of N. Y. C., and Eliza his wife, conveyed lot 272 in Troy to William Weyman and Chester Clark, merchant, also of N. Y. City. Witnesses were Isaac Davis and Anson Willis. It speaks of a mortgage executed in 1813 by Joel Ketchem—\$1900 with interest.

Now to return to Marcus McCoy Clark and his wife Matilda Ann (Clark), their children were:

- (1) IDA ESADORE ADEL; burned to death at 19.
- (2) ALMA FRANCILLA; d. at 34. She m. Edward James Wager. Their chil. (Wager):
  - i. LILLIAN MATILDA; m. Stanley Friendship of Kingston, Ont., and had one child, Marion. Res., 909 Mill St., Watertown, N. Y.
  - ii. GEORGE EDWARD; m. Alma Van Ness, and lived at Enterprise, Ont. Their chil. (Wager):
    - i) HAZEL.
    - ii) HELEN.
    - iii) LILLIAN.
- (3) ALBERT EDWARD, b. —, d. Aug. 11, 1899; m. Aug. 7, 1898, Lena Leilla Lewis, b. Feb. 26, 1873, d. Feb. 13, 1944. She m. 2) Timothy Ira Stewart (b. St. Lawrence, N. Y.) and lived in Watertown, N. Y. Mr. Stewart died before his wife. Albert E. and Lena had one child (Clark):
  - i. HAROLD MCCOY, b. Apr. 12, 1899; m. 1) May 1924, Clara L. Burnham of Cape Vincent, N. Y.; div. June 1942. He m. 2) Jan. 18, 1943, Mae E. Wheeler of Evans Mills, N. Y. He is an engineer, a graduate of Colgate U. Was formerly of Watertown, N. Y., but now of Wilmington, Del. (109 Boxwood Rd.) By first wife, he had chil. (Clark):
    - i) DOROTHY IRENE, b. Feb. 17, 1924; m. Mar. 31, 1945, Ellsworth R. Haver of Quakertown, N. J., an accountant. Res., Watertown, N. Y. (324 Gotham St.) Their chil. (Haver):
      - (i) WM. ELLSWORTH, b. Nov. 12, 1945.
      - (ii) BRUCE EDWARD, b. Oct. 27, 1947.
    - ii) EDWARD MCCOY, b. Mar. 17, 1924. Grad. of U. of Delaware. Accountant. In World War II.



CYRIL J. AND ALICE E. (CLARK) ASSELSTINE



I, 1, 3) ALICE ELIZA (*dau. Robt. McCoy, son Matt., son Robt.*) b. 1825, d. Dec. 18, 1875; m. Oct. 4, 1842, Cyril James Asselstine, son of Isaac, Jr., and his wife, Mary Barbara Fralich. Isaac, Jr., was a son or grandson of a Dutch U. E. Loyalist who settled on Hay Bay in Fredericksburg Twp.; Isaac, John, and Peter Asselstine were all on the "Old U. E. List," and all were of Ernesttown; at least John and Peter were Loyal Rangers. (bv, p. 133) Isaac lived to be 90, his wife 100. They had five boys and two girls. The family name was originally van Ysselstein (or Van Ysselstyn), and the immigrant ancestor came to N. Y. in 1641 from Ysselstein, Holland. Peter Eselstine, Loyalist, "late of Albany Co., N. Y. . . . a native of America," was a private in Jessup's Corps in the Revolution. (qq, p. 1002) A Jacob Asselstine was in the 5th Reg. of Dutchess Co. (N. Y.) Militia, and Ensign Joseph Froilick was in the 4th Reg. of the Line in that county. (aw, pp. 151, 122) Lowrence Frelick was a "freeholder" of Dutchess Co. in 1740. (dk, 4, p. 135) The name Fralick is found in the list of Palatines who came to America in 1710. (ea, Vol. 2, issue 14) Three Frelicks were on the U. E. List. (See article on "Asselstine Fam. of Lennox-Addington," in Kingston, Ont., "Whig-Standard" of Aug. 7, 1930; also Casey article in "Napanee Beaver" of June 16, 1899; but particularly the "Esselstyn Hist.," compiled by Kathryn R. Asselstine of Windsor and filed in the "Ontario Records and Papers" in the Ontario Archives.)

Alice Eliza and Cyril Asselstine settled in Camden West, and had:

- (1) ELIZABETH ADELAIDE, b. Feb. 8, 1844, d. Lewistown, Mont., Apr. 15, 1926; m. Oct. 24, 1865, Peter Teepell, who was b. July 28, 1838, d. Watertown, N. Y., Jan. 19, 1909. His mother belonged to the Bond family for whom Bond St. in London was named. In the Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records, Vol. 1, pp. 122-131, is found a sketch by W. B. Waterbury of "Peter Teeple, Loyalist and Pioneer, 1762-1847." The wife of this Loyalist was Lydia, dau. of Fredk. Mabee, a Quaker refugee from N. Y. in New Brunswick. They were m. at St. John in 1785; in 1793 settled in Longpoint, Charlotteville Twp., U. C.; they had 8 children. Chil. of Elizabeth and Peter Teepell were:
  - i. CYRIL HENRY, b. Tamworth, Ont., Nov. 4, 1866, d. Rochester, N. Y., July 25, 1930; m. Watertown, N. Y., 1888-9, Gertrude Dye, who d. July, 1940. No children.
  - ii. NICHOLAS LESTER, b., prob. at Tamworth, Sept. 1, 1868, d. Watertown, N. Y., Sept. 4, 1894; m. Nov. 1892, Margaret Fleming, b. May 28, 1863. (She m. 2d. — O'Hara, and lives at Rensselaer Falls, N. Y.) Their chil. (Teepell):

- i) BERTRAM NICHOLAS, b. Watertown, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1893; m. Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 11, 1927 Nellie E. Kiphart, b. Spencer, Ind., Nov. 9, 1894. Res., 5870 Primrose Ave., Indianapolis. Their chil. (Teepell):
- (i) MARINETTE MARGARET, b. Dec. 20, 1929.
  - (ii) YVONNE EDITH, b. Sept. 2, 1931; m. Jack Johnson. Res., New Palestine, Ind.
- iii. ARTHUR DUNCAN, b. prob. Tamworth, Jan. 20, 1870; m. Nora Bateson, who was b. Ont., Apr. 21, 1874, d. May 27, 1944. No chil. Res., 3374½ Hamilton Way, Los Angeles, Calif.
- iv. EDITH ALICE, b. Violet, Ont., Aug. 31, 1873; m. Watertown, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1893, Benj. Franklin Stephens, who was b. Rodman, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1870. While living in Watertown, Mr. Stephens was for many years a lay reader in the Episcopal Church, appointed by the Bishop of New York state. In 1953 they had their 60th wedding anniversary, and it was the occasion for a big celebration at the home of their son, Sherman. Res., 5127 - 48th Ave., N. E., Seattle, Wash. (formerly lived in Lewistown, Mont.) Their chil. (Stephens), all b. in Watertown, N. Y.:
- i) WINIFRED EDITH, b. Jan. 22, 1896; m. Bear Springs, Mont., Dec. 20, 1916, James Wm. Russell, who was b. in Mo., Jan. 15, 1884. Res., 302 Chestnut St., Missoula, Mont. Their chil. (Russell), b. at Denton, Mont.:
    - (i) GRACE EVELYN, b. Nov. 18, 1917.
    - (ii) BETTY EUNICE, b. Nov. 10, 1929. Grad. of Univ. of Montana.  - ii) LEON BENJAMIN, b. Feb. 10, 1898; m. Apr. 7, 1921, Margery May Marble, of Madison, Wis., b. Madison, July 21, 1902. He is a Wisconsin State Auditor. Res., 2616 Gregory St., Madison. Their chil. (Stephens), all b. in Madison:
    - (i) (CAPT.) LEON BENJ., JR., b. Oct. 29, 1924; m. Madison, Jan. 8, 1948, Florence Arlene Mitchell. He was a fighter pilot in World War II. Since then taught radar in Japan for three years, then in Biloxi, Miss. Res., Biloxi. Their child (Stephens):
      - a. TIMOTHY ALAN, b. Madison, Aug. 16, 1948.
    - (ii) GEO. WM., b. and d. Dec. 24, 1925.
    - (iii) LOIS MAY, b. July 20, 1931.

- (iv) NANCY KAY, b. Feb. 29, 1936.
- iii) RUSSELL FREDERICK, b. Dec. 17, 1899, m. Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 7, 1941, Ida May Faulkner, b. Feb. 15, 1913. Res., 123 Copley Rd., Upper Darby, Pa. Their child (Stephens):
  - (i) VIRGINIA RUTH, b. Sept. 29, 1942.
- iv) SHERMAN STERLING, b. Nov. 25, 1906; m. Seattle, Wash., Sept. 5, 1931, Evelyn Nelson, who was b. Bremerton, Wash., Nov. 12, 1907. He is an appraiser. Is a past State Pres. of the Appraiser's Assn. Res., 4711- 46th Ave., N. E., Seattle. Chil. (Stephens):
  - (i) SHERMAN NELSON, b. Apr. 13, 1938.
  - (ii) BYRON FREDERICK, b. May 15, 1945.
- v. WILFRED DAVIDSON (TEEPELL), b. Kingston, Ont., Aug. 13, 1878, d. Mar. 25, 1949; m. Rome, N. Y., June 1, 1914, Margaret Louise, dau. Cornelius and Julia E. (Welch) Cronin. Served in the Philippines in the Spanish-American War. Was at one time Commander of the U. S. War Veterans of N. Y. State. Lived in Rome, N. Y., as does his widow yet, at 604 Elm St. Their chil. (Teepell), all b. in Rome:
  - i) MARGARET HELENE, b. Mar. 18, 1916; m. 1) Mar. 22, 1941, Joseph L. Bonner; div.; m. 2) Hackensack, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1950, Lawrence Washington Everett, Jr., b. High Point, N. C., Apr. 12, 1918, son of L. W. and Jessie Willie (Still) Everett. Helene is a graduate of a school of technology. "Larry" is in the Air Force and was sent to England in May 1952 for three years, so they are living there, at Hunstanton, Norfolk. Her children (Bonner) by her first husband, both b. in Rome, N. Y.:
    - (i) JOSEPH FRANCIS, b. Dec. 20, 1941.
    - (ii) ROBERT WILFRED, b. July 25, 1943.
  - ii) JULIA ADELAIDE, b. Sept. 27, 1917; m. Camp Bowie, Tex., July 3, 1943, Wm. Harold Garvin, b. Akron, Ohio, Apr. 3, 1915, son of Ralph Ernst and Doris. Res., 135 North St., Chardon, Ohio. Their chil. (Garvin):
    - (i) PATRICIA JEANNE, b. Rome, N. Y., Apr. 18, 1944.
    - (ii) MARGARET ANN, b. Rochester, N. Y., Apr. 12, 1946.
    - (iii) PAMELA JOAN, b. Rome, July 30, 1950.

- iii) BARBARA, b. Jan. 14, 1920; d. at age of 2.
  - iv) MARY CATHERINE, b. Sept. 11, 1927; m. Rome, Feb. 7, 1948, Charles Wm. Mizer, b. Covington, Va., Mar. 2, 1925, son of Hodge Wm. and Virginia (Mizer). Res., 112 Crossgates Rd., Rome, N. Y. Their chil. (Mizer):
    - (i) DONNA MARY, b. May 21, 1950.
    - (ii) DEBRA LOUISE, b. May 6, 1952.
- (2) CYNTHIA ANN (ASSELSTINE) (dau. of Cyril and Alice E.), b. Mar. 23, 1845; m. Jan. 11, 1864, James Miller Smith, (prob.) of Prince Edward Co. He and Orilla died there. Chil. (Smith) of James and Cynthia A.:
- i. ALICE ORILLA, b. Oct. 19, 1864, d. unm. ca. 1936.
  - ii. HENRY CECIL, b. Aug. 29, 1869; m. Maggie Rombo, who d. ca. 1936. Their chil. (Smith):
    - i) MELVILLE, who d. "years ago".
    - ii) CYRIL (D.D.S.) m. 1) Gertrude —, who d. —; he m. 2) —. He lived and practised in Long Beach, Cal., until he went unto the U. S. Navy in World War II. Their chil. (Smith):
      - (i) DAVID, b. Aug. 26, 1932.
      - (ii) SHELLEY ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 16, 1934.
      - (iii) GLENDA, b. Sept. 23, 1937.
- (3) NICHOLAS ALBERT, b. May 1848, d. Wilton, Ont., May 11, 1925; m. 1) Dec. 25, 1876, Grace Smith, b. nr. Violet, Ont., Oct. 2, 1855, d. Wilton, Nov. 18, 1894. She was the dau. of Robt. Smith, b. 1803 nr. Leith, Scotland, and his wife, Margaret Brown, b. in Edinburgh, Scotland. Nicholas m. 2) Dec. 27, 1899, Isabella Smith (sister of Grace), who was b. Apr. 8, 1848, d. Jan. 1929. Chil. (Asselstine) of Nicholas and Grace:
- i. JAMES ALBERT (M. D.), b. Oct. 2, 1877; d. Vancouver, B. C., May 11, 1945; m. Aug. 3, 1909, Beulah Serentha Penny, b. Clarke's Harbour, Cape Sable Island, Nova Scotia, Oct. 31, 1892, dau. John and Elizabeth Penny. James was a grad. of Queen's Univ. Lived at Fernie, B. C. Their chil. (Asselstine):
    - i) ALBERT PENNY ("Ab") (M. D., C. M.), b. Oct. 21, 1912; m. Vancouver, B. C., Dec. 16, 1936, Audrey Patricia Reid, of Vancouver. Res., Orillia, Ont. Their chil. (Asselstine):
      - (i) ALBERT REID, b. June 10, 1938.

- (ii) ELAINE PENNY, b. July 6, 1940.
- ii) MONA ELIZABETH, b. Fernie, B. C., June 11, 1920; m. Vancouver, B. C., July 15, 1944, Harold Forgey. Mona is a grad. of the Univ. of Alberta and taught school until her marriage. Harold is a grad. of Univ. of British Columbia. Res., Trail, B. C. Their chil. (Forgey):
  - (i) SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 15, 1948.
  - (ii) NANCY LOUISE, b. May 29, 1950.
- ii. ROBERT SMITH (ASSELSTINE), b. Ernesttown Mar. 18, 1880; m. Odessa, Ont., Sept. 20, 1905, Anna May, b. Ernesttown Oct. 22, 1882, d. Feb. 24, 1952, dau. of Robt. Metzler and his wife, Helen Lucille Brown. Res., Odessa, Ont. (R.R. 2). Their chil. (Asselstine):
  - i) HELEN GRACE, b. July 14, 1906; m. Nov. 29, 1924, Harvey Smith, of Odessa, a farmer. Res., Odessa (R.R. 1). Their chil. (Smith):
    - (i) ANNA JEAN, b. 1925; m. Odessa, Aug. 2, 1947, Kenneth Hulse. Res., 45 Mack St., Kingston, Ont.
    - (ii) HELEN AUDREY, b. 1927; m. June 12, 1948, Glen Holmes, who is head engineer in the Acme Dairy plants. Res., 227 Oakwood, Toronto, Ont.
  - (iii) JOHN HARVEY, b. 1928; m. June 6, 1953, Doris Snider. Res., Odessa.
  - (iv) NORMA CAROL, b. 1930; m. Jan. 25, 1947, Douglas Sager, a farmer. Res., Violet, Ont. (P. O. add., R.R. 1, Odessa). Their child (Sager):
    - a. DANIEL ROBERT, b. May 28, 1952.
  - (v) ROBERT NELSON, b. 1931; m. May 9, 1953, Doreen Grant. Res., 804 Victoria St., Kingston, Ont.
  - (vi) DONALD CLIFFORD, b. 1933.
  - (vii) KERRY DOUGLAS, b. 1937.
  - (viii) SANDRA BARBARA, b. 1943.
- ii) ROBERT ALBERT ("Bert") (Phm. B.), b. Nov. 2, 1908; m. Dryden, Ont., June 2, 1939, Karin L. Weeks, b. in Sweden. Res., Dryden, Ont. Their chil. (Asselstine):
  - (i) CAMILLE ROBERTA, b. Ft. William, Ont., Feb. 5, 1941.
  - (ii) DONALD ROBERT, b. Dryden, Ont., June 6, 1945.

- iii) ANNA LUELLA JEAN ("Jean"), b. Apr. 7, 1912; m. Oct. 16, 1935, Orville Shea, of Kingston. Farming at Wilton on the Asselstine farm. (Address, R.R. 2, Odessa). Their chil. (Shea):
  - (i) DONNA JUNE, b. Mar. 5, 1937.
  - (ii) ROBERT LAWRENCE ("Larry"), b. May 13, 1943.
- iv) DOROTHY LUCILE, b. Dec. 21, 1919; m. 1940, Wilmot P. Snyder, of Wilton. Now farming near Harrow-smith, Ont. Their chil. (Snyder):
  - (i) WILMA JOYCE, b. Aug. 27, 1940.
  - (ii) DOROTHY JOAN, b. Feb. 15, 1942.
  - (iii) JUDY MAYBELL, b. Sept. 29, 1943.
  - (iv) MURRAY WILSON, b. Oct. 7, 1944.
  - (v) ROBERT MERLE, b. Apr. 16, 1952.
- iii. MARGARET ALICE, b. Sept. 25, 1881. Retired school teacher, unnm. Res., Odessa, Ont.
- iv. EDWARD BLAKE (ASSELSTINE), b. Jan. 28, 1883, d. Calgary, June 30, 1951; m. 1) Daysland, Alberta, Jan. 1, 1912, Harriet Wreaford Mathews (from Pr. Edward Isle). She d. Wetaskiwin, Alta., Apr. 22, 1913. He m. 2) Penticton, B. C., Aug. 2, 1916, Dora Margaret McAllister, who d. Aug. 4, 1948. Blake was grad. from Queen's Univ.; taught in high school until 1948. Lived in Calgary, Alta. His dau. (Asselstine) by Harriet:
  - i) HARRIET MATHEWS, b. Wetaskiwin, Mar. 24, 1913. Unm. Is a nurse at Prairie Bible Institute at Three Hills, Alta.

By Dora, he had chil:

- ii) HELEN MAE, b. Wetaskiwin, May 17, 1918; m. Calgary, July 20, 1940, Howard Wallace Leary, of Calgary. Their dau. (Leary):
  - (i) SANDRA LOUISE, b. Oct. 28, 1945.
- iii) GORDON BLAKE, b. Wetaskiwin, Aug. 8, 1920; m. St. Catharines, Oct. 11, 1947, Joyce Ruth Tait, of St. Catharines. Res., 940 Greendale St., Sarnia, Ont. Their chil. (Asselstine):
  - (i) GORDON TERANCE, b. Sarnia, Jan. 2, 1950.
  - (ii) CAROL VAUGHN, b. Aug. 1952.
- iv) MARGARET ELIZABETH, b. Calgary, Alta., June 12, 1924; m. Calgary, Feb. 21, 1947, Ernest Sondergaard, son of Chris Sondergaard and his wife, Bodil

Kirstine Pederson, who came from Denmark to Ponoka, Alta. Res., 12022-92d. St., Edmonton, Alta. Their chil. (Sondergaard):

(i) DONNA LOUISE, b. Calgary, Nov. 17, 1947.

(ii) JUDITH MARGARET, b. Ponoka, June 9, 1950.

v) EDWARD NORMAN, b. Calgary, Aug. 26, 1931.

v. WILLIAM OLIVER (ASSELSTINE), b. Dec. 12, 1885, d. April 29, 1941; m. Wilton, July 10, 1912, Hester Irene Lake, of Wilton. He was a grad. of Queen's U. At time of death was head of Math. Dept., Collegiate Inst. and Vocational School, St. Catharines, Ont. His widow now lives at 32 Helen St., Kingston, Ont. Wm. and Hester had chil. (Asselstine):

i) GRACE MARY, b. Chatham, Ont., Jan. 10, 1917; m. St. Catharines, Dec. 27, 1941, Leonard G. Newell, a H. S. teacher at Sarnia. She is grad. of Queen's U. Res., 177 Primrose St., Sarnia, Ont. Their chil. (Newell):

(i) BETTY LOU, b. Feb. 1943.

(ii) BARBARA, b. Mar. 1945.

(iii) MICHAEL, b. July 1948.

(iv) WM. RANDELL, b. Nov. 1952.

ii) JAMES LAKE, (M. D.), b. Chatham, Nov. 15, 1920; m. Medora, Man., Dec. 30, 1949, Asta Kvarvet, who was b. at Dalen i Telemarken, nr. Oslo, Norway, the dau. of Olav Torgiison Kvarvet and his wife, Maren Haugen, who are now naturalized Canadians living at Medora. Res., 844 Lyon St., Ft. Garry, Man. Their chil. (Asselstine):

(i) WILBERT NORMAN, b. Sept. 28, 1950.

(ii) KAREY JUNE, b. Feb. 21, 1952.

(iii) LIONEL JAMES, b. June 22, 1953.

iii) WILFRED NORMAN, b. St. Catharines, Ont., Feb. 15, 1925, d. Kingston, Aug. 6, 1938.

vi. CLAUDE VINCENT, b. Violet, Ont., Dec. 31, 1888; m. Wilton, Nov. 1, 1916, Florence Beatrice Storms, of Wilton. Claude, a graduate of Queen's University, was a high school teacher in Calgary, Alberta, until his retirement in June 1953. His wife, Beatrice, is a descendant of the Loyalist, Gilbert Storms\*, formerly of Saratoga, Albany Co., N. Y. He was a native of America; had joined Burgoyne, and

\*See Appendix III for Storms.

then served through the Revolution in Jessup's Corps. He was a witness before the Loyalist Commissioners in Montreal for Lewis Hicks, Simon Snider, and Nicholas Amey, all of whom had been neighbors of his at Saratoga. (qq, pp. 1036, 1041-2) Gilbert Storms and his two sons, Henry and Jacob, of Ernesttown were all on the "Old U. E. List." Beatrice is descended through Jacob's son George. His son John married Fanny Gooseberry, and had a son Lemuel, who married Zelpha Freeman. Their son Orange married Mary Parrott, and it was their daughter Beatrice who married Claude V. Asselstine. They live at 1770 First Ave., N. W., Calgary. Their only child (Asselstine):

i) JEAN CLAUDIA, b. Bellevue, Alta., Apr. 13, 1921; m. Calgary, Alta., July 18, 1951, Albert Peter Robertson, son of the Albert Robertsons of St. Catharines, Ont., but originally from Ayr, Scotland. Peter was nine years old when they came to Canada. He is now a draftsman in St. Catharines. Jean is a nurse (R. N. from Alberta Univ. Hosp., B. Sc. in Public Health Nursing from Alberta Univ., Edmonton). Res., 44 Beamer Ave., St. Catharines, Ont. Their child (Robertson):

(i) PAMELA JOAN, b. St. Catharines, June 25, 1952.

vii. GRACE ALBERTA BELL (ASSELSTINE), m. Wm. Harvey Mills, a farmer of Wilton, Ont., b. Feb. 1, 1873, d. Sept. 7, 1953. She is a nurse (R. N. from Kingston Gen'l. Hosp.) She still lives in Wilton, Ont. Their only child (Mills):

i) MINNIE WILLAMINE, b. Wilton, Feb. 13, 1925; m. Wilton, Sept. 2, 1950, Stuart Acton Carroll, a farmer living near Wilton, son of the Hanlon Carrolls of Wilton. Res., Harrowsmith, Ont. Their child (Carroll):

(i) BETTY DIANE, b. Kingston, Ont., Aug. 26, 1951.

viii. PROCTOR ARNOLD, b. Wilton, Nov. 8, 1894, d. Jan. 24, 1895.

(4) JEMIMA JANE (ASSELSTINE) (dau. Alice E. and Cyril), b. June 30, 1849, m. 1) Dec. 12, 1871, Thomas Francis Hodge. No chil. He d. and she m. 2) — Pfeifer; lived Nanaimo, B. C. She d., and he m. 2) Adelaid —.

(5) LUCINDA LOUISE, b. Dec. 23, 1852, d. Bessemer, Mich., Mar. 14, 1884; m. Dec. 30, 1882, Robt. McKie. Had one child, a boy; she d. at his birth, and child d. a few days later.



- (6) MATTHEW DAVIDSON, b. June 13, 1856, d. Oakland, Cal., Sept. 29, 1943; m. Jan. 3, 1883, Bertha A. Storms, who was b. Thorpe, Ernesttown, Ont., Apr. 20, 1860, d. Oakland, Aug. 1, 1950, dau. of Henry Storms and Phebe Jane Peters, who were m. Jan. 15, 1859. Lived Joliette, N. D., and later with son Wroy in Oakland, Calif. Bertha was a gr-gr-granddaughter of the Loyalist, Gilbert Storms. (See above.) Henry Storms was the son of John and Elizabeth (Hogle) Storms. John was a son of either Henry or Jacob (probably of Henry), sons of Gilbert. Children (Asselstine) of Matthew and Bertha:
- i. WROY D., b. Aug. 6, 1885; m. Feb. 14, 1908, May McNally. She d. ——. He is manager of concessions at the ferry wharf in San Francisco. One child, Jane. Res., 587 Kenwyn Rd., Oakland (10), Calif.
  - ii. PEARLE MAY, b. June 2, 1889; m. June 2, 1917, John Beverly Robinson, druggist. No chil. Res., 1747 - 27th Ave., Oakland, Calif.
  - iii. CYRIL FRANCIS, b. Nov. 14, 1894; m. July 28, 1926, Edna Burke. Res., 7951 Hillside St., Oakland, Calif. Their chil. (Asselstine):
    - i) ELEANOR ANN (B. A., R. N.), b. July 27, 1927.
    - ii) NANCY LEE (R. N.), b. Aug. 28, 1928; m. May, 1952, Burch Bachtold.
  - iv. ALICE ELIZA, b. Sept. 27, 1896, m. 1) June 2, 1917, Walter Moris. Divorced. She m. 2) Pembina, N. D., Jan. 2, 1951, Sydney Whitfield Douglas. Res., Pembina. Child (Moris):
    - i) ROBERT WALTER, b. Pembina, N. D., Mar. 10, 1932; m. Sept. 2, 1951, Thelma Nelson. Robert is in the Navy. Res., Oakland, Calif. Their child (Moris):
      - (i) SCOTT ROBERT, b. July 13, 1952.

I, 1, 4) JEMIMA JANE CLARK (*dau. Robt. McC., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 28, 1827; m. the Rev. Nicholas Scott, a Methodist minister. Lived near Toronto. No children. Adopted a daughter. According to Mrs. Stephens, a grandniece of Jemima Jane, the name came down from a Gr.-gr.- (or Gr.-gr.-gr.)—Aunt Jemima Jane (Stover?) Hartman, who lived to be 102—a remarkable, nimble little woman, who could read without glasses, had perfect hearing, and a very clear mind at one hundred. Was she a sister of Elizabeth (Stover) Clark, or perhaps even her aunt? A Jemima Stover was one of the witnesses at the Comar-Hicks marriage in Ernest Town in 1790.

I, 1, 5) MATTHEW DAVIDSON CLARK (*son Robt., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Sept. 18, 1829, d. May 29, 1909; m. Kingston, June 20, 1866, Emily Adelaide Day, b. May 22, 1841, d. Mar. 17, 1919, dau. Calvin Day (probably desc. from the Days of north-eastern N. J.—see index for Days related to Badgleys) and sister of Mary Jane, who m. 1853, Matthew's cousin, Sam. D. Clark. Calvin's wife's name was Betsy. Matthew and Emily had chil. (Clark):

(1) SIDNEY WELLINGTON DAY, b. July 12, 1867, d. Aug. 12, 1887.

(2) MORLEY, b. Sept. 18, 1868, d. 1868.

(3) LUELLE MAUD, b. Sept. 10, 1871, d. July 12, 1934; m. Aug. 31, 1899, Alex Williams. Lived Bloomfield, Ont. Their chil. (Williams):

i. EMILY LAZETTA GRACE, b. Odessa, Ont., June 24, 1900; m. Picton, Ont., March 31, 1926, Rodman Garfield Pearsall. Res., Picton (R. 8), Ont. Their child:

i) GERALD ARTHUR, b. Apr. 19, 1931.

ii. MAUD BERNICE, b. Odessa, Jan. 19, 1903; m. Bloomfield, Ont., Dec. 30, 1925, Holmes Matthie, of Bloomfield, b. Lanark, Ont., 1897, son of Holmes Buchanan Matthie and his wife, Sarah McLean McKirdy. Res., Bloomfield. Their chil. (Matthie):

i) RONALD KEITH, b. Sept. 3, 1928; m. July 4, 1953, Olive Fern Boland (R. N.), dau. of James Wilson and Ellen Mae (Watt) Boland of Englehart, Ont. Keith was graduated from the Ont. Agricultural College, at Guelph, with the degree of Bachelor of Science in Agriculture, and is now with the Canadian Dept. of Agriculture, Economics Branch. Olive was graduated from the Oakville Hospital, at Oakville, Ont. Res. 9 Ghent St., St. Catharines, Ont.

ii) BEATRICE MERLE, b. June 11, 1932; m. Bloomfield, Sept. 12, 1953, Frederick George Andrew Suttie (B. Sc.). She is a grad. of Kingston General Hospital, he of McGill Univ. Res., 6665 Sherbrooke St., W., (Apt. 45), Montreal, Que., Can.

iii. MORLEY JOHN CLARK (WILLIAMS), b. Odessa, Feb. 9, 1905; m. Dec. 30, 1925, Gladys Irene Reed, dau. of Willard and Annie Ruth (Sine). Res., Picton (R. 1), Ont. Their chil. (Williams):

i) GLADYS ROBERTA, b. on the homestead farm, nr. Bloomfield, Apr. 16, 1927; m. July 1948, Thomas

Willard Drew, son of Thomas and Doris (Rose). Res., Beamsville, Ont. Their chil. (Drew):

- (i) LAURA ELLEN, b. Jan. 1951.
- (ii) LESLIE COLLEEN, b. Apr. 7, 1953.

ii) BETTY LORRAINE, b. on homestead farm Jan. 24, 1929; m. Sept. 3, 1950, John Russel Dunlop, son of Russell and Blaind of Belleville, Ont. Res., Belleville. Their child (Dunlop):

- (i) ERIC RUSSEL, b. Sept. 1951.

iii) HELEN SHIRLEY, b. Bloomfield, Sept. 19, 1930; m. Bloomfield, June 3, 1951, Donald Ross Harvey, son of George Albert and Sadie (Donald) of Tillsonburg, Ont., Res., Tillsonburg. Their child (Harvey):

- (i) JOHN DAVID, b. Bloomfield, Mar. 1952.

iv) JOHN ROBERT, b. June 24, 1936.

iv. MARGUERITE, b. Picton, Feb. 10, 1910; m. Bloomfield, Nov. 30, 1937, George Edward Atkinson. No children. Res., Bloomfield, Ont.

(4) ANNIE ELFLEDA DAY (CLARK), b. Nov. 10, 1873, d. April 1, 1954 (bur. Cherry Valley Cem.); m. July 8, 1926, George Wesley Huyck, son of Alonzo. No children. Res., Bloomfield, Ont. In the 1720 Census, several Huycks were in the list of Freeholders of the City and County of Albany, N. Y. (cz) Edward Huyck, an officer in the militia, built what was probably the first stone house in Adolphustown. (am, p. 64) (For family of John and Phoebe Huycke of Ameliasburgh, see ea, no. 25; also see no. 26).

(5) HESTER JAMESANNA DAY (CLARK) ("Hessie"), b. Odessa, Ont., Oct. 2, 1884, d. Pasadena, Calif., Mar. 16, 1919.

I, 1, 6) ANN AMELIA CLARK (*dau. Robt. McC., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Aug. 13, 1831, d. Dec. 9, 1925; m. 1) Newburg, Ont., Aug. 31, 1856, Nelson Storms, who d. Sept. 23, 1880. She m. 2) Silas Johnson, and lived at Moscow, Ont., until he d.; then at Joliette and Pembina, N. D., with grandson Clark. By her first husband, Ann Amelia had two sons (Storms):

(1) WILFORD PHINLEY, b. Sept. 7, 1857, d. Pembina, N. D., April 23, 1927; he m. Mar. 7, 1883, Ella Walker, of Wilton, Ont., (*dau. of Wm. and Amanda [Storms]*), who was b. May 30, 1858, d. Pembina, N. D., June 18, 1923. They home-steaded in Dakota about 1880. Lived Joliette and Pembina. Their children (Storms):

- i. VELMA WALKER, b. Sept. 23, 1886, d. Apr. 25, 1888.

- ii. FORREST PHINLEY (D.D.S.), b. Sept. 15, 1889, d. Frazee, Minn., July 23, 1922; m. July 22, 1914, Ethel Loye, of Minneapolis, Minn., dau. of Alex. Murdick Loye, who was from New Brunswick, and his wife Ernestine Sophe Marie Pittlekow, who was b. in Germany. Dr. Storms was a grad. of the Univ. of Minn. His widow m. 2) 1926, as his second wife, Albert Arthur Lorenzen, from Council Bluffs, Iowa. (He had a son, Oran Howard Lorenzen, b. ca. 1918, by his first marriage.) They had one son, Albert Loye Lorenzen, b. Jan. 4, 1929. Mr. Lorenzen d. 1950. His widow lives at 1811½ Cotner Ave., W. Los Angeles, Calif. The chil. of Forrest and Ethel Storms are:
- i) DOROTHY GRACE, b. Foley, Minn., Mar. 12, 1915; m. in Tuscon, Ariz., as his second wife, Nov. 25, 1933, Ralph S. Morehead of Great Falls, Mont., b. Centerfield, Ohio, in 1904. He was the son of George Robin Morehead, a farmer of Leesburg, Ohio, and his wife, Rebecca Adelaïd Simpson (from Nashville, Tenn.), who in 1913 moved from Ohio to Montana and homesteaded. Ralph was one of six children—three boys and three girls. His first wife was Garnet Lee Murray; they had two children, both b. in Great Falls, —Ralph, Jr., b. July 18, 1927, and Joy Marie, b. Dec. 6, 1928. Dorothy and Ralph Morehead live at 12521 Cerise Ave., Hawthorne, Calif. Their children are:
- (i) SHIRLEY JEAN, b. Tucson, Ariz., Dec. 28, 1935.  
(ii) RICHARD PHINLEY, b. Tucson, Sept. 18, 1939.  
(iii) CAROLE ANN, b. Santa Monica, Calif., Apr. 23, 1944.
- ii) EARLE PHINLEY, b. St. Vincent, Minn., Dec. 19, 1919; m. Shirley Johnson of Tucson, Ariz. Res., 11950 Idaho Ave., W. Los Angeles, Calif. Their chil. (Storms):
- (i) PATRICIA JEANNE, b. Aug. 25, 1938.  
(ii) SHARON EARLINE, b. Tucson, Ariz., Feb. 15, 1942.  
(iii) TERRY ALLEN PHINLEY, b. Santa Monica, Calif., June 3, 1949.
- iii. CLARK WHITNEY, b. Mar. 18, 1900; m. July 2, 1924, Hazel Mae Herum, dau. Peter and Rebecca (Larson) Herum. No children. He has an old family Bible (pub. 1860), which belonged to his grandfather and from which came the early dates for this branch. Res., Portal, N. D.
- (2) FREDERICK WHITNEY, b. Mar. 29, 1860, d. Apr. 11, 1878.



SAMUEL CLARK (1794-1866)

I, 1, 7) AMARILLA LEVINA CLARK (*dau. Robt. McC., son Matt., son Robt.*) ("Aunt Rilly"), b. Oct. 4, 1833; m. Calvin Day, Jr. Lived on the Lake Shore drive, about five miles out from Kingston. Their children (Day):

- (1) ELIZABETH ALICE, m. 1892, Walter Clive Bates, b. in England. No children. Res., Jersey City, N. J.
- (2) ROBERT SYDNEY, m. 1) Kathleen —; m. 2) Dora —. Lived in N. Y. (?) By first wife had chil. (Day):
  - i. VERA, who m. —; had no chil. Lived in Brooklyn, N. Y.
  - ii. NORMA, who m. —; had three chil. Lived in California.
- (3) EDWIN DAVISON ("Ted"); m. Harriett —.

I, 1, 8) JOHN STOVER CLARK (*son Robt. McC., son Matt., son Robt.*) b. Mar. 9, 1836; was alive Aug. 31, 1856, for on that date he was a witness at marriage of his sister, Ann Amelia. Lived at Moscow, Ont. D. unm.

I, 2. SAMUEL CLARK (*son of Matt., son of Robert*), b. Ernest Town Dec. 16, 1794, d. Camden East, Sept. 10, 1866; m. Feb. 9, 1815, Abigail Lockwood, who was b. Nov. 30, 1796 (or 1790?), the dau. of David and Hannah (Fraser) Lockwood and granddau. of "Squire" Daniel Fraser.

Samuel Clark and his family lived first on lot twenty in the sixth concession of Ernest Town, but in 1821 they moved to the locality which became Clark's Mills, later called Camden East. Mr. Herrington, in his "History of Lennox and Addington", gives an interesting sketch of the town and of its leading citizen, Samuel Clark. He says "[Samuel Clark] was a prominent man in his day, carried on an extensive lumber business, was a justice of the peace, and for some time was one of the representatives of Camden in the district council. A small village, principally for the accommodation of his employes, sprang up and was known as Clark's Mills. . . . Clark was a prominent member of the Church of England, donated the land upon which St. Luke's Church stands, was a liberal contributor towards the building fund, and personally superintended its erection" [in 1844]. Besides his lumber mills, Samuel Clark owned a grist mill, and a carding and fulling-mill; and was also the postmaster from the time a postoffice was established there until his death. (bx, pp. 303-

308) Thomas W. Casey says of him: "He was a very enterprising and public-spirited man, and took a very prominent part in public affairs in this county for many years." (de, III, p. 62) That title of his—"J. P.,"—which his father, Robert Clark, also held, and which means so little now, was quite a distinction in the early days, and as Herrington says, "a hundred years ago all hats were doffed when the 'Squire' passed through the streets of a village."

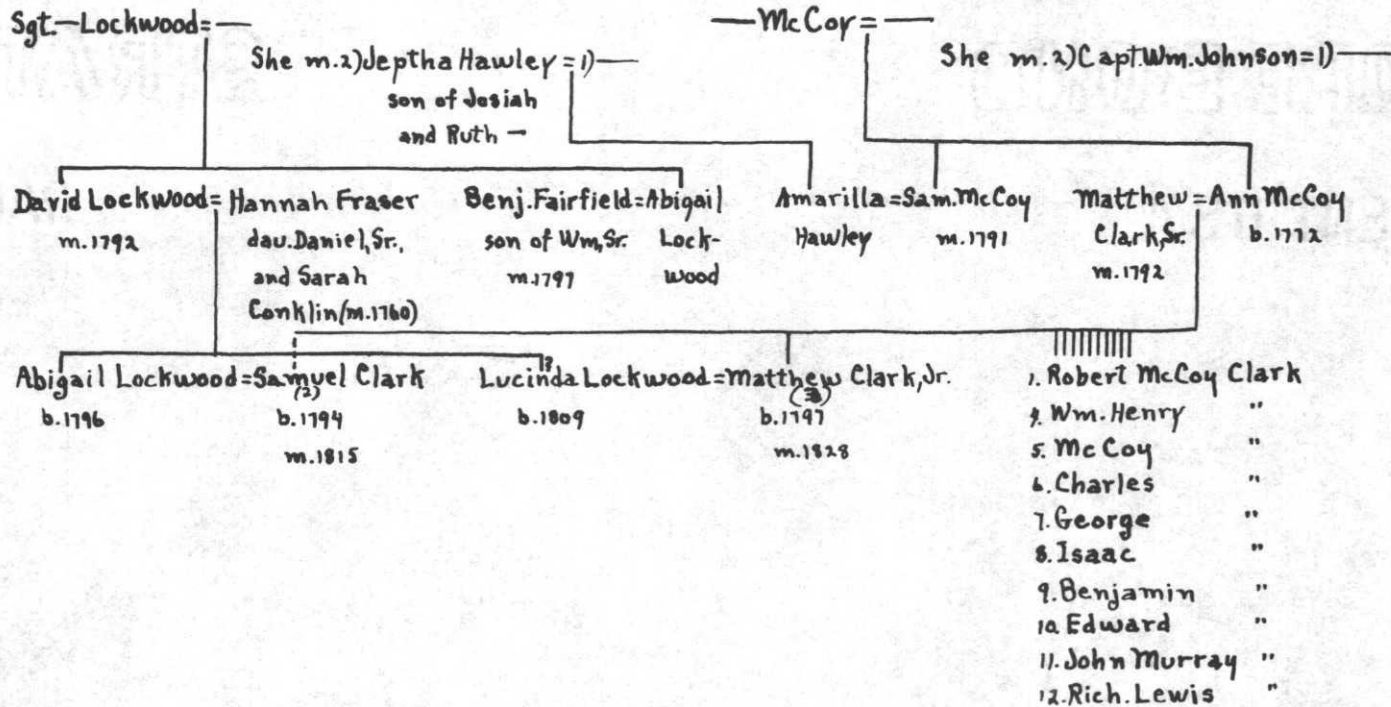
A portrait in oil of "Squire Sam" is in the possession of one of his descendants, Arthur Clark of Brighton, Ont. A copy of it is shown here.

Abigail Lockwood, the wife of Samuel Clark, was a niece of the Abigail Lockwood who married Benjamin Fairfield at Bath in 1797. Abigail (Lockwood) Fairfield and her brother David were step-children of Jephtha Hawley, mentioned above. John C. Clark has this to say about the Lockwood-Hawley family:

[Jephtha Hawley's] "second wife was a widow Lockwood. He had a numerous family by his first wife. His sons were Martin, Davis [who m. Miss Case], Sheldon [who m. Miss Johnson, dau. of James], and Russell [all of whom, along with Jephtha and Ichabod, were on the "Old U. E. List;" also Eli Hawly of the Loyal Rangers] . . . One of his daughters [Zuba]\* married Asahel Bradshaw; Esther married Rufus Shorey, and Amarilla married Samuel McCoy. . . . Mrs. Sam McCoy was the mother of the late Asahel Bradshaw McKay, Esq., of N. Fredericksburgh, so well remembered yet, and grandmother of the late James and Robert McKay, and of Murney McKay . . . Mary, the oldest daughter of William Fairfield, Sr., married Ichabod Hawley [brother of Jephtha?] . . . Jephtha Hawley [before the coming of the Rev. Langhorn to the community] was in the habit of gathering some of the first settlers at his home on Sunday mornings and reading the Church of England morning service, and then a printed sermon. . . . David Lockwood, step-son of Jephtha Hawley, married Hannah Fraser [dau. of Daniel, Sr., of Ernest Town], and his sister, Abigail ["Nabby"] Lockwood, married Benjamin Fairfield, Esq." [third son of William, Sr., and wife Abigail (Baker), who settled on Lot 37, next to the McCoy-Johnson Lot]. Mr. Casey adds that the "widow Lockwood," who was the second wife of Jephtha Hawley, came as a widow to Canada with the other U. E. L. refugees, her Loyalist husband, who was in the British service, having previously been shot in the vicinity of Lake Champlain. Her son David Lockwood was married July 1, 1792, and her

---

\*Zina Ham was a grandson of Zuba, his wife was a granddaughter of Davis Hawley.





daughter "Nabby" was married Apr. 11, 1797, both in St. John's Church. In the Marriage Records of the Rev. John Langhorn, Benjamin Fairfield is down as having married "Nabby Hawley", instead of "Nabby" (Abigail) Lockwood. (ak, 1, p. 22.) This is rather disconcerting, in view of the fact that John C. Clark, who must have known, says that he married Abigail Lockwood. The discrepancy is undoubtedly explained by the fact that she probably went by the name of her step-father, Jephtha Hawley. The accompanying chart will help to clarify the somewhat involved relationships mentioned above.

Probably the Lockwoods, before taking refuge in Canada, had lived in Dutchess Co. N. Y., as had so many of their present neighbors, for we found numerous Lockwood records in that county. The will of a Caleb Lockwood (June 1764), is listed in the "Index of Wills of Dutchess Co." (co); Stephen Lockwood of Beekman Prec. was a non-signer of the Association in 1775; two Lockwoods were in the Third Regt. of Dutchess Co. Militia in the Revolution and six in the 4th Regt. of the Line; and a Stephen Lockwood was in the 1790 Census, living at Beekman. (aw, pp. 102, 128, 147) (There was a Robert Lockwood living in Watertown, Mass., before 1636).

The "Widow Lockwood's" husband had been a sergeant in Burgoyne's army. (di, 17, p. 148).

Claimant Joseph Dickson, "late of Fairfield, Conn.," fought in Major Clark's regiment under a Col. Lockwood. A Gresham Lockwood of Greenwich (N. Y.?) was referred to in another claim as the maternal grand-father of claimant Alex. Montgomery, Jr., "late of N. Y., now [1787] settled at Gage Town." (qq, pp. 847, 861) Josiah Lockwood of Flamborough, Home Dist., who had a wife and six children, was on the "Old U. E. List", and he also had two sons in the York Volunteers. (bv, p. 206) James and Peter Lockwood, both soldiers in the R. R. N. Y., were on the Supplementary List. (bv, p. 308) In 1794 Elizabeth Wilson "prayed" land for the family of John Lockwood; in 1796 Benjamin Lockwood, who stated that he wished to become an inhabitant of the province, "prayed" for 200 acres near his father; in 1797 Eleazer received Lot 7 in the 1st Concession of Whitby, Henry got Lot 14 and John Lot 15, in Glanford, Niagara District. James Lockwood was living in York in 1807. (di, 18, pp. 63, 176; 19, p. 29; 20, p. 26; 21, pp. 19, 158, etc.)

As to Jephtha Hawley: records in the Second Report of the Ontario Bureau of Archives give the additional information that Jephtha Hawley, a native of Connecticut, was the son of Josiah and Ruth, that he was a

captain under Burgoyne, that he lived in Arlington (Vt.) before going to Canada. His sister Ruth married Isaac Briscoe, also a native of Connecticut and later of Arlington, from which place he too joined Burgoyne. He was "possessed of a very great landed property." Other Hawleys of Arlington, mentioned in these claims and perhaps brothers of Jephtha, were Abel, Abijah, Agar, Gideon, and Peter. (qq, pp. 88, 434-439)

Samuel Clark's wife, Abigail Lockwood, through her mother, Hannah Fraser, was the grand-daughter of the Loyalist, Daniel Fraser, Sr., of Ernesttown, U. C. (who had been an artificer in Benn's Artillery), and his wife, Sarah Conklin, whom he married Apr. 2, 1760. (Remember that Joseph Ketchum also probably married a Sarah Conklin—in 1729. See index). Daniel and Sarah Fraser had the following chil. (order may not be correct):

1. ANDREW. Lived in the U. S.
2. ABRAHAM; m. ——— Randolph.
3. JOHN; m. 1792, Experience (Rose) Cotter, widow, of Ernesttown. (A James Cotter of Johnstown, N. Y., a native of Ireland, went to Canada early with Sir John Johnson.)
4. DANIEL, JR.; m. Dec. 19, 1798, Sarah Schouton (or Scouton).
5. ISAAC; m. Jan. 12, 1802, Hannah Storing (or Stawring). One of their daughters m. W. Hogle of Ernesttown, another m. ——— Aylsworth. (Adam Stawring came from the Mohawk R. district of N. Y.)
6. JACOB; m. Katharine Jones.
7. GEORGE; prob. he who m. 1) ——— Vanblaricome, of Prince Edward Co.; m. 2) Mrs. Lloyd, one of whose children m. Dan Fraser of Northport, her step-brother. George, of Sophiasburg, who m. Jan. 2, 1817, Mary Van Dusen (prob. dau. of Conrad, "late of Albany Co.", but a native of Dutchess Co., N. Y.), was prob. a son or nephew of the first George.
8. ESTHER; m. John Carscallen of Fredericksburg, prob. a son of Luke, U. E., born in Ireland. (Edward Carscallen m. 1810 Rachel Lockwood [a dau. of David?] — wits. were Joshua Booth, Mercy Hawley, Nathan Brisco, and James Abbott; — and Theophilus Lockwood [Rachael's brother?] m. 1811 Sarah Amey — wits. being John Amey, Joseph Lockwood, and Rachael Snider).
9. MARGARET; m., prob. ca. 1790, Joshua Booth of Ernesttown, who died there Oct. 31, 1813, aged 54, leaving his widow and 10 chil. He was from N. Y., and was a sergeant in the Revolution. He settled on Lot 40 of the 1st Concession; built the first grist mill in the twp. (on the creek nr. Mill Haven) and later several others; became large land owner. He was a

J. P., was a member of the Court of Requests of the County (as was Robert Clark), of the County Land Board, and of the first Legislative Assembly of U. C. Herrington says that he was the ancestor of the many families of Booths who have lived in different parts of the Co. of Lennox and Addington. (tt, p. 642; bx, pp. 30, 358f.) The chil. of Joshua and Margaret (Fraser) Booth were:

ABRAHAM, of Ernesttown, prob. b. ca. 1792.

SARAH; m. 1808 Daniel Bedell Dorland of Marysburgh.

BENJAMIN, of Ernesttown; m. 1809 Catharine Dorland.

JOSHUA, of Ernesttown.

MARY; m. Philip Daley of Ernesttown.

HESTER TAYLOR; m. 1812 James Stalker of Ernesttown.

HARRIET.

CHARLES ANDREW, of Ernesttown.

ELEANOR.

(ea, no. 13)

10. HANNAH; m. David Lockwood. See above. They finally settled on Lot 18 of the third concession of Ernest Town. David died about 1820, aged 55.

There were many Frasers who were Loyalists and several of them were in Jessup's Loyal Rangers, but the only other Frasers in Ernesttown were David, and Elizabeth, the widow of Kenneth, who had a son Thomas.

We do not know whether Daniel was related to the Loyalist, Simon Fraser, Sr., from Mapletown, Albany Co., N. Y. (the Fraser R. was discovered by and named for his son Simon), who was one of the nine sons of Wm. Fraser of Kilbockie, Scotland. (tt, pp. 101f.; cx, p. 384).

Now, after our long meanderings, we finally return to Samuel Clark and his immediate family, whom we left some distance back. The children of Samuel and Abigail (Lockwood) Clark were:

+1) DAVID LOCKWOOD, b. Dec. 22, 1815.

+2) NORMAN, b. Jan. 8, 1818, d. April 1909.

+3) PETER HAMM, b. Apr. 22, 1820, d. July 26, 1906.

+4) ANN, b. Feb. 3, 1823, d. Dec. 31, 1880.

+5) CAROLINE, b. Oct. 19, 1825.

6) THOMAS, b. Dec. 29, 1827.

+7) MATTHEW WILLIAM, b. Nov. 3, 1830.

8) GEORGE GORDON, b. Oct. 12, 1833, d. Apr. 27, 1856.

9) JANE FELICIA, b. July 12, 1836.

I, 2, 1) DAVID LOCKWOOD CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 22, 1815, m. Patience Pomeroy, and lived at Ernesttown. Their children (Clark):

- (1) JANE      (2) RACHEL      (3) SAMUEL (only one who d. unm.)  
 (4) PETER      (5) PATIENCE

I, 2, 2) NORMAN CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Ernesttown, Ont., Jan. 8, 1818, d. Apr. 1909, aged 91 (bur. Mississippi Station, Ont.); m. Laura Randall, an American. He lived at Clark's Mills, and later at Mississippi Station; at time of death was of 115 Gore St., Kingston. He was hale and hearty until a few hours before he died, and in possession of all his faculties. He was "well-known in the city and surrounding country and was a man to command the respect of all who knew him. He was a life-long conservative and a Methodist." At the time of the Rebellion of 1837, he was one of the first to volunteer for service, and was a despatch-bearer from Odessa to Kingston.

He and his wife had been married for 62 years when she died, three years before he was ninety, and she several years younger. She too is buried at Mississippi. Their children (Clark):

- (1) ABIGAIL; m. Oscar F. Hentze of Three Mile Bay, N. Y., where they went to live. Miss Virginia A. Knox of 2163 Main St., Glastonbury, Conn., who has the old Oscar Hentze and the Bailey Bibles, has kindly furnished us the following data from them:

HENRY HENZEY, b. Nov. 24, 1759, d. Nov. 20, 1841.

TRIPHENA HENZEY, b. — 20, 1771, d. Oct. — 1861. [Their chil.]:

TRIPHENA HENZEY, b. — 3, 1793.

LYDIA HENZEY, b. No. — 29, 1794.

TRIPHENA HENZEY, b. June 1, 1798.

SALLEY HENZEY, b. —, 18, 1801.

LEVI HENZEY, b. No — 12, 1805.

SIMON HENZEY, b. Jun. 17, 1807.

ISAAC HENZEY, b. Mar. 19, 1809.

CHARLOT HENZEY, b. Aug. 24, 1811.

CHESTER HENZEY, b. Feb. 23, 1813, d. June 19, 1886; m. 183— Marinda Clark, b. Aug. 20, 1817, d. Feb. 17, 1886. Their chil. were Mary, b. 1837, Jane, b. 1840, and Alma, b. 1842, d. 1917. Alma m. Dec. 1, 1864,

Nelson Stillman Bailey (1843-1910), and they had Willis Nelson (1866-1894); Chester Brainard (1868-1895); Oscar Elisha (1873-1949); and Marinda Alma, b. 1876, who m. June 27, 1900, John Malcolm Knox (1859-1934). It is their daughter, Virginia A., who has the old bibles.

Was Marinda (Clark) Hensy perhaps related to Matilda Ann Clark who married Marcus McCoy Clark? The fact that the father and also a nephew of Matilda Ann were named Chester, and that she had a brother Willis, a niece Lydia, and a grand niece Alma makes one wonder. A descendant of Marinda believes her to have come from the Middletown-Haddam area of Connecticut, where there were many Clarks.

It was Levi Hensy, b. 1805, who was the father of Oscar and Chester A. Hentze, who m. Abigail (above) and her sister, Julia Ann Clark, respectively. Levi's brother, Isaac, b. 1809, d. June 29, 1864. He m. April 19, 1832, Marie Theresa Wall, b. Dec. 12, 1812, d. 1880. Their chil. (Hensy) were:

AURISTA JANE, b. May 7, 1833; m. Aug. 18, 1849, Nathan Barrick.

LUCINDA, b. Jan. 5, 1835, d. Mar. 19, 1835.

MELVINA LORINDA, b. Feb. 16, 1836; m. Sept. 26, 1854, James Pitts.

LUCINDA DELINA, b. Oct. 14, 1838, d. July 29, 1939.

ELIZABETH MARIA, b. June 2, 1840; m. July 5, 1855, Myles Kaine (or Kame?)

MARY MELISSA, b. May 7, 1842; m. Dec. 11, 1858, Darwin H. Howell.

JOHN HENRY AUGUST, b. May 12, 1844.

VERRONA THERESA, b. Aug. 19, 1846.

HARRIET EMELIA, b. Nov. 14, 1848.

CHARLES EUGENE, b. Jan. 26, 1851? (indistinct).

GEORGE ALBERT, b. Feb. 26, 1853, d. Aug. 16, 1862.

Infant son, b. and d. Oct. 5, 1855.

According to Herbert Hentze, grandson of Levi, the Hentzes came to Chaumont and Three Mile Bay from the Mohawk Valley in central New York, but it is a tradition among the Connecticut descendants of Chester Hensy that the family went to Conn. from the Black River country of New York. As a matter of fact, the family lived in Vermont, at least temporarily, for the

History of Jefferson Co., N. Y. (pub. 1878), gives Levi Hentz as a "farmer and lime burner (deceased) of Lyme, N. Y., born in Vermont, s. 1812, p. o. address Chaumont." His son Oscar is listed as "farmer, Lyme, b. Jefferson Co., N. Y., s. 1841, p. o. address Chaumont." The 1800 Census of Plymouth, Vt., lists the family of Henry Henzey as consisting of one male under 10, two 10-16, one 12-26, incl. heads of families, one 26-45, incl. h. of fam.; three females under 10, one 10-26, one 16-26, incl. h. of fam., one 26-45, incl. h. of fam.

To return now to Oscar F. and Abigail (Clark) Hentze, they had one son:

- i. ALBERT WATSON, b. Chaumont, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1852, d. Jan. 19, 1950; m. at Three Mile Bay, N. Y., Feb. 15, 1893, Nina Warner, b. Henderson, N. Y., May 24, 1868, d. Mar. 1, 1951, daughter of Alanson and Margaret (Harrison) Warner. The Harrisons were Canadians. The dau. of Herbert and Nina Hentze:
  - i) MARION HAZEL, b. Three Mile Bay, July 1, 1900. Res., Three Mile Bay. Unm.
- (2) ALLAN (Clark); d. when a young boy.
- (3) WILLIAM. Went to California. No further information.
- (4) JULIA ANN, b. Mar. 29, 1848, d. Chaumont, N. Y., June 15, 1935; m. Aug. 21, 1873 Chester A. Hentze (bro. of Oscar, above), b. Oct. 30, 1851, d. Chaumont, Jan. 19, 1936. They lived at Chaumont. Their chil. (Hentze):
  - i. FRED C., b. Aug. 17, 1879, d. Chaumont, Jan. 11, 1925; m. May 22, 1901, Bessie C. Ireland, b. Jan. 17, 1877, d. Chaumont, Dec. 10, 1945. Their chil. (Hentze), b. Chaumont:
    - i) LAURA IRENE, b. Sept. 16, 1903; m. Garry Putnam of Chaumont. Res., Chaumont.
    - ii) BEAULAH MAY, b. May 8, 1908; m. James Dillenbeck. Res., Watertown, N. Y.
  - ii. WILLIAM O., b. Sept. 29, 1885; m. June 1, 1911, Fannie Shepard, b. Aug. 31, 1890(?), d. Apr. 14, 1953. Res., Chaumont, N. Y. Their son (Hentze):
    - i) JACK, b. Chaumont, Apr. 21, 1917; m. Jan. 3, 1942 Mary Elizabeth Phalon. Res., Chaumont, N. Y. Their son (Hentze):
      - (i) JOHN WILLIAM, b. Chaumont, July 8, 1943.

- (5) MARY; m. Thomas J. Hampton. Lived at Red Deer, Alta.
- (6) SAMUEL. No information about him.
- (7) FREDERICK CHARLES (CLARK), b. Apr. 21, 1867, d. Brighton, Ont., Dec. 16, 1925, m. 1895, Minerva Allan, b. Sneddon, nr. Almonte, Ont., Mar. 9, 1874, d. Brighton, Feb. 11, 1921, dau. of James Duncan Allan (b. Allan's Mill, nr. Perth, Ont., Feb. 20, 1848, d. McDonald's Corners, Ont., Mar. 22, 1930) and his wife, Sophia Marshall (b. Toledo, Leeds Co., Ont., July 13, 1851, d. Mississippi, Ont., Dec. 28, 1903), whom he m. Feb. 10, 1873. Their chil. (Clark), b. Mississippi:
- i. ALBERT JAMES, b. July 12, 1896, d. June 1903.
  - ii. ARTHUR FREDERICK, b. Dec. 15, 1897; m. Brighton, Ont., Oct. 4, 1924, Prudence May Post, b. Colborne, Ont., May 31, 1898, dau. George Harvey Post and his wife, Sarah Elizabeth McCracken. Res., Brighton, Ont. Their chil. (Clark), b. Brighton:
    - i) MINERVA MAE, b. Sept. 4, 1925; m. Brighton, July 3, 1947, Stanley Joseph Price. Their chil. (Price):
      - (i) SUSAN ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 6, 1950.
      - (ii) CYNTHIA ANN, b. Toronto, Ont., Dec. 23, 1952.
    - ii) HARVEY FREDERICK, b. Sept. 26, 1926.
    - iii) MARGARET ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 5, 1928.

I, 2, 3) PETER HAMM CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 22, 1820, d. Sarnia, ca. July 24, 1906 (bur. at Lakeview Cem.); m. 1) — Simmons (an aunt of Sir Gilbert Parker, the novelist, who was b. in Camden East [see bx, p. 307]); m. 2) ca. 1843, Angeline Miles Shurtleff (dau. of Sam., granddau. of Gideon), who was probably b. in Napanee or thereabouts. (She had ancestors in Plymouth, Mass., by 1634). They lived to celebrate their golden wedding. She d. after her husband. Lived Camden East and Sarnia, Ont. Peter Clark had by 1st wife:

- (1) EDMUND; m. Annie Walbridge, of Belleville, Ont. Had:
- i. MAUD; m. Fred Crum, a newspaper editor of N. Y. (city); no chil.

Peter Clark had by 2nd wife:

- (2) GRATIA ABIGAIL, b. 1846, d. Sarnia, Dec. 28, 1884; m. Sarnia July 17, 1872, Thomas Coulson Wheatley, of Wheatley, Ont., son of John and Elvira (Proctor) Wheatley, both of whom were b.

in Lincolnshire, Eng., he in 1814, and she in 1822. After Abigail's death, Thomas m. 2) ——. Children of Thos. and Abigail Wheatley:

- i. CHARLES, b. 1873, d. infant.
- ii. MARY FLORENCE, b. Mar. 30, 1875, d. Sept. 1950; m. Sept. 15, 1915, William Varndell. No chil. Res., Port Lambton, Ont.
- iii. JOHN, b. May 12, 1876, d. Mar. 9, 1950; m. Crookston, Minn., Oct. 4, 1899, Wolborg Constance Simonsen (dau. of Brynhilde), who was b. Christiania (now Oslo), Norway, Aug. 12, 1878, d. Sarnia, Ont., Oct. 1941. After her mother's death, her father had brought his children to America to live, in 1892. John Wheatley lived at Sarnia (R. R. 3), as do also his daughters. Chil. of John and Constance Wheatley:
  - i) ABIGAIL CONSTANCE, b. Aug. 12, 1900; unm. Grad. of London Normal School.
  - ii) ALFRED BRYNHILDE, b. Mar. 29, 1902; m. Toronto, Ont., Iris Ena Boyach, b. Port-of-Spain, Trinidad, B. W. I., June 21, 1906. Alfred is a graduate of the Univ. of Toronto, in Forestry, and is now with the Dept. of Lands and Forests of the Province of Ontario. Ena is a grad. of London Normal School. Res., 71 Bond St., Lindsay, Ont. Their chil. (Wheatley):
    - (i) JOHN ALFRED, b. 1941.
    - (ii and iii) PETER BRENHYLD and KAREN ELIZABETH, twins, b. June 3, 1944.
  - iii) LILLIAN ELVIRA, b. Feb. 12, 1904; m. Dec. 25, 1934 Archer Cory Francis (b. nr. Perch, Sarnia Twp., Lambton Co., Ont., 1899), who owns a farm just outside Sarnia. Lillian is a grad. of London Normal School, and taught school for a few years before her marriage. Res., Sarnia (R. 3), Ont. Their chil. (Francis):
    - (i) CONSTANCE SYLVIA, b. Apr. 1937.
    - (ii) MARY LOU CARRIE, b. Aug. 22, 1941.
- iv) THOMAS CHARLES, b. Apr. 1905; m. Albany, N. Y., 1937, Christine Moore of Albany. Thomas is a grad. of Univ. of Toronto, in Metalurgy, and Christine is a graduate of the same univ., in Household Economics. He has been with International Nickel Co. as a mining engineer for over twenty years. Res., Copper Cliff, Ont. Their chil. (Wheatley):



- (i) THOMAS JOHN, b. June, 1938.
- (ii) JUDITH DOROTHY, b. Jan. 1941.

iv. THOMAS EDWARD MCCOY, b. Feb. 1878; m. Canfield, Haldimand Co., Ont., Feb. 1908, Agnes Oxley, dau. Wm. and Hannah Jane (Baldwin). Res., Barwick, Ont. Their chil. (Wheatley), b. near Watrous, Sask.:

- i) WILLIAM THOMAS CLARK; d. Apr. 1920, aged 9.
- ii) LLOYD MORLEY, b. Sept. 15, 1915; m. July 23, 1945, Myrtle Regina Gohn, b. Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, Apr. 27, 1914, dau. Albert Christopher Gohn and wife, Lillie Jane (Lashbrook). Lloyd was a bomber in an R. C. A. F. crew in World War II, was shot down over Germany, and was in a P. O. W. camp from Nov. 1943 to May 1945. Myrtle also served in the Air Force for three years. Res., Barwick. Chil. of Lloyd and Myrtle Wheatley:
  - (i) LYLE EDWARD, b. June 3, 1947.
  - (ii) ERLE BYRON, b. Dec. 11, 1948.
  - (iii) BETTY ANNE, b. Nov. 27, 1950.

v. GEORGE PERCIVAL, b. June 1880; killed 1917, in World War I; unkm.

(3) ORLANDO SPAULDING (CLARK), b. Aug. 17, 1848, d. Point Edward, Ont., May 14, 1943; m. London, Ont., July 31, 1872, Elizabeth Allen (dau. of Robert) of London, Ont., who was b. there Aug. 12, 1849, d. Point Edward, Oct. 1, 1917. Orlando was "educated in Peterborough Collegiate Inst., after which he took up the study of medicine, resigning his ambitions in that direction, however, in order to take charge of the Clark Mills. In 1870 he removed to Sarnia and assumed charge of the wool mills there, which he later purchased, and after operating for a time, sold . . . . He has been identified with public life in Lambton Co." (Col. Macpherson: "Biographical Sketches of Res. of Lambton Co.") In 1892 he was appointed sub-collector of customs at Pt. Edward, but in a few years became Collector, a post which he held for about 40 years.

He was a Methodist. He took much interest in Lodge affairs, and held several high offices in Bismarck Lodge, No. 419, A. F. and A. M., at Pt. Edward, and was also a member of the I.O. F. He was fond of people and had many friends. It is an interesting little side-light that when he was 90 years old he had a new dinner suit made for some affair.

Orlando and Elizabeth had children (Clark):

- i. Daughter, who d. in infancy.

- ii. EMILY MAUD, b. Sarnia, Feb. 1, 1877; m. Pt. Edward, June 10, 1903, Charles Stecher, of Chicago (who was b. in Dumbarton, Scotland, July 2, 1878, d. Chicago, Ill., May 1936), son of Adam and Christine, who were b. in Bavaria. Went to Chicago to live. Their children (Stecher):
- i) ALLEN CLARK, b. Dec. 20, 1906, d. Chicago, Apr. 28, 1947. Unm.
  - ii) DOROTHY WINNIFRED, b. Nov. 29, 1908; m., Chicago, Aug. 26, 1939, Robert Dean Ellis, son Albert and Helen (Hill). Res., 9020 Luna, Morton Grove, Ill. Their chil. (Ellis):
    - (i) ELIZABETH ALLEN, b. Sept. 25, 1941.
    - (ii) KATHLEEN JANE, b. May 19, 1945.
- iii. WINNIFRED MARIETTA, b. Exeter, Ont., May 28, 1880. Unm. Retired schoolteacher.
- (4) ANGELINA ESTHER ("Nettie"), d. unm., Aug. 26, 1926.
- (5) PETER MCCOY (CLARK), b. Mar. 27, 1854, d. Louisville, Ky., Dec. 22, 1946; m. 1) Winnipeg, Manitoba, 1882, Carrie Stephens, dau. Geo. J. and Rosie (Hart); m. 2) Dixon Spring, Tenn., Oct. 1906, Sally Price Chambers, b. Dixon Spring, July 18, 1871, d. ca. 1951, dau. Dr. John and Maria, of Dixon Spr. Lived Nashville, Tenn., and Louisville, Ky. (404 S. Clay St.). McCoy Clark had by 1st wife:
- i. ROLAND S., b. Winnipeg, Man., Jan. 2, 1884; m. Wheaton, Ill., Jan. 22, 1906, Beatrice Alderman, dau. Mark and Jennie, of South Bend, Ind. No chil. Res., 2400 W. Market St., Louisville, Ky.
  - ii. JAY EARL, b. 1889, d. June 29, 1905, at home of his grandfather, P. H. Clark, Euphemia St., Sarnia. Bur. Lakeview Cem.
- By 2d wife, McCoy Clark had:
- iii. ANDREW PRICE, b. Dixon Spring, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1908; m. Alice, adopted dau. of — of Rochester, N. Y.; has son, Andrew Price Clark, Jr., b. Louisville, Ky., June 15, 1934. Res., Detroit, Mich.
- (6) MINNIE; d. when 17.
- (7) LAURA AUGUSTA, b. May 25, 1867. Unm. Retired schoolteacher. Res., 295 N. Christina St., Sarnia, Ont.

I, 2, 4) ANN CLARK (*dau. Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 3, 1923, d. Petrolia, Ont., Dec. 31, 1880; m. Jan. 30, 1844, Luke Bell, who d. Sarnia, Ont., Oct. 31, 1907. (Perhaps descended from or related to Wm. Bell, who d. 1788, and Flora Bell, who d. 1795? [ak, 1, pp. 60, 61]) They lived near Petrolia, and are both bur. there. Children of Ann and Luke Bell:

- (1) SAMUEL CLARK, b. Nov. 16, 1844, d. Colebrook, Ont., June 22, 1898; m. 1878, Retta Keech. No children.
- (2) MARGARET, b. Aug. 4, 1846, d. Chaumont, N. Y., Dec. 1879; m. 1871, J. W. Johnson, of Chaumont. Their child (Johnson):
  - i. STATIE JANE, b. Apr. 11, 1874, d. Aug. 13, 1932; m. Apr. 6, 1892, Chas. A. Shepard of Chaumont. No children.
- (3) CHARLES MCCORQUODALE, b. Feb. 8, 1849, d. Wawanesa, Man., Dec. 24, 1912; m. Oct. 25, 1879, Lida Johnston. No children.
- (4) JANE F., b. Mar. 11, 1851, d. Carlea, Sask., Mar. 15, 1936; m. 1) June 6, 1876, Wm. Green, who d. Jan. 19, 1879; m. 2) Oct. 25, 1881, H. Lasher (?) See, who d. Mar. 16, 1911. Lived Wawanesa, Man. By 1st husband, Jane had son (Green):
  - i. ALBERT E., b. Aug. 24, 1877; m. Wilkie, Sask., Oct. 18, 1911, Ada Loretta Wartman. No chil. Res., Carlea, Sask.

By 2nd husband, had dau. (See):

- ii. ANNIE P., b. Aug. 11, 1882, d. Vancouver, B. C., June 14, 1947; m. Wawanesa, Man., July 20, 1903, Chas. D. Kerr, of Kingston, Ont., who d. Nov. 1919. Had dau., Madeline Baxter Bell Kerr, b. Feb. 3, 1911, who now lives at 1086 Bute St., Vancouver; is unm.
- (5) GEORGINA AUGUSTA (BELL), b. Mar. 10, 1853, d. July 2, 1922; m. Feb. 21, 1883, Henry Ingram, of Petrolia, Ont., b. Oct. 16, 1849, d. June 14, 1925. Lived until 1892 on a farm at Petrolia, then moved to Sarnia, Ont., where Henry became Treasurer of Lambton Co. Their chil. (Ingram):
    - i. EDNA CLARK, b. July 8, 1884, d. Jan. 5, 1931; m. Sarnia June 18, 1917, Joseph Harley Mitchell, of Prince Albert, Sask., who d. Prince Albert, Apr. 14, 1934. Had son:
      - i) JOHN HARLEY (MITCHELL), b. June 26, 1918; m. Cincinnati, Ohio, Dec. 1, 1945, Mary Jane Coombs, dau. John Fletcher and Ethel (Bolan) Coombs of Cincinnati. He was a Captain in the Royal Canadian Artillery in World War II. Res., 23 Teddington, Toronto, Ont. Their chil. (Mitchell):

- (i) ANN BOLAN, b. Cincinnati, Oct. 9, 1946.
  - (ii) JOHN HARLEY, JR., b. Mar. 3, 1948.
  - (iii) MARTHA JANE, b. Oct. 15, 1949.
  - (iv) JOSEPH COOMBS, b. Sept. 15, 1950.
- ii. JAMES KING (INGRAM), b. June 8, 1887; m. 1) Toronto, Apr. 24, 1919, Hazelglen Frances Haviland of Toronto, b. Nov. 10, 1894, d. July 29, 1942, dau. Augustin F. and Mary (Haviland); James m. 2) July 18, 1948, Mrs. Maude Rebecca Joyce, a widow. Res., 40 Durban Rd., Toronto. Chil. of James and Hazelglen Ingram, b. Toronto:
- i) DOUGLAS HENRY, b. Mar. 6, 1921; m. Middleton St. George, Durham, England, Dec. 5, 1944, Margaret Doris Roberts, dau. Samuel Eaton Roberts and wife, Margaret Letitia, of Llandudno Jct., North Wales. Douglas was a corporal in the R. C. A. F. in World War II and Margaret was a corporal in the R. A. F. Res., 55 Inglewood Dr., Oakville, Ont. Their son (Ingram):
    - (i) JAMES EATON, b. Toronto, Oct. 30, 1945.
    - (ii) GLENYS MARGARET, b. July 13, 1950.
    - (iii) DOUGLAS EATON, b. Mar. 12, 1953.
  - ii) JUNE CATHERINE, b. June 23, 1929; m. Sept. 30, 1949 Harold Gordon Shipp. Their dau. (Shipp):
    - (i) VICTORIA HAVILAND, b. Mar. 23, 1952.
- (6) ABIGAIL ELEANOR ("Nellie"), b. June 27, 1855, d. Sept. 9, 1938, unm. Lived Carlea, Sask.
- (7) DONALDSON GRAHAM (BELL), b. July 7, 1857, d. Nov. 27, 1859.
- (8) ANDREW D., b. Sept. 12, 1859, d. Feb. 2, 1907; m. Mary Jackson, who d. Vancouver, B. C., 1932. Their chil. (Bell):
- i. ROY, b. May 1893; m. 1926, —, and had Myrtle, b. 1927.
  - ii. ALBERT EVERTON, b. 1895, d. Vancouver, 1927; m. —. No chil.
  - iii. JENNIE HAMILTON, b. 1897. Unm. Lives in Vancouver.
- (9) JAMES ARCHIBALD, b. Sept. 27, 1862, d. Oct. 22, 1863.
- I, 2, 5) CAROLINE CLARK (*dau. Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Oct. 19, 1825, d. 1891(?); m. 1844, David Bell of Newburgh, Ont., brother of Luke Bell, above. Lived between Newburgh and Clark's Mills. Their chil. (Bell):

- (1) ELIZABETH, b. in or nr. Newburgh, died unm., at their old family home.
- (2) WILLIAM, d. unm., in late 1890's. Lived at Spangle, Washington.
- (3) HANNAH, d. Fleming, Sask., ca. 1905; m. Sam. McConnell of Newburgh. Lived near Fleming or Kirkella, Manitoba. Had one child (McConnell):
- i. PEARL, who m. ca. 1904 Chas. W. Kirby, of Fleming. He was overseas in World War I, and after that became superintendent on an Indian reservation. Their home now is in Legal, Alberta. Their children (Kirby):
    - i) GUY, d. —.                      v) MERVIN.
    - ii) IRENE.                              vi) CLARENCE.
    - iii) MEARL.                              vii) RAY.
    - iv) NORVAL.                              viii) EVELYN.
- (4) AGNES (BELL), d. Nokomis, Sask., ca. 1931 (at daughter's home); bur. at Elfros, Sask., where she lived. Mar. Willis M. McKim, of Tamworth, Ont. Lived at Winnipeg, then homesteaded at Virden, Man., later moved to Elkhorn, Man., and finally to Elfros, Sask. Their chil. (McKim):
- i. STEWART; m. 1) —; m. 2) —; and had Ethel, Flossie, and a son. Lives in British Columbia.
  - ii. MELVILLE; m. —, and had Arthur and Betty. Lives Vancouver, B. C.
  - iii. ETHEL; m. John W. Gray, who was manager of a bank at Weyburn, Sask. She was a high school principal at the time of her marriage. They now live at Fort Frances, Ont. (420 Nelson St.), where he is a bank manager. They had five children, of whom only two are still living. John, the eldest, was killed in a plane crash while training in the air force in World War II.
  - iv. JENNIE, d. when 6 or 7, at Elkhorn, Man.
- (5) JACOB, d. unm., in Washington or Oregon.
- (6) GEORGE (BELL), b. Clark's Mills, Ont., July 13, 1857, d. Prince Albert, Sask., Aug. 1918; m. Sara Williamson, b. Kingston, Ont., 1863, d. Prince Albert, Sept. 1927, dau. Charles and P. (Smith) Williamson; lived in Elkhorn, Man. Their chil. (Bell):
- i. CLAUDE, b. Kingston, Ont., Apr. 2, 1883; m. Lockwood, Sask., July 9, 1909, Bernice McCollough, b. Goshen,

- Ind., Sept. 18, 1893, dau. Melvin and Carrie Ellen (Blough) McCollough. Res., Sweet Home, Ore. Their chil. (Bell):
- i) GORDON MELVILLE, b. Lockwood, Sask., Jan. 8, 1911; m. Grant's Pass, Oregon, Sept. 18, 1937, Rita Violet Wilde. Res., 1759 Harrison Dr., Astoria, Ore. Their chil. (Bell):
    - (i) LEROY GORDON, b. Grant's Pass, Ore., June 25, 1938.
    - (ii) ANITA JOYCE, b. Medford, Ore., June 4, 1943.
    - (iii) SUSAN KAY, b. Vancouver, Wash., Aug. 20, 1945.
  - ii) LA MAR CLAUDE, b. Lockwood, Sask., Oct. 23, 1912; m. Lockwood, Dec. 25, 1934, Marjorie Lou Gardiner. Res., 1615 S. W. Ford St. Drive, Portland, Ore. Their chil. (Bell):
    - (i) RONALD LA MAR, b. Grant's Pass, Ore., Oct. 19, 1935.
    - (ii) RODERICK ALLYN, b. Eugene, Ore., Dec. 25, 1940.
  - iii) JUANITA BERNICE, b. Lockwood, Sask., Jan. 28, 1917; m. Grant's Pass, Ore., Jan. 17, 1937 Charles Andrew McMurdo. Res., 1615 S. W. Ford St. Drive, Portland, Ore. Their chil. (McMurdo), b. Klamath Falls, Ore.:
    - (i) SANDRA LYNN, b. Oct. 22, 1942.
    - (ii) CHARLES GREGORY, b. Apr. 30, 1946.
  - iv) RALPH DALE, b. Nokomis, Sask., Mar. 10, 1920; m. Kay (Bell?). Res., 355 N. 15th St., Las Vegas, Nev.
  - v) REBEKAH ELLEN, b. Lanigan, Sask., Oct. 22, 1922; m. Reno, Nev., Dec. 3, 1941, Guy Vernon Hunt. Res., 3108 Lincoln St., Corvallis, Ore. Their chil. (Hunt):
    - (i) GARY VERNON, b. Grant's Pass, Ore., Sept. 27, 1946.
    - (ii) CLAUDIA RAE, b. Corvallis, Ore., May 2, 1949.
  - vi) JOYCE ELEANOR, b. Lanigan, Sask., June 23, 1925; m. Vancouver, Wash., June 7, 1942, Detlef Eismann. Res., Grant's Pass, Ore. (Rt. 2, Box 394A). Their chil. (Eismann), b. Grant's Pass, Ore.:
    - (i) RICHARD DETLEF, b. Feb. 21, 1944.
    - (ii) STEVEN, b. May 29, 1948.
- ii. GUY (BELL), b. Pipestone, Man., Sept. 16, 1889; m. Edna Flynn, b. N. Dakota, ca. 1894. Res., Horne Blk. (Suite 2), Prince Albert, Sask. Their chil. (Bell):

- i) JOSEPH, b. Prince Albert 1922. Unm.
  - ii) MARIE, b. Prince Albert, 1927; m. Dec. 1948, Elmer Longworth. They have a daughter, b. Aug. 21, 1953.
- iii. CHARLES HERBERT, b. Virden, Man., Sept. 29, 1886; m. Lockwood, Sask., Nov. 24, 1909, Augusta Sophia Magee, b. Loyal, Wis., Jan. 21, 1892, dau. Robt. Sam. Magee and his wife, Wilhelmina Luchterhand. Res., Mill St., Stouffville, Ont., (Box 40), but formerly lived in Regina, Sask. "Bert" has an agency for farm implements. Their chil. (Bell):
- i) GRACE, b. Regina, Sask., Nov. 6, 1920; m. Sinclairville, N. Y., June 1946, Warren Anderson, b. Stockton, N. Y., July 9, 1919, an American marine whom she met overseas during World War II, while she was serving in the Canadian Woman's Army Corps. He is the son of Oscar Emil and Isobelle Marie (Kenny) Anderson of Sinclairville, N. Y. Res., Tacoma, Wash. (Rt. 3, Box 446). Their chil. (Anderson):
    - (i) GLORIA JUNE, b. Stouffville, Ont., June 20, 1947.
    - (ii) TIMOTHY WARREN, b. Jamestown, N. Y., Oct. 4, 1948.
  - ii) DONOVAN CLAIRE, b. Lockwood, Sask., Sept. 30, 1910; m. Apr. 2, 1949, Lyne Tremblay. Res., Stouffville, Ont.
  - iii) AUDREY LOIS, b. Regina, Sask., July 24, 1929; m. Stouffville, Ont., July 5, 1952, Lester Clarke. Res., Stouffville.
- iv. EUGENE, b. Elkhorn, Man., Jan. 22, 1896; m. Ruth Parker. Res., 1206-21st St., West, Prince Albert, Sask. Their chil. (Bell):
- i) IRENE; m. William Kemp. Res., Prince Albert. Their chil. (Kemp):
    - (i) GARRY NELSON, b. Feb. 24, 1947.
    - (ii) MARLINE JEAN, b. Apr. 10, 1948.
    - (iii) LINDA RUTH, b. Mar. 7, 1949.
    - (iv) ?
  - ii) VERNON, b. ca. 1936.
- v. CAROLINE CLARK (BELL), b. Virden, Man., Jan. 5, 1891; m. Saskatoon, Sask., Oct. 14, 1914, Frederick Stanley Sinclair, b. Fort Stanley (an old Hudson Bay Post), Sask.,

Jan. 27, 1888, son of John Edward Sinclair, b. St. Andrews, Man., July 1856, and his wife Lydia Veronica Mackenzie, b. Ft. Pelly, Sask. —another old Hudson Bay post. Res., City Pk. Apts., Prince Albert, Sask. Their chil. (Sinclair), b. Prince Albert:

i) MARGARET, b. July 13, 1915; m. St. Albans Cathedral, Prince Albert, Aug. 3, 1938, J. Deryk Bodington, b. Vermillion, Alta., Jan. 13, 1914, son of John Victor Bodington and his wife, Gladys Muriel Griffith. Margaret is a grad. of Toronto Conservatory of Music and has the degree of A. T. C. M.; she also did post graduate work in music. Deryk is Asst. Mgr. of the Consolidated Mining and Smelting Co. They have lived at Goldfields, Sask., and at Yellowknife, N. W. Terr., but now in Calgary, Alta., (1123 Lansdown Ave.) Their chil. (Bodington), b. Yellowknife:

(i) DAVID, b. Dec. 25, 1941.

(ii) KENNETH WAYNE, b. Aug. 19, 1946.

ii) MURIEL, b. July 4, 1919; m. Port Arthur, Ont., Aug. 29, 1942, George Peter Simpson Powles (M. D.), b. Semans, Sask., Sept. 1914, the son of George H. and Hannah (Simpson) Powles. Muriel has a Medical Technician diploma from the North West School of Medical Technology. Dr. Powles is a grad. of Univ. of Manitoba, and now is the head of a medical clinic in Prince Albert. Res., 250-20th St., West, Prince Albert. Their chil. (Powles):

(i) GEORGINA ANNE, b. Dauphin, Man., Oct. 29, 1943.

(ii) BARBARA JOAN, b. Prince Albert, Nov. 3, 1947.

vi. INEZ, b. Elkhorn, Man., Dec. 17, 1897; m. Prince Albert, Sask., Dec. 1915, Wm. S. Kidd, b. in Ont., Jan. 1890. Res., Saskatoon, Sask. Their chil. (Kidd):

i) LLOYD, b. Prince Albert, Nov. 4, 1918; m. Saskatoon, Dec. 1946, Betti Paul of Govan, Sask. Lloyd attended the Univ. of Sask. Res., Saskatoon. Their child (Kidd):

(i) JACQUELINE MARJORIE, b. Sept. 1947.

ii) MARJORIE; m. Don. McIntyre. Res., Saskatoon.

(7) JANE FELICIA (BELL), b. Newburgh, Ont., Nov. 28, 1860; m. Brandon, Man., Nov. 19, 1895, Albert Edmund Fraser, b. Listowel, Ont., ca. Mar. 26, 1862, d. Kirkella, Man., Aug. 4,



1938, son of John Clark Fraser (b. on the ocean coming over from Scotland) and his wife, Martha Ann Creighton, who was of Irish descent. Son of Jane and Albert Fraser:

- i. ROY EDMUND, b. Kirkella, Man., Oct. 25, 1897; m. Virden, Man., June 11, 1930, Beatrice Ethel Collins, b. Kirkella, Sept. 11, 1908, dau. George Arthur Collins (b. London, Eng., Nov. 22, 1876) and his wife, Beatrice Saxby Stedman (b. London, Eng., Nov. 3, 1878). Only child of Roy and Beatrice Fraser:
    - i) AUDREY EVELYN, b. Kirkella, Aug. 27, 1931; m. Brandon, Man., Dec. 27, 1951, William Roy Ulright ("Roy").
- (8) CAROLINE (BELL), b. Newburg, Ont., Aug. 14, 1861, d. Grant's Pass, Oregon, 1950; m. (prob.) Brandon, Man., Jan. 1, 1888, Isaac Best (son of Robert and Mary [Thornton]), who was b. Omeme, Ont., Jan. 3, 1861, but was then of Virden, Man. Their chil. (Best):
- i. RUBY CLARK, b. Oct. 22, 1888, m. Grant's Pass, Ore., Sept. 22, 1922, Charles Pixley (M. D.). Res., Grant's Pass. Their chil. (Pixley):
    - i) CHARLES CALVIN, b. Aug. 8, 1923; m. San Antonio, Tex., June 1, 1952, Marian Elizabeth, dau. of the John Vanderbrooks of Newark, N. Y.
    - ii) AUDREY EVELYN RUBY, b. Feb. 11, 1928.
  - ii. NOBLE, b. Virden, Man., Dec. 10, 1889, killed by yellow jacket stings, Aug. 1918.
  - iii. ERLE, b. Virden, July 1, 1892; unm.
  - iv. AUDREY, b. Elkhorn, Man., Jan. 4, 1894, killed by yellow jackets Aug. 1918.
  - v. GARNET D., b. nr. Latah, Spokane Co., Wash., Mar. 4, 1898; m. Falls City, Ore., ca. 1923, Lois, dau. of William Harold and Charlotte Beard. Their chil. (Best):
    - i) LOIS PATRICIA, b. Corvallis, Ore., Nov. 20, 1924; m. Enterprise, Ore., June 29, 1946, Robert Wm. Dishman. Res., Roseburg, Ore. Their chil. (Dishman):
      - (i) WILLIAM BEST, b. Albany, Ore., Sept. 25, 1949.
      - (ii) JOHN ROBERT, b. Portland, Ore., Sept. 26, 1952.
    - ii) ROBERT DOUGLAS; m. LaVera Eads, of Enterprise, Ore. No chil. Res., 940 E. Rural, Salem, Ore.

- iii) JEAN CHARLOTTE; m. Howard MacMurray. Res., La Porte Apts. (Apt. 2), 3410 S. E. 33d St., Portland, Ore. Their son (MacMurray):  
 (i) CHRISTOPHER, b. Portland, Ore., Feb. 2, 1952.
- iv) JOYCE CAROLINE, b. Grant's Pass (?), Ore.; m. Norman Stevenson. Res., 3039 E. 64th St., Long Beach, Calif. They have two chil., David and Diane.
- vi. LUCILLE FLORA, b. nr. Latah, Wash., Nov. 7, 1900; d. 1909.
- vii. VIOLET MARIE, b. Tekoa, Whitman Co., Wash., Apr. 12, 1904; m. Portland, Ore., ca. 1929, John Louis Hanks. Res., Oswego, Ore. (Rt. 2) Their son (Hanks):  
 i) JOHN LOUIS, JR., b. Apr. 1932.
- (9) DONALDSON (BELL), b. Newburg, Ont.; m. Carrie McClintock in U. S. and lived in Wash. or Ore. He and his wife are both dead. They had Caroline (who m. —) and Oliver.
- I, 2, 6) THOMAS CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 29, 1827, d. unm. at old home at Clark's Mills.
- I, 2, 7) MATTHEW WM. CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Nov. 3, 1830; m. —, and lived in Wisconsin(?) and in Belmond, Iowa (he was there in 1895). Had two dau., one married to a farmer nr. Belmond, one to a doctor in Sioux Falls, S. D. Also had a son, McCoy F., who was in 1st U. S. Cavalry (about 1940 was at Ft. Grant, Ariz.).
- I, 2, 8) GEORGE GORDON CLARK (*son Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Oct. 12, 1833, d. unm., Apr. 27, 1856, in California, of typhoid fever.
- I, 2, 9) JANE FELICIA CLARK (*dau. Sam., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. July 12, 1836; m. John Graham. She had no children; died young.
- I, 3. MATTHEW CLARK, JR. (Lt. Col), (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 9, 1797, m. Sept. 23, 1828, Lucinda Lockwood, who was b. Sept. 8, 1809, and who was undoubtedly a sister of Abigail, who married Matthew's next older brother, Samuel Clark. (See index) Lived in 2d Concession of Ernesttown, about a mile east of the old homestead. Their chil. (Clark):

- +1) SAMUEL DAVID, b. Aug. 11, 1829, d. Oct. 20, 1899.
  - 2) RICHARD LEWIS, b. Aug. 13, 1831, d. July 27, 1833.
  - 3) CHARLOTTE ANN, b. June 6, 1833, d. June 7, 1833.
- +4) MINERVA JANE, b. Mon., Oct. 13, 1834, d. July 20, 1915.
  - 5) WILLIAM EZRA, b. Dec. 26, 1836, d. Dec. 30, 1845.
  - 6) LUCINDA, b. Aug. 23, 1839, d. Jan. 6, 1846.
  - 7) MATTHEW, b. Fri., Oct. 6, 1843 (?), d. Jan. 15, 1846(?)
- +8) CHARLES EDWARD, b. Fri., Feb. 15, 1850.

I, 3, 1) SAMUEL DAVID CLARK (*son Matt., Jr., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Ernesttown, Aug. 11, 1829, d. there Oct. 20, 1899, bur. Catarauqui; m. Mar. 20, 1853, "at evening," Mary Jane Day, b. Feb. 27, 1835, d. Mar. 6, 1919, dau. of Calvin Day of Kingston Twp. and sister of Emily A., who in 1866 married Samuel's cousin, Matthew D. Clark. Samuel lived in Ernesttown Twp. all his life. He lived on the homestead until about 1887, when he moved to Odessa. To quote his obituary, "He was a man of liberal education, extensive reading, and of much more than ordinary intelligence. Was of good U. E. L. stock." For several years, he was superintendent of schools in Ernesttown, and a well-known local preacher; also an active temperance worker and a J. P. Chil. (Clark) of Samuel and Mary Jane:

- (1) ENDORA, b. Oct. 15, 1854, d. Feb. 23, 1855.
- (2) MINERVA HELENA ("Nellie"), b. Nov. 28, 1855, d. Dec. 23, 1920; m. Odessa, Ont., Sept. 15, 1881, Thos. Miles Caton. Res., Cherry Valley, Ont. Their chil. (Caton):
  - i. MILES STANLEY, b. Oct. 18, 1882, d. Feb. 12, 1911, unm.
  - ii. HAROLD MOWAT, b. Dec. 30, 1883; d. May 1, 1917; m. Alice ——. Their chil. (Caton):
    - i) EDWARD THOMAS, b. Oct. 16, —; m. Eunice Viola (—), b. May 17, —. Their chil. (Caton):
      - (i) HAZEL ALICE, b. Nov. 29, —.
      - (ii) HAROLD JOHN, b. Jan. 29, —.
      - (iii) DONNA MARIE, b. July 11, —.
      - (iv) EDWARD ROBERT, b. Sept. 19, —.
      - (v) CECIL WAYNE, b. Jan. 13, —.
    - ii) WILLIAM HAROLD, b. Sept. 21, —. Unm.

- iii) SARAH EMMA, b. —; m. Harold Milton Dodge. Their chil. (Dodge):
        - (i) FRED, b. July —.
        - (ii) MILTON.
        - (iii) SHELA.
        - (iv) JUDITH, b. Jan. —.
    - iii. HELEN DAY (CATON), b. May 2, 1886; m. Harry Emory, b. —, d. —. Since her husband's death, Helen has lived with her son Warren, who now owns his Grandfather Emory's place at Cherry Valley, Ont., nr. Picton. Chil. of Helen and Harry Emory:
      - i) HAROLD CHARLES, b. Nov. 18, —; m. Olive Irene —. Their chil. (Emory):
        - (i) HARRY, b. May 25, —.
        - (ii) IVA (a boy), b. Nov. 20, —.
        - (iii) ROSALINE CAROL, b. Oct. 24, —.
        - (iv) WILLARD, b. Aug. 8, —.
      - ii) DOROTHY AGNES, b. Apr. 9, —; m. John Hubert Bush. Their chil. (Bush):
        - (i) REBURN JAMES, b. Aug. 28, —.
        - (ii) RICHARD NICHOLAS, b. May 1, —.
        - (iii) ALBERT JOHN, b. Mar. 3, —.
      - iii) THOMAS WARREN, b. Aug. 20, —. Unm.
      - iv) EMMA HELENA, b. Apr. 1, —; m. Wilfred Lavallee.
  - iv. MARY AGNES, b. Oct. 28, 1888; m. — Stillman. Live in N. Y.
- (3) ELIZABETH HESTER DAY (CLARK), b. Dec. 21, 1859, d. Oct. 10, 1902.
- (4) CALVIN WOSTER DAY (M.D., M. R. C. P.), b. Odessa, Mar. 18, 1863, d. Toronto, Ont., July 14, 1920; m. Brockville, Ont., Annie Louise, dau. Norman and Eliz. (Williams) Whittemore. Annie was born Brockville, Ont., June 3, 1863, d. Toronto, Oct. 6, 1939. They lived at 121 Bernard Ave., Toronto. Calvin was graduated from Queen's Univ., then studied in England; was a Fellow of the Royal Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons. He was a prominent Mason and an Odd Fellow. Their chil. (Clark):
- i. JAMES WHITTEMORE, b. Dec. 18, 1891, d. Nov. 12, 1892.
  - ii. LEAH W., b. and d. Aug. 28, 1894.

- iii. NORMAN SAMUEL, b. Tamworth, Ont., Jan. 2, 1898; m. Toronto, July 4, 1925, Helen Victoria Hezzelwood, b. Oshawa, Ont., Mar. 20, 1899, dau. Oliver and Letitia Fanny Elizabeth (Annis). Dr. Clark is a grad. of the Univ. of Toronto, with M. A. and M. B. degrees, and his wife is a grad. of the Ont. Ladies' College at Whitby, Ont. Res., 15 Alexandra Blvd., Toronto. Their chil. (Clark):
- i) CALVIN OLIVER NORMAN, b. May 23, 1927; m. Toronto, June 1, 1950, Isabelle Margaret, b. Apr. 3, 1926, dau. Wm. E. and Bertha Austin. Isabelle is a grad. of the Hosp. for Sick Children. Res., 468 Broadway Ave., Toronto. Their chil. (Clark):
    - (i) LYNNE MARGARET, b. Nov. 28, 1952.
    - (ii) MARY ELIZABETH, b. July 24, 1953.
  - ii) BARBARA HELEN, b. July 6, 1931. She is a grad. of Toronto Gen. Hospital. She plans to be married on May 7, 1954 to Charles Munroe Laidley, of Lindsay, Ont.

The above data on the descendants of Samuel D. Clark were kindly furnished by Dr. Norman Clark, the early dates being from their family Bible. It is to be regretted that the relative who furnished him the data on Thomas Caton's family failed to give any year dates.

I, 3, 4) MINERVA JANE CLARK (*dau. Matt., Jr., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Oct. 13, 1834, d. Napanee, Ont., July 20, 1915; m., as his second wife, Sidney Warner, of Wilton, Ont., who was b. nr. Saratoga, N. Y., 1806, d. Wilton (or Napanee?), July 12, 1886, on his 80th birthday, and was buried in the family plot at Wilton. As a widow, Minerva lived in Napanee. Sidney Warner and Charles of Colebrook were sons of Stephen Warner, who in 1812 moved his family from N. Y. state to S. Frederickburgh and later to the 7th Concession of Ernesttown. Sidney's first wife was Miss Lapum, who was a sister of Chauncey, and of James N., who is written up in Herrington's "Hist. of Lennox and Addington", and whose picture appears there. By his first wife he had two sons, viz., 1) Damon S., of Wilton (who d. Jan. 28, 1902), whose wife was Georgina Walker of Odessa, and whose children were Dr. Albert F. Warner of Toronto, and Luella, wife of W. M. O'Bevine; and 2) Harvey of Napanee, who d. unm. Sept. 11, 1915, ag. 82. The latter was generous with his wealth, but very unostentatious about it. The Napanee Public Library and the Harvey Warner Park were given by him to the town.

Mr. Herrington quotes from a prize essay written in 1856 by Dr. Barker of Kingston: "Wilton owes its importance and standing to being the residence of Sidney Warner, Esq., a leading merchant of the county, and who for many years has been the reeve of Ernesttown. He does a very extensive business, having large mills and being known far and near as a man of trust and probity."

"In the early days the making of potash was one of the principal industries, and it was a great industry. Wood was the only fuel . . . and the ashes out of which potash was made were carefully saved. . . . One of the principal makers of potash was Mr. Sidney Warner, of Wilton. He also had a large general store; and the settlers could obtain whatever they might need in exchange for ashes, which sold for sixpence a bushel, to be taken out in trade." The potash was shipped to England and used in bleaching cotton—a method now long outmoded.

"For fifty years Sidney Warner's store was famous for miles around. . . . He became the first postmaster, and upon being requested to select a name for the new office he chose the name Wilton. He was a justice of the peace and . . . invariably induced the would-be litigants, if they were at all amenable to reason, to settle their differences amicably, shake hands, and be friends. His name became a synonym for honour, honesty, and uprightness in all things. . . . Although Mr. Warner controlled more mortgages upon the farms of Frontenac, Lennox, and Addington than any other single individual, he was never known to eject a mortgagor from his premises." "He died in 1886, . . . loved and respected by all who knew him, and with him departed the life of the neat little village he had created." (bx, pp. 174-5, 309-10, 317-18, 415-16) A good picture of Sidney Warner is to be found in Herrington's "History" (opp. p. 316). Children of Sidney and Minerva Warner, except for those who died in infancy, were:

(1) SIDNEY, d. in childhood.

(2) ANNETTA JANE, b. Wilton, Ont., 1858, d. Napanee, Ont., June 22, 1920; m. Wilton, 1878, James Edwin Eakins (M. D.), b. Newburgh, Ont., July 4, 1850, d. Belleville, Ont. Their chil. (Eakins), b. Belleville:

i. SIDNEY WARNER, b. Dec. 21, 1879; m. 1912, Hannah Carthew of Edmonton, Alta., b. Qu'appelle, Sask., Nov. 15, 1894, dau. Charles Edward Carthew, b. Guelph, Ont., and his wife, Angelica Harvey, b. Fergus, Ont. (Miss Harvey was a gr-dau. of Angelica Dingwall Fordyce. [See

ao)] Warner is a grad. in Mathematics and Physics, of Victoria College, Univ. of Toronto. Res., Carnarvon, Ont. Their chil. (Eakins):

i) ELIZABETH CARTHEW, b. Edmonton, Alta., July 27, 1915; m. Toronto, June 29, 1945, Norman Keene, Jr., of London, Ont. She is a grad. of University College, Univ. of Toronto. Res., 403 Hinton Ave., Ottawa, Ont. Their chil. (Keene):

(i) MARY ELIZABETH, b. Toronto, Apr. 25, 1946.

(ii) SUSAN WARNER, b. Toronto, Jan. 28, 1949.

ii) JAMES EDWIN ("Peter"), b. Toronto, Ont., Apr. 4, 1922; m. June 6, 1953, Elsa (MacLeod) Hartle of Toronto, a young widow whose first husband, John Hartle, a pilot in the R. C. A. F., with the Aircraft Carrier "Magnificent", was killed in an accident after the war. She is a nurse, a grad. of Toronto General Hospital. She has a small son, John Hartle. "Peter" was a lieutenant in the Royal Canadian Navy in World War II. Res., 50 Upper Canada Dr., Toronto, Ont. (Apt. S204).

iii) MARY ALICIA, b. Toronto, July 18, 1929; m. June 22, 1951, Hedley G. Dimock of Chicago, Ill. She is a grad. of Univ. Coll., Univ. of Toronto, he of the Univ. of Chicago. He is at present taking post-graduate work in the care of disabled and sub-normal children at Teachers College, Columbia University, and they are living at 509 W. 121st. St., New York, N. Y. Their child (Dimock):

(i) PAUL HEDLEY, b. Montreal, Feb. 16, 1953.

ii. GEORGE EDWIN (EAKINS) (M. B.), b. Jan. 23, 1882; m. Port Arthur, Ont., July 27, 1910, Janet Roberta, b. Winnipeg, Man., Mar. 31, 1884, dau. Robert MacFarlane of Hamilton, Ont., and his wife, Charlotte Wells, from Peterborough, Ont. "Ted" was graduated from the Univ. of Toronto with an M. B. degree, his wife attended the Lillian Massey School of Household Science. He was President of the Ont. Medical Assn. in 1940, and in 1953 was made a life member of the organization—a signal honor accorded before to only 47 members since the Assn. was founded in 1882. Res., 45 Maudsley Court, Port Arthur, Ont. Their chil. (Eakins), all b. in Pt. Arthur:

i) ROBERT EDWIN, b. May 28, 1915; m. Montreal, P. Q., Oct. 27, 1945, Sybil Knowles of Montreal. He attended St. Andrew's College. They have no children. Res., 6876 W. Sherbrooke St., Montreal, P. Q.

- ii) EDNA RUTH, b. May 2, 1916; m. Pt. Arthur, Aug. 20, 1944, James Albert Flatt of Pt. Arthur. She is a grad. of Ont. Ladies' College, he of the Univ. of Kansas, in civil engineering. At present he is with the Canadian Federal Govt., building roads in Newfoundland, and they are temporarily living in St. John's (at 3 Sycamore Pl.). Their chil. (Flatt):
- (i) PAUL EDWIN, b. Pt. Arthur, Aug. 12, 1945.
  - (ii) BARBARA ANN, b. Pt. Arthur, May 7, 1947.
  - (iii) JAMES EAKINS, b. Pt. Arthur, Dec. 28, 1950.
  - (iv) DOUGLAS WILLIAM, b. St. John's, Newfoundland, July 15, 1953.
  - (v) DONALD GORDON, twin, b. July 15, 1953.
- iii) JAMES WARNER, b. Feb. 11, 1919; m. Nov. 3, 1945, Shirley Hill, of Richmond Hill, Ont. He is a grad. of St. Andrew's College—Faculty of Applied Science—and she is a grad. of the Univ. of Toronto. He is an engineer. Res., 44-47th Ave., Lachine, P. Q. Their chil. (Eakins):
- (i) PETER WARNER, b. Montreal, P. Q., Sept. 24, 1949.
  - (ii) PATRICIA ANN, b. Montreal, June 5, 1952.
- iii. (The Rev.) CLARANCE GRAY (EAKINS), b. Oct. 26, 1897. He took his B. A. degree at the Univ. of Toronto, his M. A. at King's College, Nova Scotia, and a theological diploma at Wycliffe College, Toronto. He was a gunner with the Canadian army in World War I, and a chaplain, with the rank of major, in World War II, in England, France, and Germany. He was the recipient of the Canadian Forces Decoration—C. D. After the war, he first became the rector of the Anglican Church at Milton, Ont., but is now at St. Stephen's Church at Niagara Falls, Ont. He is unmarried. Res., 499 Jepson St., Niagara Falls, Ont.
- (3) STANLEY CLARK (WARNER), b. Wilton, Ont., June 25, 1863, d. Denver, Colo., Dec. 18, 1939; m. Utica, N. Y., ca. 1887, Mary Ella Smith of Utica, b. ca. 1863, d. Denver, in the spring of 1934. He took his degrees at Victoria College. He was a lawyer; was a partner of W. S. Herrington, K. C., of Napanee, Ont., before moving to Denver about 1898. Their children (Warner), b. Napanee:
- i. ETHEL SMITH, b. July 28, 1888; m. Denver, Mar. 25, 1913, Harry Northop Howe of Fulton, N. Y. She is a grad. of



Denver Univ. Res., 1346 Vinton Ave., Memphis, Tenn.  
Their chil. (Howe), b. Memphis:

- i) WARNER, b. Feb. 25, 1919; m. Panama, Nov. 5, 1941, Geraldine Presley, of Memphis. He is an engineer, a grad. of Cornell Univ. They have three sons—Richard, Allen, and Robert. Res., 344 Josephine St., Memphis, Tenn.
- ii) HARRIET, b. Mar. 7, 1924; m. Memphis, June 12, 1943, Robert Overton Black. She attended Christian College. They have three daughters—Diane, Brenda, and Margaret. Res., 4741 Linda Lane, Memphis, Tenn.

ii. SIDNEY SMITH, m. Marian Fischer, a widow from Missouri. Res., Englewood, Colo. One child (Warner):

- i) SHIRLEY ANN, b. Feb. 10, 1921; m. Rawley Russell. They have three children—Marcia, Steven, and Michael Allen.

iii. ANN SMITH, b. Dec. 5, 1892. Unm. Has been on the faculty of Denver Univ. She is a writer, using as her pen name Ann Spence Warner. Her latest book, one for older children, is "Narcissa Whitman, Pioneer Girl." Res., 3520 W. 80th Ave., Denver. (Route 5, Box 201A).

(4) WILLIAM A., b. Jan. 15, 1870, d. Eburne, B. C., July 29, 1946; m. Trenton, Ont., June 17, 1891, Ada Jane Garrison, who now lives in Vancouver, B. C. Wm. was a grad. of Albert College, Belleville, Ont., and of Ont. Agricultural College, Guelph, Ont. Their only child (Warner):

i. KATHLEEN, b. Aug. 26, 1897; m. Toronto, Ont., Sept. 3, 1921, John Arliss Hoag, b. Sept. 3, 1890, d. Preston, Ont., Aug. 3, 1936, son of George and Hattie Hoag. Kathleen still lives in Preston, and since her husband's death has carried on his insurance business. Their chil. (Hoag):

- i) WILLIAM ARLISS, b. June 7, 1922; m. Toronto, July 11, 1953, Patricia, dau. of the Rev. Dr. F. E. H. James and Mrs. James of Victoria, B. C. He is a grad. of Victoria College. In World War II, he served four and a half years with the Royal Canadian Air Force. Over half of that time he spent in India, Burma, and Ceylon.

ii) JOHN WARNER, b. Feb. 21, 1930. He is now studying architecture at Toronto University.

(5) CLARANCE MACDONALD, b. Wilton, Ont., Mar. 31, 1874, d. Boston, Mass., May 22, 1940; m. Providence, R. I., Oct. 12,

1898, Alice Morse Fales of Providence, b. Dedham, Mass., Mar. 31, 1874 (same day that her husband and his twin were born), dau. of Albert M. and Adelaide M. Fales. Mrs. Warner lives in Milton, Mass. (1399 Blue Hill Ave.) Their only child (Warner):

i. ELIZABETH, b. Providence, R. I., Oct. 24, 1900; m. Boston, Mass., Apr. 16, 1921, Percival Gilbert of Boston, b. Newton Center, Mass., Apr. 29, 1879; grad. of Harvard U., 1901. Res., Boston. Their chil. (Gilbert):

i) PERCIVAL, JR., b. May 6, 1922; m. Boston, Feb. 1, 1947, Mary K. Arnold. Res., Boston. In World War II he was Capt. in Amer. Field Service.

ii) JACQUELINE, b. May 5, 1924. Attended U. of Calif. in L. A. and Boston Univ.

(6) FLORENCE, twin of Clarence, b. Mar. 31, 1874, d. Feb. 18, 1948; m. Napanee, Ont., Jan. 26, 1894, Albert E. Lang, b. Renfrew Co., Ont., Nov. 17, 1862, d. Scarborough (a suburb of Toronto) Nov. 1, 1945. Their home was at 1 Park Dr., Scarborough. The greater part of his life he was associated with Victoria College and University, first as a student, then as a lecturer in German and English, then as associate professor, and later as Professor of German at Victoria College. He held the last post from 1906 to 1932, and from 1907 to 1924 he was also Librarian of Victoria University. From 1932 until he died he was Emeritus Professor. After his death the University published a Memorial Booklet in his honor, from which we gleaned the above information about him, as well as the following. He had a brilliant under-graduate career, took his B. A. at Victoria in 1889 and his M. A. at Toronto U. in 1902. He was elected honorary president of the class of 1907 when the class entered college in 1903, and remained its honorary president for 42 years. All the reunions which this class ever had were held at the Lang's home. Finally they established the A. E. Lang Scholarship in his honor.

Prof. Lang gave to Victoria University Library the "Warner Collection" of over 600 volumes of early American history. The Memorial Booklet speaks in the highest terms of his integrity and uprightness, his sense of honor and honesty that was most meticulous. It says he "took up burdens, assumed responsibilities, and paid debts that were in no sense his own." He was a "perfect host and welcome guest," and an excellent conversationalist. "His graciousness and charm of manner won for him a wide circle of friends in Canada, the U. S., and Europe."

The only child of Albert and Florence Lang was:

- i. WILLIAM WARNER, b. Napanee, Nov. 2, 1895; m. 1) Detroit, Mich., June 9, 1919, Marian Metcalf, of Detroit. She d. in Detroit May 24, 1920, and Warner m. 2) Nov. 15, 1922, Lilla Gertrude Wheeler, b. Cambridge, Mass., June 17, 1896, dau. Edward Winslow Wheeler and his wife Helena T., of Cambridge. Warner was educated at Eton in England, at the Univ. of Toronto (Victoria College), and at Harvard Univ. He received his law degree at Osgoode Hall, Toronto, and is a practising lawyer in Boston. His home is at 108 Brook St., Wellesley, Mass.

In World War I he was first a lieutenant in the Canadian Infantry, then for two years a pilot in the Royal Flying Corps (which later became the RAF); was invalided home in 1917; was Commandant of the ROTC Unit at Northwestern U. for a year; and ended up the war on the Canadian Infantry Staff. He and Lilla have an only child (Lang):

- i) WILLIAM WARNER, JR., b. Aug. 9, 1926. Received bachelor's and master's degrees from Mass. Institute of Technology.

I, 3, 8) CHARLES EDWARD CLARK (*son Matt., Jr., son Matt., son Robert*), b. Feb. 15, 1850; m. Minerva Caton, and lived on a farm near Odessa, Ont., about a mile east of the old homestead. Their chil. (Clark):

- (1) SIDNEY WARNER BARNEY, b. Sept. 29, 1870 (in the "Clark Settlement", to quote his daughter,) d. Oct. 2, 1941; m. May 24, 1900, Lena Gertrude Hartman, b. Odessa, June 5, 1880, dau. of Alpheus, who was the son of Billings Hartman. They lived at Odessa and Oshawa, Ont. No doubt Lena was a descendant of David Hartman of Ernesttown, the U. E. Loyalist, formerly of Albany Co., N. Y. He was a native of Germany; joined Burgoyne, served all through the war in Jessup's Corps. He was wounded at the Battle of Bennington—was shot through the chest. (tt, p. 109; qq, p. 1030) Chil. of Sidney and Lena Clark:

- i. ARTHUR SIDNEY, b. Jan. 10, 1903; m. Barbara Jackson, R. N. (an orphan). Their chil. (Clark): Donald and Warren.
- ii. ROSS WARNER, b. July 30, 1905; m. Gladys Hurlburt, b. Oshawa. Their chil. (Clark): Bruce, Karl and Wayne.
- iii. GERTIE LILLIAN MINERVA, b. Mar. 6, 1907; m. James Eric Willis, who was reared by his aunt, Mrs. Ford, after his parents' deaths. Their chil. (Willis): Marguerite, Marie and Sandra.

- iv. PERCY RAYMOND, b. Feb. 11, 1909; m. Marge Greenfield (of English descent). Their chil. (Clark): Joan, Glenna, Warner and David.
- v. EARL; d. at age of 6 months.
- vi. RUBY ROSAMOND, b. Apr. 15, 1915; m. at Frontier, Minn., Orville John Lloyd, b. Jan. 16, 1909. Res., 311 Campbell Ave., Windsor, Ont. Only child is Ruth Velma Lloyd, b. Sept. 24, 1933.
- vii. GORDON WILLIAM, b. Nov. 16, 1918; m. Grace, dau. of the Rev. O. Jones. Their chil. (Clark): Linda and Gail.

Besides their own children, Sidney and Lena Clark also took into their home and reared a Scotch girl, Ellen Thomson Galloway, now Mrs. Bowman.

- (2) HERBERT, m. Mabel Hagerman, sister of John E., who m. Ethel B. Clark, dau. of Wm. McCoy Clark. Res., 78 Wellington St., Kingston, Ont. Their son (Clark):
  - i. EDWARD, m. Dorothy (—). No chil. Res., 78 Wellington St., Kingston, Ont.
- (3) WELLINGTON GARFIELD; m. Della Bailey and lived in St. Catharines, Ont. No children, but adopted a daughter, Marguerite.

I, 4. WILLIAM HENRY CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 1, 1798, d. Feb. 13, 1863 (bur. at Wilton); m. Apr. 21, 1835, Hester Ann Warner, b. July 21, 1819. They lived in Clark's Mills (now called Camden East). Although Samuel Clark was postmaster, the office was in charge of his brother William, who also ran the first store of any consequence in the village. (bx, p. 305) Hester was a sister of Sidney Warner, who married Wm. Henry's niece, Minerva Clark. Chil. of Wm. and Hester Clark:

- 1) FERDINAND WARNER, b. Apr. 17, 1836.
- 2) REBECCA ANN, b. Aug. 20, 1839.
- 3) GEORGE STANLEY, b. July 17, 1842.
- 4) HARRIET (or Harriette) Cynthia, b. Jan. 18, 1846.
- 5) WILLIAM HENRY, b. Apr. 28, 1851 (one old record says at "Portville," Calif. Surely this is a mistake.)

- 1) FERDINAND WARNER, b. Apr. 17, 1836, d. Nevada City, Calif., Apr. 22, 1863. His cousin, Frank C. Clark, had a gold ring (now in possession of his granddaughter, Charlene), the gold in which had been sent by Ferdinand from Calif. to Frank's eldest sister, Harriet.
- 2) REBECCA ANN, b. Aug. 2 or 20, 1839, d. San Francisco, Calif., Mar. 20, 1937 (bur. Cypress Lawn Cem., on shore of Pacific Ocean); m. the Rev. Davidson MacDonald, M. D., D. D., who d. Toronto, Jan. 3, 1905. No children. They lived in Picton, Ont., until 1880, when they went to Japan as missionaries. They lived there for many years and did a fine work. In her old age, Annie went to San Francisco to live with her bachelor brother, Dr. Will Clark, but she outlived him also, and was left all alone and nearly blind when well over ninety.
- 3) GEORGE STANLEY (M. D.), b. July 17, 1842, d. Brooklyn, N. Y., Mar. 5, 1904 (bur. Cypress Hills Cem.); m. Annabel French of Juckertown, New Jersey. No children. Unless he was married twice, his wife's name must have been Sarah Annabel, for his widow was called Sarah A. In Jan., 1930, she was living at 315 MacDonough St., Brooklyn. He was an eye, ear, nose, and throat specialist.
- 4) HARRIET CYNTHIA, b. Jan. 18, 1846, d. Kingston, Ont., May 12, 1910, bur. Napanee, Ont.; m. 1) — Austin, a Presbyterian minister; m. 2) Henry Perry, a druggist of Napanee. He died there. By her first husband, she had a dau., who d. y.  
 Perhaps Mr. Austin was descended from the U. E. Loyalist, Joel Austin, from New York, whom the Commissioners considering claims called "a very fine man." (qq, pp. 995f.) No doubt Mr. Perry was descended from either Daniel or Robert Perry, Jr., sons of Robert, who was one of the early U. E. Loyalists who settled in Ernesttown. He had come from Rutland Twp., Charlotte Co., Vt. Daniel's son Peter married Mary, dau. of John Ham, and settled on Lot 25 in the 2d Concession of Fredericksburg. For eleven years he represented the Co. of Lennox and Addington in the Legislature of Upper Canada. (bx, pp. 284, 396-7) (For children of John Perry of Fredericksburg see ea, no. 13)
- 5) WILLIAM HENRY (D.D.S.), b. Mon., Apr. 28, 1851, d. San Francisco, Feb. 14, 1933. His ashes were put in his sister, Annie Macdonald's, grave, at Cypress Lawn Cem. He never married.

I, 5. MCCOY CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 22, 1800, d. 1893, unm. He lived with his parents and then with his youngest brother, Richard, on the old homestead farm, "back of Odessa"—3 miles south—next door to the next youngest brother, John Murray. He is buried at Wilton.

I, 6. CHARLES CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Nov. 16, 1802, d. Kingston, Feb. 22, 1872; m. Feb. 10, 1831, Jane Ann Badgley, b. Oct. 24, 1808, d. Kingston, Nov. 12, 1852, at birth of her twin sons, Fred and Frank. She was buried at Waterloo. Caniff (tt, p. 282) says the Wesleyan church (which the Clarks attended) was on the top of a sand hill there, about nine miles from Odessa toward Kingston. The burying ground is nearby and is now known as Cataraqi Cemetery. They lived first about two miles east of Odessa (now #2 Hwy.) and later at Kingston.

In the Kingston Directory, 1857-8, Grandfather Clark was listed as "Charles Clarke, gentleman, William St.;" in the 1865 "Counties of Frontenac, Lennox and Addington, and Kingston City Directory" he is listed, under Kingston City, "Charles Clark, gentleman, h[ome] Princess, cor. Montreal." Joseph, his only son who was of age at this time, is listed as "Joseph E. Clark, gentleman, h. Princess, cor. Montreal." (There are very few people in either directory listed as "gentleman.")

Charles Clark's eldest granddaughter, long a resident of Kingston, and who was seven years old when he died, said that he kept a temperance hotel, called the Bay of Quinte House, on the corner of Bagot and Brock Streets (where now is the Public Library). A clipping from the "Daily British Whig", dated Feb. 28, 1901, tells of the razing of this structure, which was then just being completed. Mr. Thomas McCrea, of Princess St., Kingston, who was eighty-three years old at the time, was telling something of its history, though even his memory did not reach back far enough to tell when it was built, nor did any of his aged friends remember. When he first remembered it, in 1824 or so, it was a residence occupied by Richard Baker, a German, next by Francis Gardiner; then by our Charles Clark, who until then had lived in Ernestown Twp. He turned it into a hotel, and Mr. McCrea said that it "was considered a very proper place. It enjoyed the patronage of all the Bay of Quinte people,

and of all the best farmers who came into the city." It was solidly built. The walls were from two to three feet in thickness. Massive stones composed the foundation, and when being torn down the place "more resembled a stone quarry than anything else. It was built to last and it lasted." The reporter adds, "Though it had been battered by the storms of nearly a hundred years, age seemed to have made little impression on it, so strongly was it built. The walls were found to be as solid as the day they were built."

Grandfather Clark ran the Bay of Quinte House until his health failed (another Charles Clark, a grandson of John C., later ran the hotel), and then Grandfather moved into a house on Princess St., and his eldest son, Joseph, had to give up his own home, take his family, and go and live with them, ten years in all. The combined family was a sizable one, as Grandfather, who had been a widower for twenty years when he died, had four unmarried daughters and the twin boys. His grandnephew, Orlando Clark, who was billeted at his home when serving as a youthful soldier in 1867 during the Fenian Raids (see chap. in *cx* on Fenian Raids) and who lived to be 95 years old, wrote us a few years before his death: "Your grandfather, Charles Clark, was well-proportioned and not fleshy, about five feet eight inches in height, dignified and courteous in manner, and in every respect a gentleman. He was a Conservative in politics and a personal friend of the Right Hon. Sir John A. Macdonald\* and also a supporter of his government. Sir John was the ablest and most distinguished statesman who has ever presided as premier over the government of Canada, or of any of the nine provinces of which it is composed. [He was, by the way, first nominated for the Canadian Parliament by John C. Clark, uncle of Charles.] Your grandfather resided in a large two-and a-half-storied house constructed of polished stone, situated on Princess Street, one of the principal streets in the city of Kingston, which is designated the Stone City. His residence was located on a corner. Your Uncle Joseph, his wife, and one small daughter resided at your grandfather's residence while I was there, which was only a few weeks."

In appearance, Charles Clark was a handsome man, with dark curly hair and piercing dark eyes, but had a rather stern expression, at least in his picture—but then getting one's picture taken was serious business in those days. He was a staunch Methodist, as were most of the Clarks. They did not believe in doing any work on Sunday, which was not absolutely essential, and even cooked the Sunday roast on Saturday. They

---

\*Note. John A. Macdonald m. 1) 1843, his cousin, Isabelle Clark. She d. 1858.

considered that an organ in church was too frivolous or sacrilegious. When an organ was finally installed in their church and played at Jane Ann Clark's funeral, for the first time, some remarked that if she knew it she would turn over in her grave. Their church was the Wesleyan Methodist, which is listed in the 1857 directory, with Arthur and Edwin Chown as trustees or chapel stewards, and Samuel Chown as superintendent of the Sunday School. (So evidently the Chown and Clark families have been friends for a hundred years.)

Jane Ann Clark was the daughter of Matthias\* (1771-1851) and Rachel (Abbott) Badgley, who were originally of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. We do not know exactly when they removed to Canada, but they were in Kingston at least by 1798, for the baptism of their daughter Mary is recorded in the Parish Register of Kingston on Aug. 12, 1798. Wm. and Mary Atkinson (brother-in-law and sister of Matthias) were sponsors. If M. D. W. Thurston was correct in his Badgley articles in the Newark Evening News in 1906, in giving Mary's birthplace as Elizabethtown, it is likely their removal was about that time. The baptisms of their first four children are recorded in the Parish Register, but not the last three (including Jane Ann), so they probably moved out of Kingston to Ernestown about 1807.

Jane Ann (Badgley) Clark was a sweet-faced woman, who wore her dark hair parted in the middle and combed smoothly over her ears, under her plain little matron's cap, which tied under her chin in the custom of the day. In her photograph she looks as if she had the calm disposition which would be so valuable to one who bore thirteen children in twenty years and lost six of them before she herself died at the age of forty-four, at the birth of her twin sons. The younger twin, Frank, weighed only three and a half pounds and was so frail-looking that no one expected him to live. However, they put him in a shoe box and took him out to Jane's sister, Alice Fairfield, of the "White House," to do what she could for him. Perhaps it was the experience Alice had gained from rearing her own seven children which accounted for his pulling through and living to be eighty-two years old, though his stronger twin lived to be only a little over half that age.

In 1895, Matthew William Clark, a nephew of Charles, wrote Frank that he (Matthew) and Joseph (son of Charles and Jane) used to be chums and playfellows when Fred and Frank, the twins, were "a couple of

---

\*Note. Matthias Badgley was the son of Cornelius<sup>3</sup> (b. 1728) and Elsey (Townley) Badgley, of Elizabethtown, N. J. See Part I, also charts.



little boys in bib and tucker." He said, "I remember the older girls—Emily [who died in 1851] and Harriet, and very pretty girls, too—and your mother, good Aunt Jane, I thought and think still that she was one of the best women that I ever knew."

About a month before the birth of Jessie, three of the little girls died within eight days, probably from diphtheria or scarlet fever (evidently an epidemic which was sweeping the province), and the following is a part of a poem which appeared in a local paper on this occasion, and is still preserved in a hundred-year-old family scrap book in our possession:

Death, the invader of our peace—  
Whose ravages will never cease—  
With silent, yet with rapid strides  
Throughout our peaceful province glides.

Nor does of mortals he enquire  
What best would suit their vain desire,  
But lovely babes with all their charms  
Fall helpless in his icy arms.

Oh, cruel death, could'st thou not spare  
These lovely children, young and fair;  
Three loving sisters are called hence,  
To leave the things of time and sense.

Charles and Jane Ann (Badgley) Clark had the following children, all, or at least most of the younger ones, probably born in Kingston, in the old Bay of Quinte House, described above:

- +1) JOSEPH EDWARD, b. Tues., Apr. 10, 1832, d. Mar. 10, 1919.
- 2) EMILY MARIE, b. Mon., Feb. 17, 1834, d. Nov. 2, 1851.
- 3) HARRIET ELIZA, b. Wed., Apr. 1, 1835, d. Dec. 5, 1924.
- 4) RACHEL ANN, b. Sun., Feb. 5, 1837, d. Feb. 23, 1848.
- 5) MARTITIA JANE, b. Wed., Oct. 17, 1838, d. Nov. 24, 1840.
- 6) ALMIRA ALICE, b. Fri., Oct. 23, 1840, d. Feb. 15, 1903.
- 7) HENRIETTA LUCRETIA, b. Sat., Jan. 28, 1843, d. May 29, 1847.
- 8) MEDORA AMANTHA, b. Thurs., Aug. 15, 1844, d. Feb. 17, 1848.
- 9) WILHELMINA ATHELIA, b. Sun., June 21, 1846, d. Feb. 15, 1848.
- 10) JESSIE ANN, b. Wed., Mar. 22, 1848, d. Mar. 23, 1925.

- +11) ISABELLA HELENA, b. Tues., Dec. 3, 1850, d. Feb. 5, 1922.
- +12) FREDERICK GEORGE, b. Fri., Nov. 12, 1852, d. July 13, 1899.
- +13) FRANCIS CHARLES, b. Fri., Nov. 12, 1852, d. Jan. 8, 1935.

I, 6, 1) JOSEPH EDWARD CLARK (*son Chas., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Ernesttown, U. C., Apr. 10, 1832, d. Winnipeg, Man., Mar. 10, 1919; m. Kingston, Apr. 10, 1860, Harriet Isabelle Glassup (3d dau. of Thos. Glassup), who was b. Kingston, Apr. 2, 1836, d. there, Jan. 11, 1908. Joseph lived in Kingston until 1910, when he went to spend his last years with his daughter, Lillian, in Winnipeg. I remember Uncle Joseph and Aunt "Bella" as a dear, saintly old couple. She was a frail little person, who wore her hair parted in the middle and combed sedately down on each side, he had lots of beautiful white hair and all his own teeth until he died at 87. One of Bella's sisters married Joseph's cousin, Stephen Fairfield, of Collins Bay. (See index to Part One.) Bella helped rear the motherless twins, Fred and Frank, who were only a few years older than her own children.

Her father, Thomas Glassup, was brought by his parents to Kingston from England when he was just a baby. When he grew up, he married Mary Ann Elizabeth Darley. She died on June 5, 1893. One of her granddaughters thinks that she and also her mother were born in Kingston, which if correct, must show that they were of U. E. Loyalist stock.

Joseph and Bella Clark had these children, all b. in Kingston:

- (1) JOSEPH EDWARD GLASSUP ("Ed"), b. Aug. 18, 1861, d. Cleveland, Ohio, June 6, 1925; m. Fargo, N. D., Sept. 18, 1888, Emma Bamford, formerly of Kingston, Ont., b. ca. 1854, d. Cleveland, Mar. 8, 1929. No children.
- (2) HEDLEY CHARLES ("Hed"), b. Sept. 7, 1863, d. Detroit, Mich., June 25, 1926; m. Kingston, Ont., Sept. 1887, Evelyn MacDonald, b. June 12, 1864, d. Lakewood, Ohio, ca. Feb. 4, 1916, at their home there. Hedley attended Queen's Univ., and "Evvy" a Normal School. "Hed" and "Evvy" had chil. (Clarke):
  - i. LESLIE MACDONALD, b. Sept. 25, 1889; m. Lakewood, Ohio, June 18, 1913, Norma Newcomb (dau. Nelson O. and Amelia [Ziemer]), b. Apr. 30, 1891. Leslie went to Oberlin College and Norma is a grad. of Mather College of Western Reserve Univ. Lived at Lakewood, Ohio; later Crum Creek Rd., Media, Pa. (R. D. 3) Their chil. (Clarke):

- i) DONALD NEWCOMB, b. Aug. 27, 1916; m. Wallingford, Pa., July 1939, Marion Faye Crawford. He attended Miami Univ. Res., West Lake Rd., Bay Village, Ohio. Their chil. (Clarke):
- (i) DOUGLAS RICHARD, b. Mar., 1940.
  - (ii) SUSAN LEE, b. Mar. 1942.
- ii) RICHARD LESLIE, b. Sept. 28, 1920; m. Key West, Fla., Feb. 6, 1944, Martha Jane Harshaw, of Winnetka, Ill., b. Jan. 2, 1920, dau. Myron Turner and Florence R. (Hetzell) Harshaw. "Dick" was graduated from Dartmouth in 1942, then entered the navy, where he was a lieutenant. Jane is a grad. of the Univ. of Wisconsin. Res., 2186 New Willow Rd., Northfield, Ill. Their chil. (Clarke):
- (i) PATRICIA NEWCOMB, b. May 8, 1946.
  - (ii) JUDITH TURNER, b. Nov. 22, 1948.
  - (iii) RICHARD HARSHAW, b. Feb. 15, 1952.
- ii. HEDLEY DONALD ("Don"), b. Mar. 30, 1893, d. Mar. 21, 1913. He attended Oberlin College, but died before graduating.
- iii. RALPH BADGLEY, b. Apr. 22, 1902; m. New York, N. Y., Jan. 24, 1942, Elizabeth Pelham Bend of St. Paul, Minn., b. St. Paul, Oct. 30, 1907, dau. Chas. Meredith Bend. Ralph went to Dartmouth College for two years, his wife has a degree from the Univ. of Minn. Res., 908 Goodrich Ave., St. Paul. Their chil. (Clarke) (adopted):
- i) KEVIN MACDONALD, b. Mar. 30, 1946.
  - ii) MARY BRADFORD, b. Apr. 1949.
- (3) MARION LAVELL, b. July 31, 1866, d. St. Thomas, Ont., May 9, 1952, unm.; bur. Kingston, Ont. She was a graduate nurse; took her nurse's training at Clifton Springs Sanitarium, Clifton Springs, N. Y. After her retirement she lived for many years with her sister and her niece.
- (4) ERNEST DICKSON, b. Nov. 24, 1868, d. Aug. 27, 1870.
- (5) LILLIAN ROSS, b. Mar. 2, 1873; m. July 12, 1904, as his second wife, the Rev. James Elliott, Ph.D. (later also D.D., L. L. D.), then of Montreal, Que., b. Inniskillen, Ireland, Nov. 26, 1852, d. Winnipeg, Man., Feb. 26, 1935. Dr. Elliott was a widower with four children. He was professor of philosophy at McGill Univ.; later for many years at United College, Univ. of Manitoba. He received his degrees from Victoria College, Queen's

Univ., and the Univ. of Manitoba. He was much beloved by his students and all who knew him. Only child of Lillian and James Elliott:

- i. MARJORIE CLARK, b. Winnipeg, Oct. 15, 1911; m. Toronto, Ont., March 29, 1941, Donald Robert Carr of Winnipeg. They lived in Winnipeg, Man., Sarnia, Ont., and now Windsor, Ont. (at 154 Elliott St., W.) Marjorie is a grad. of United College, Univ. of Man. Their child (adopted):
  - i) DONALD ALLAN, b. May 18, 1949.

I, 6, 3) HARRIET ELIZA CLARK (*dau. Chas., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 1, 1835, d. Kingston, Ont., Dec. 5, 1924, unm. On account of her mother's early death, the younger children of the family, particularly the twins, always looked upon her as a sort of mother. It was mainly she who reared the twins, particularly after the death of their aunt, Alice (Badgley) Fairfield (whose main charge was Frank), when they were five years old. After their father's death in 1872, she and Myra and Frank soon went to Windsor, Ont., where Frank had secured a job in a bank, and the sisters lived with him for many years, one or more of them even after he was married. The last years of their lives, Harriet, Myra, and Jessie lived together in Kingston. Jessie had previously lived with her married sister, "Belle" Van Allen.

I, 6, 11) ISABELLA HELENA CLARK (*dau. Chas., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 3, 1850, d. Chicago, Ill., Feb. 9, 1922; m. Chatham, Ont., 1873, Dr. John Ross Van Allen (son of Daniel Ross and—[Rapalgie] Van Allen of Chatham, Ont.), who d. Denver, Colo., Nov. 24, 1901. As early as 1720 Johannis and Peter Van Allen were listed in that census as freeholders of the City and Co. of Albany, N. Y. Jacob Van Allen, the Loyalist, lived on the Mohawk R., Tryon Co. (now Herkimer Co.), N. Y., went to Canada in 1780, and settled in the 5th Township, Marysburgh. (qq, p. 1120, rr, p. 464) Children of Isabella and Ross Van Allen:

- (1) LAWRENCE ROSS, b. Marpeth, Ont., Oct. 3, 1875; m. 1) Denver, Colo., Mar. 2, 1911, Amy Esther Seidel of Denver (*dau. Wallace and Mary Ann [Seidel] Seidel*), b. Dec. 1, 1883, d. Chicago, Apr. 3, 1942. He m. 2) Denver, Colo., Dec. 23, 1942, Sadie Emily, of Denver (*dau. Abr. Napoleon Amele [Emily], a French Canadian, and his English wife, Susanna White-man*). Res., 1437 W. Hollywood, Chicago. Chil. (Van Allen) of Lawrence and Amy (no chil. by 2d wife):

- i. ROSS SEIDEL, b. Chicago, Nov. 10, 1914; m. Crown Point, Ind., July 10, 1934, Phyllis Lane, of Chicago, who was b. in Canada, and later lived in New Orleans, La. Res., New Buffalo, Mich. Their chil. (Van Allen):
    - i) MARCIA, b. Chicago, Sept. 1, 1935.
    - ii) LAWRENCE ROSS, b. Chicago, Nov. 24, 1938.
  - ii. LAWRENCE KENNETH, b. Chicago, June 30, 1921.
- (2) FLORENCE EFFINGHAM, b. Canada, 1878, d. Kansas City, Mo., Feb. 1890.
  - (3) MILDRED, b. Kansas City, Mo., 1885, d. Denver, 1901.
  - (4) HELENE, b. June 24, 1888, d. Chicago, June 14, 1954; m. Chicago, Aug. 31, 1918, Lloyd E. Smullin, of Chicago. Res., 1509 W. Edgewater, Chicago. Their only child:
    - i. JESSIE ELIZABETH, b. Chicago, Oct. 12, 1920; m. Chicago, Mar. 6, 1943, Thos. E. Hansen, Jr. No. chil. Res., 1509 W. Edgewater, Chicago.
  - (5) EDMUND CHARLES, b. Denver, Feb. 23, 1893, d. Chicago, July 21, 1942; m. Baltimore, Md., Dec. 15, 1937, Mary Dalton, a widow, of Chicago. No chil.

I, 6, 12) FREDERICK GEORGE CLARK (*son Chas., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Kingston, Ont., Nov. 12, 1852, d. Cleveland, Ohio, July 13, 1899; m. Chatham (?), Ont., May, 1875(?), Mary Angeline Winter, b. Chatham, Sept. 29, 1854, d. in Florida (on a trip), Mar. 18, 1903. She was the dau. of — Winter and his wife, Amanda Melissa Warner. We have been unable to find out whether the Warner family to which Amanda belonged was related to the one from which came Sidney Warner (1806-1886), who m. Minerva J. Clark (dau. of Matt., Jr.).

There are two other early Canadian Warner families which we have discovered, both of whom lived nearer the locality from which Mary (Winter) Clark came, and either one of them looks as if it could be the answer to Amanda Melissa's ancestry. If not, it may at least help someone else locate his Warner ancestors if we summarize here our information about them. One of these Warners married into a Clark family, so we start with that one.

(B) William Clarke of Kent, Eng., mar. Merie, dau. of Baron Saxby. Their son

(A) James Clarke mar. Mary, dau. of Sir Hierom Weston. They had four chil., incl. son

JAMES<sup>1</sup> CLARKE, who mar. 1) in Eng., ca. 1631, Sarah Harvey and came to Boston with John Davenport in 1637, and to New Haven with him in 1638. James later mar. 2) in New Haven 1661, Widow Wakefield. James and Sarah had at least a dau. Mary, who mar. Wm. Chatterton of New Haven ca. 1666 (it happens that they became the ancestors of the present compiler on her maternal side) and a son

JAMES<sup>2</sup> CLARKE, who m., ca. 1662, Deborah, dau. of John Peacock. They removed to Stratford, Conn. They had ten chil., incl. son

EPHRAIM<sup>3</sup> CLARKE, b. 1681, who m. 1703, Hester, dau. of Daniel and Elizabeth (Foote) Belding (Dan. was the son of Wm. Belding of Wethersfield, Conn.; Eliz. was the dau. of Nathl. Foote\* of Wethersfield. Elizabeth and three of their children were killed by Indians during the massacre at Deerfield, Mass., where they were living. Daniel Belding m. 2) 1699, Hepzibah Buel Wells, and she was taken by the Indians at the time of the Indian massacre in 1704 and killed on the way to Canada.) Ephraim and Hester had 9 chil., incl. son

DAVID<sup>4</sup> CLARKE, b. 1718, who m. 1) 1741, Sarah Heacock of Norwalk, Conn., and had one son Silas. David m. 2) 1743, Abigail Peck of Milford, Conn., and had 8 chil. incl. son

HEZEKIAH<sup>5</sup> CLARK, b. 1752, who m. Abigail Hutchins. He fought in the Rev. on the American side, but later removed to LaChute, Quebec, fater first living in western New York. Their chil., all b. in Canada, were Orange; Hezekiah, Phineas; Clarissa (m. — Perkins); Abigail (m. — Grout); Mary (m. — Gates); Harriet (m. Thos. Warren); Florinda (m. — Minkler). Of these, their son

ORANGE<sup>6</sup> CLARK, b. LaChute, Nov. 20, 1797, m. at Lewiston, N. Y. (where they went to avoid having to be married by an Episcopalian), Dec. 17, 1819, Anne ("Nancy") Warner, b. St. Andrews, Quebec, (which is near LaChute), July 17, 1803. She was the dau. of Asa Warner and wife Clarissa Mitchell. She had only one own brother, William, for her father died quite young. Her mother married 2) Joshua Hall, and had three more sons and two daughters, — Rosina (who m. — Davis) and Melissa (who m. — Craig, and went to Illinois). Orange and Anne (Warner) Clark had ten children, viz., Abigail (who m. 1844 James Howard), Armon, Clarissa, Albert, Alonzo, Harriet, Orange, Wm. Warner, Charlotte Anne, and Thomas Hezekiah.

\*Note. Nathaniel Foote was also probably an ancestor of the compiler on a maternal line.

When William Warner (son of Asa) was only about 18, he and his friend, Orange Clark, decided to go west to seek their fortunes, and they walked 400 miles (the Warners were then living near Hawkesbury, U. C.) out to the western part of the province. William took up land facing the 6th concession of London Twp., near what was later called White Church. Orange's land adjoined William's, but was in the 5th concession. After they each had built a log cabin, Orange went back to get and marry his sweetheart, Anne Warner, William's sister.

As London is only 60 miles or so from Chatham, Ont., where Mary Winter lived, it looks rather likely that these Warners might be her family. (eh, pp. 1-25)

Then there were some other Warners who were early settlers of Niagara, and this is another possibility. By 1784 or earlier Sergt. Christian Warner had several lots in Twp. 1 on the Niagara R. and west from Mill Creek. In 1787 he had three boys and a girl. The First Methodist Class Mtg. in that district was held at the home of Christian Warner. Many Warners and also other U. E. Loyalists are buried in the old Warner graveyard about 2 m. from St. David's. (dh, 19, p. 45; 27, p. 6; 39, p. 122)

Now let us return to the point from which we started out on our long digression. In regard to Fred Clark (son of Charles and Jane Ann), an old yellowed clipping says, "He learned the drug business with the late Henry Skinner, and after a few years of indifferent success in that line in Chatham and St. Catharines he moved to Cleveland." There he established the Fred G. Clark Oil Co., and became very successful. Children of Fred and Mary Clark:

- (1) ARTHUR RUSSELL, b. Feb. 5, 1876, d. 1885. Paralyzed at two and a half.
- (2) FRANCIS, b. Jan. 31, 1878, d. 1879 (?)
- (3) ETHEL WINTER, b. Feb. 9, 1880, d. Puente, Calif., Apr. 9, 1948; m. 1) Cleveland, Ohio, Oct. 14, 1902, Harold Forest Pettee; div. 1923; m. 2) Whittier, Calif., Oct. 13, 1928, Karl Kirkwood Kiefer; div. Aug. 15, 1935. Ethel went blind before her death. Children by first husband (Pettee) (none by second husband):
  - i. MARY, b. Mar. 26, 1904, d. April, 1904.
  - ii. VIRGINIA FOREST, b. Euclid, Ohio, June 8, 1905; m. Whittier, Oct. 30, 1934, E. Kline Stickney, as his 2nd wife. Div. Res., Whittier, Calif. Their son (Stickney):
    - i) JERRY, b. Whittier, Nov. 1945.

- iii. HAROLD FOREST ("Jack"), b. Euclid, Ohio, July 13, 1910; m. Twentynine Palms, Calif., Dec. 8, 1944, Mrs. Lois Hart Gardner [whose mother m. 2) Francis N. Sanborn]. Jack was graduated from Columbia Univ. and is now a lawyer in Pasadena. Res., 1019 Vineyard Dr., San Gabriel, Calif. Their child (Pettee):
- i) HAROLD FOREST, 3d, b. May 25, 1947.
- (4) MYRA, b. Mar. 28, 1883, d. Nov. 23, 1883.
- (5) FRED GEORGE (LL.D.), b. Cleveland, Nov. 2, 1890; m. 1) at "Mooreland," Mentor, Ohio, June 2, 1915, Margaret Louise Moore, dau. of the Edward W. Moores; no chil.; div. Dec. 19, 1931; m. 2) New York, N. Y., Jan. 16, 1932, Mrs. Sibyl Y. Hine of Locust Valley, L. I., widow of Lyman N. Hine, and dau. of Edward L. and Sibyl E. Young; no chil. by this marriage, but Mrs. Hine had a daughter and son by her first marriage; div. 1948; Fred m. 3) Twentynine Palms, Calif., Dec. 18, 1948, Diana Margaret Brodie, b. Apr. 7, 1920, dau. James W. G. and Emily May (Moss) Brodie of Wellington, New Zealand. He attended Kenyon College; some years later received his honorary degree from Morningside College. He is the Chairman of the American Economic Foundation, and is a well-known speaker and writer. (See "Who's Who in America.") Res., 405 E. 54th St., N. Y. (Penthouse H)
- (6) SHERMAN STALEY, b. Cleveland Mar. 14, 1892; m. Willoughby, Ohio, Sept. 8, 1914, Amo Louise Wilson, b. Mar. 16, 1892, dau. Sidney Smart (who d. Twentynine Palms, Calif., May 7, 1950) and Anna Louise (Kingsley) Wilson of Willoughby. (Sidney Wilson was the son of Sidney Vanama and Hepsibah Beulah [Smart] Wilson; Anna L. Kingsley was the dau. of Elias Reid Kingsley and his wife, Amelia [Clark], who lived nr. Kirtland, O.) Sherman attended Kenyon College and Amo attended Lake Erie College. He lost his sight in middle age. Res., Twentynine Palms, Calif. Their chil. (Clark):
- i. AMO JUNE, b. Willoughby, Ohio, June 3, 1916; m. Beverly Hills, Calif., July 22, 1936, John Morgan Atkinson, b. Jefferson Co., Mo., Dec. 21, 1913, son of John M. and Marvin (Owen). June attended Scripps College and Stanford U., graduating at the latter; also did post graduate work at U. C. L. A. John took his bachelor's degree at Stanford, then went to Calif. Inst. of Tech. for a year, then returned to Stanford to take his Master's degree in Business Administration. He was a captain in the U. S. Army in World War II, and spent many months in the South Pacific; was seriously wounded. Res., 525 N. Camden Dr., Beverly Hills, Calif. Their chil. (Atkinson):





FRED AND FRANK CLARK  
(aged 2 or 3)      (aged 25 or 30)

- i) CLARK WILSON (adopted), b. Jefferson Co., Mo., July 23, 1941.
  - ii) ANNE MARVIN, b. Los Angeles, Calif., July 21, 1942.
- ii. SIDNEY WILSON, b. Jan. 8, 1919; m. Evanston, Ill., Nov. 1, 1947, Virginia Fairfield Watson, b. Chicago, Ill., Feb. 8, 1920, dau. of Charles H. and Estelle (Clark) Watson, of Evanston. Wilson was graduated from Stanford University, then went to the Univ. of Chile at Santiago on a Phi Delta Theta Exchange scholarship. After that he went into the Foreign Service of the U. S. and remained in Chile for several years, going from there to Colombia. He flew up to Evanston to be married, then immediately took his bride back to Bogotá, where he had recently become Manager of Industrial Relations for Colombia for one of the large oil companies. However in a year or so he resigned his position to become a career officer in the Foreign Service again. He was successively assigned to Cartagena, Colombia; Bogotá; Havana, (where he was Second Secretary to the American Embassy); and then to Chicago to be State Dept. representative in the Institute of International Education. In 1953 he left the Foreign Service to take an executive position in the export department of Yale & Towne Mfg. Co. Res., 44 Euston Rd., Garden City, Long Island, N. Y. Chil. of Wilson and Virginia Clark:
- i) CARY WILSON, b. Bogotá, Colombia, Jan. 12, 1950.
  - ii) MONA WATSON, b. Evanston, Ill., Feb. 26, 1951.

I, 6, 13) FRANCIS CHARLES ("Frank C.") Clark, twin of Fred (*son Chas., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Kingston, Ont., Nov. 12, 1852, d. Evanston, Ill., Jan. 8, 1935; m. Lawrence, Kan., Aug. 15, 1883, Emma Georgianna Osborn, b. N. Bloomfield, Ohio, June 5, 1851, d. Evanston, Ill., Jan. 4, 1935, dau. Charles Franklin and Melissa (Crippen) Osborn. (The Osborns lived in N. Bloomfield, Ohio; Normal, Ill.; Vinland, Kansas; and finally in Highland Park, Ill., with their daughter.) By coincidence, these Osborns are descended from the same Thomas<sup>1</sup> Osborn from whom Esther (Osborn) Abbott was descended. (See index to Badgley section.)

Frank C. Clark's earliest childhood years were spent mostly at the "White House," the home of his aunt and uncle—the Harmon Fairfields—on the bay shore west of Collins Bay, and the rest of his life that interesting old place seemed like a second home to him. It is packed with memories for all the family. (See Badgley section) When he was five years

old, his aunt, Alice Fairfield, died, and after that his stays there were merely visits, and his home was with his father and family in Kingston. His eldest sister, Harriet, took the place, as best she could, of his mother. He attended the Royal Military College. It was probably after this that he worked (for the munificent salary of two dollars a week) in the law office of Mr. B. M. Britton, who was later a Judge of the High Court of Justice for Ontario. The friendship formed then lasted throughout his life.

After his father's death in 1872, when Frank was nineteen, he and his sisters Harriet and Myra went to Windsor, Ont., where he secured a position. After two years there, they went to Toronto, and then to Belleville, as the Royal Canadian Bank transferred him to different branches. He also lived in Ottawa for a while. In 1879 he went to Brooklyn, N. Y., to work, and in 1882 to Lawrence, Kansas. It was here that he met and married Emma Osborn, whose home was in the country near Vinland, but who was teaching school in Lawrence. Her parents had moved to the Kansas farm about 1878, after about ten years at Normal, Illinois, during which time Emma had attended the Illinois State Normal University.

My parents located in Chicago in 1889, and in the early nineties bought a home in Highland Park, on the North Shore, where they lived until 1922, when they moved to Evanston to be near us.

My father was a genial man, fond of people, and made friends easily, while my mother was quite shy and retiring. He was slender, of medium height with wavy brown hair (he never became bald) and brown eyes. (His photograph in this book was taken on his 80th birthday). My mother had a ruddy complexion, blue eyes, prematurely white hair (my father never saw her when her hair was not white), and though slender in her youth, in her later years became quite stout. Their only child was:

- (1) ESTELLE OSBORN (CLARK), b. Lawrence, Kan., Sept. 1, 1888; m. by Dr. John Timothy Stone at Highland Park, Ill., May 27, 1916, to Charles Hamilton Watson, of Chicago, b. Monon, Ind., Jan. 13, 1887, son of James Spears and Hester Ann (Martin) Watson, of Monon. Estelle attended Smith College and Northwestern University, and studied voice for several years. Both she and Charles are graduates of Northwestern (were classmates in the Liberal Arts Dept.) and Charles also has M. A. and L. L. B. degrees from there. When his law partner and former Law School professor, Charles Cheney Hyde, left the Northwestern Univ. faculty to go to Washington, D. C. (in order to use original source material to complete his monumental work on International Law), Charles Watson took his

place as associate professor of International Law at Northwestern, which position he held for twelve years, though continuing his law practice at the same time. He still practices in Chicago; is a partner in the firm of Peabody, Westbrook, Watson and Stephenson. He is a member of Delta Sigma Rho, honorary debating fraternity, Estelle of Phi Beta Kappa. Res., 2316 Thayer St., Evanston, Ill. (For ancestral lines other than given here, see Compendium of American Genealogy, Vols. 6 and 7, and Lineage Records of Soc. of Mayflower Desc., D. A. R., etc.) Chil. of Charles and Estelle Watson:

- i. CHARLENE ESTELLE, b. Chicago, Ill., Mar. 5, 1918; m. Kansas City, Kan., June 19, 1936, David Wilson Pollock (4th), b. Powersville, Mo., Sept. 10, 1914, son of D. W. and Hazel (Allen) Pollock of Powersville, Mo. She attended Stephens Coll. and he the Univ. of Missouri. He was a paratrooper overseas—a sergeant—in World War II; was in the 82nd Airborne Div. He now represents several manufacturers of machinery and equipment for the soft drink trade, and they also own and operate an attractive ten-apartment building known as the Venetian Isles Apts., catering to Ft. Lauderdale's winter tourists. Res., 309 Bontona Ave., Ft. Lauderdale, Fla. Formerly lived in Skokie and Evanston, Ill., in Shelbyville, Ky., and in Kenosha, Wis. Their chil. (Pollock):
  - i) PAMELLA FRANCES, b. Evanston, Ill., Nov. 3, 1937.
  - ii) DAVID WILSON, b. Evanston, Apr. 1, 1939.
- ii. VIRGINIA FAIRFIELD, b. Chicago, Feb. 8, 1920. Attended Univ. of Ky., Northwestern Univ., Winnetka Secretarial Schl.; and studied voice in Hollywood, Calif., under Andres de Segurolo and in Bogotá, Colombia, under Luis Macia. Mar., Evanston, Ill., Nov. 1, 1947, Sidney Wilson Clark of Bogotá, Colombia, b. Jan. 8, 1919, son of Sherman Staley and Amo (Wilson) Clark, of Twentynine Palms, Calif. (See above) They went to Bogotá to live. "Present res., 44 Euston Rd., Garden City, N. Y." Their chil. (Clark):
  - i) CARY WILSON, b. Bogotá, Jan. 12, 1950, at the Clinica Marley. As his father was an American diplomat at the time of his birth, Cary is an American citizen, even though born in a foreign country.
  - ii) MONA WATSON, b. Evanston, Ill., Feb. 26, 1951.

I, 7. GEORGE CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Good Friday, Apr. 11, 1805, d. —; m. Dec. 16, 1834, Eunice Allen, b. Aug. 12, 1806. Both are said to be bur. in Clio, Mich. Eunice was descended from Capt. Joseph Allen, U. E., of Adolphustown, but originally of Monmouth Co., N. J. Joseph had two sons, John and Jonathan. The latter married Miss Dougall of Picton. (am, p. 55) George Clark and family lived at Camden East and Trenton. Their chil. (Clark):

- 1) ALEX MCKOY, b. Nov. 12, 1835, d. Clio, Mich., 1891; m. Rossa Harrison of Peterborough, Ont., b. 1850, d. 1889. (She had a sister, Angela, who married and lived in Bay City, Mich.) Their chil. (Clark):
  - (1) ARTHUR MCCOY, b. Lapeer Co., Mich., 1876; m. 1) Sadie Lord, of Iliion, N. Y., who d. —; he m. 2) E. Los Angeles, Calif., June 7, 1947, Coila Faye Greenside. Res., 9145 E. Hermosa Dr., Temple City, Calif. By first wife, Arthur had one dau., Beatrice Evelyn, b. 1908, who died unm., 1943.
  - (2) HARRY. Last definite report we have of him, he was in the Philippines, at Ft. Wm. McKinley. Prob. d. unm., in Detroit, Mich. ca. 1937-8.
  - (3) MABEL, d. in youth, unm., at or near Port Huron, Mich.
- 2) HENRY ALLEN, b. Apr. 24, 1839.
- 3) HENRIETTA, b. Mar. 24, 1841, d. Feb. 5, 1842.
- 4) HESTER ANN AMANTHA, b. Dec. 3, 1842.
- 5) CYNTHIA AMELIA, b. Apr. 20, 1845; m. Robert O'Flynn. Lived Trenton, Ont. Had one daughter, Gertrude, who m. Harry Allen Fish, and had quite a large family. Lived Port Huron, Mich. Though letters have brought no response, we believe Miss Florence Fish, of 1101 Water St., Port Huron, to be one of this family.
- 6) PHEBE AUGUSTA, b. Mar. 16, 1847.

The family Bible of this branch of the Clark family was in the possession of Arthur McKoy Clark, and it contained the complete family history, but unfortunately, while he was living at Murray Clark's, the house burned and with it his Bible and all his historical records.

I, 8. ISAAC CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Ernesttown, Ont., Thurs. Aug. 6, 1807, d. Feb. 24, 1899; m. June 2, 1840, Emeline Curtis of Brockville, Ont., b. June 2, 1814, d. Sept. 2, 1893. They lived at Violet, in the fifth concession of Ernesttown Twp. He died at Cape Vincent, N. Y., at the home of his daughter, Euphemia Bowe; is buried at Wilton, Ont. We do not know whether Emeline Curtis was a sister of the R. Curtis who in 1838 married Catharine Galloway, a cousin of Isaac Clark, nor whether she was perhaps a grand-daughter of Wm. Curtis of Ernesttown, who on Nov. 8, 1792 married Isabel Johnson (Isabella Johnston). (At this wedding, the witnesses were Nabby Lockwood, Isabel Bell, Joseph Grant, and Dan Pomeroy). (ak, p. 19) Neither do we know whether one or more of these Curtises belonged to the family of the Loyalist, John Curtis, formerly of Manchester, Vt., who joined Burgoyne in 1777, and who in 1788 was living on Caldwell's Manor. (qq, p. 1268)

Children (Clark) of Isaac and Emeline:

- +1) EUPHEMIA JANE, b. Fri., Mar. 12, 1841, d. Apr. 18, 1931.
- +2) CHARLES MILES ANSON, b. Mon., Feb. 20, 1843, d. Dec., 1912.
- +3) ELIZA MARTITIA, b. Fri., Aug. 22, 1845, d. Mar. 22, 1935.
- +4) AMANDA MEDORA, b. Fri., Feb. 11, 1848, d. Jan. 28, 1923.
- 5) ROBERT MURRAY, b. Sat., Apr. 23, 1853, d. June 3, 1855.

I, 8, 1) EUPHEMIA JANE CLARK (*dau. Isaac, son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Mar. 12, 1841, d. Cape Vincent, N. Y., Apr. 18, 1931; m. Chaumont, N. Y., Dec. 17, 1874, Abel Henry Bowe, who d. Dec. 26, 1932, aged eighty-four. Lived at Sackets Harbor, N. Y., until early 1890's, then at Cape Vincent, N. Y. Their only child (Bowe):

- (1) MARION EMMA, b. Aug. 22, 1877. She is unm. She has second volume of Isaac Clark's Bible, from which some of family records here are taken.

I, 8, 2) CHAS. MILES ANSON CLARK, known as "Miles" (*son Isaac, son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 20, 1843, d. Chattanooga, Tennessee, at home of dau. Sallie, Dec. 12, 1912; bur. Phoenix, Ariz.; m. 1) Evelyn Alida Reeves, b. Pillar Point, N. Y., d. Phoenix, Ariz., Jan. 18 or 25, 1907; he m. 2) ——. By first wife he had 8 chil. (Clark):

- (1) LILLIAN MAUD, b. ca. 1872; d. 1926; m. De Forest Phillips of Buffalo, N. Y. Their only child (Phillips):

- i. DORIS IRENE, b. —, d. —; m. Clarence Dewey of Seattle, Wash., who d. —. No chil. He m. 2) Lily —. Lived in Everett, Wash.
- (2) WALTER MILES, b. Pillar Point, nr. Sackets Harbor, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1874; m. 1) Sydenham, Ont., Jan. 15, 1898, Gertrude Woodruff of Cape Vincent, N. Y., b. Sydenham, Ont., Sept. 1, 1874, d. Belle Valley, Pa., 1908. He m. 2) Erie, Pa., Apr. 18, 1910, Margaret Ann (Rainey) Wolf, b. Mar. 22, 1878. (She had three boys by her first husband, Carl Wolf.) Res., 2217 Holland St., Erie. By first wife, Walter Clark had:
- i. CURTIS MATHEW, b. June 12, 1900; m. 1) Dec. 27, 19—, Anna Miller Stacy, b. Aug. 24, 1898; div.; m. 2) Dec. 24, 1949, Emma Ferree, b. Jan. 9, 1929, dau. of Charles and Marietta. Res., Union City, Pa. By first wife Curtis Clark had:
- i) KATHLEEN ELSIE, b. Sept. 15, 1920; m. Isaac James Langely. Res., Sacramento, Calif. Their chil. (Langely):
- (i) DONNA KAY, b. Mar. 28, 1943.
- (ii) MARLENE ANN, b. Sept. 8, 1945.
- (iii) JUANITA RAY, b. Aug. 28, 1946.
- (iv) JAMES RICHARD, b. Dec. 27, 1949.
- ii) JACQUELINE FRANCES, b. Oct. 30, 1922; m. Sept. 21, 1937, Harold Smith, b. Jan. 17, 1914. Res., Waterford, Pa. Their chil. (Smith):
- (i) RICHARD HAROLD, b. Dec. 17, 1939.
- (ii) KAREN ALENE, b. Nov. 2, 1943.
- (iii) COLLENE ANN, b. Mar. 18, 1946.
- iii) WALTER EDWARD (CLARK), b. Feb. 8, 1928; m. Dorothy —. Res., Cleveland, Ohio.
- iv) PATRICIA GERTRUDE, b. Aug. 18, 1930; m. Aug. 1950 Neil A. Clark. Res., Wheelertown Rd. (R. D. 3), Waterford, Pa. Their chil. (Clark):
- (i) BRENDA KAY, b. Nov. 30, 1951.
- (ii) NEIL ALLEN, b. Sept. 20, 1953.
- By second wife, Emma, Curtis M. Clark had:
- v) CURTIS MATHEW, JR., b. Mar. 15, 1951.
- vi) SHARAINÉ, b. July 1952.
- vii) SANDRA ELAINE, b. Jan. 17, 1954.

- ii. GLADYS MARION, b. June 1903; m. June 18, 1927, William George Welch, b. Dec. 28, 1902. Res., 38 N. Pearl St., Northeast, Pa. Their chil. (Welch):
- i) ALICE GERTRUDE, b. Nov. 20, 1928.
  - ii) CAROL VIRGINIA, b. Jan. 6, 1932; m. Sept. 1, 1951 Rich. Harold Ripley, b. Apr. 23, 1928. Res., 27 Gibson St., Northeast, Pa. Their son (Ripley):
    - (i) JAMES WILLIAM, b. Feb. 24, 1954.
  - iii) EVELYN ANN, b. Apr. 9, 1933.
- iii. REEVES WOODRUFF, b. May 19, 1905; m. June 20, 1934, Mable Eliza Robinson, b. Feb. 16, 1910. Res., 902 Potomac Ave., Erie, Pa. Their son (Clark):
- i) RICHARD WALTER, b. Sept. 15, 1936.

By second wife, Margaret, Walter M. Clark had:

- iv. VIRGINIA MAE, b. Feb. 9, 1916; m. Aug. 9, 1941, Chas. Norman Stossmeister, b. Feb. 14, 1917. Res., 3518 Washington Ave., Erie, Pa. Their chil. (Stossmeister):
- i) MARGARET JEAN, b. Sept. 19, 1944.
  - ii) DANIEL HUGH, b. May 28, 1950.
- v. DONALD WILSON, b. Nov. 7, 1918; m. Sept. 5, 1941 Cecelia Ida Patchen, b. Sept. 8, 1919. Res., 434 W. 31st St., Erie, Pa. Their chil. (Clark):
- i) ROBERT DONALD, b. Jan. 22, 1946.
  - ii) KAREN JEAN, b. Sept. 30, 1952.
- (3) ELLA MAY, b. Sackets Harbor, N. Y., d. at age of 5.
- (4) JESSIE MADORA, b. Sackets Harbor, d. Jacksonville, Fla., Feb. 14, 1951; m. Wm. Shafer Vincent, who d. Jan. 31, 1938, at Edenton, N. C. Both bur. in Edenton. Their chil. (Vincent):
- i. WM. SHAFER, JR., b. Tupelo, Miss.; m. Janet Inglis Newton of Norfolk, Va. No children. He is an English professor at an eastern college.
  - ii. CURTIS CLARK, b. Tupelo, Miss.; m. Edenton, N. C., Mildred Louise Satterfield, of Edenton. He is Supt. of U. S. Fisheries at La Crosse, Wis., and they live at 2325 Madison, in La Crosse. Their son (Vincent):
    - i) CURTIS, JR., b. Nov. 15, 1940.



- (5) SOPHIE FRANCES, b. Sackets Harbor, N. Y., d. Bellingham, Wash., Nov. 11, 1941; m. Samuel R. Hughes, of Frankfort, Ky. Lived in Chattanooga, Tenn., and Bellingham, Wash. Mr. Hughes m. 2) Grace Thoraldson, and lives at 816 N. Second Ave., Phoenix, Ariz. Chil. of Sophie and Samuel Hughes:
- i. EVELYN FRANCES ("Lyn"), b. Cincinnati, Ohio, May 24, 1907; m. Dr. Raymond Greene, a dentist. She is a grad. of Western Wash. Coll. of Education at Bellingham, Wash., he of the Univ. of Calif. School of Dentistry. He was a Lt. Col. in World War II. Res., 970-49th St., Los Alamos, N. M. Their chil. (Greene):
    - i) BARBARA SUE, b. Feb. 26, 1947.
    - ii) PATRICIA LYN, b. May 13, 1948.
    - iii) ?
  - ii. CAROL CLARK, b. Chattanooga, Tenn., 1920; m. Jack E. Campbell. Res., 3342 Moraga Blvd., Lafayette, Calif. Their chil. (Campbell):
    - i) DALE (a girl), b. July 19, 1941.
    - ii) JACK, b. March 1945.
    - iii) SCOTT, b. Nov. 1946.
  - iii. SAMUEL, JR., b. and d. (at age of two) in Chattanooga.
- (6) SALLIE MARIE, m. John Elmer Davies, of Venadocia, Ohio. No children. Lived in Chattanooga and later at 933 Talbot Ave., Jacksonville, Fla.
- (7) CURTIS REEVES, b. Sackets Harbor, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1884; m. —, who d. —. Lives in Nevada City, Calif. Their chil. (Clark):
- i. CURTIS REEVES, JR. Lives in California.
  - ii. JOHN REEVES; m. Thelma ("Timmy") —, of Bellingham, Wash. He is an army officer, and they live in Falls Church, Va.
  - iii. GLADYS REEVES; m. William Thurston. Res., 3807 Canon Ave., Oakland, Calif. They have a daughter, Heather.
- (8) MARGARET JOSEPHINE, b. Sackets Harbor, Sept. 2, 1887; m. Cincinnati, Ohio, Oct. 17, 1911, George Hagood Center, of St. Petersburg, Fla., who was b. in Micanopy, Fla.; he d. June

14, 1951. They lived in Atlanta, Ga., but since her husband's death she lives with her daughter—at present in Guam, M. I. Chil. of Margaret and George Center:

- i. ALICE CLARK, b. Atlanta, Ga., Mar. 10, 1913; m. Atlanta, Feb. 19, 1934, Melville Morgan Driskell, M. D., of Atlanta, a doctor in the U. S. Navy, stationed now (April, 1954) in Guam. He is a Lt. Comdr. Their chil. (Driskell):
  - i) WILLIAM CLARK, b. Long Beach, Calif., Sept. 23, 1944.
  - ii) MARGARET JOSEPHINE ("Jodee"), b. Pensacola, Fla., Aug. 8, 1947.
- ii. GEORGE HAGOOD, JR., b. Atlanta, Ga., Sept. 16, 1921; m. Atlanta, June 10, 1942, Eleanor Hosch, of Decatur, Ga. He is a pilot in the U. S. Navy. Present res., Memphis, Tenn. Their chil. (Center):
  - i) GEORGE HAGOOD (3rd), b. Atlanta, Ga., Apr. 26, 1943.
  - ii) THELMA ELAINE, b. Atlanta, Feb. 19, 1945.
  - iii) JOHN HILL, b. Pensacola, Fla., May 6, 1948.

I, 8, 3) ELIZA MARTITIA CLARK (*dau. Isaac, son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Aug. 22, 1845, d. Lyn, Ont., Mar. 22, 1935; m. 1876, in Lennox and Addington Co., Ont., Weldon D. Mott, who was b. in Leeds Co., Ont., d. ca. 1930, son of James Delorma Mott and his wife, Maria Beach, of Leeds Co. The last years of her life, Martitia was blind and confined to her room, but cheerful, nevertheless.

We do not know where the Mott family came from to Canada, but do know that there were many Motts in New York (some in Beekman's Prec., Dutchess Co.) and some in Middletown, N. J. (az, p. 487; qq, p. 610) A Sarah Conklin, b. 1766, daughter of Joshua, of near Elizabethtown, N. J., married a John Mott. (z, pp. 87, 89)

Chil. of Eliza and Weldon Mott were:

- (1) HAWLEY SANFORD ("Ford"), b. Sept. 24, 1877; m. 1) Delta, Ont., 1904, Lucy Bell, b. Sept. 5, 1875, d. Toronto, Apr. 2, 1950, dau. of James Alfred and Mary Jane (Love) Bell; m. 2) Mary O. Mallory, of Delta, b. June 3, 1896, dau. of Dr. Chas. Norton Mallory of Delta, and his wife, Ella L. Ransom (dau. of Sterns and Amelia). Dr. Mallory (a grad. of Queen's U.) was a desc. of Nath'l. Mallory, U. E., who went to Canada in 1778 from Vermont and was given a grant of land at Mallory Town. Peter Mallory came 1637 from Eng. to Boston, thence to New Haven.

Hawley S. Mott attended Queen's University and then started teaching school in 1896 at Delta. He taught school for 20 years, 15 of them in Toronto. In 1920 he was appointed by Mr. Justice Rainey, attorney general of Ontario, to head the Toronto Family Court—a post which he filled with distinction for 32 years, until his retirement at the end of 1952. During these years many thousands of families were helped by his wise advice. In 1948 alone the number was six thousand. A large part of his work was with juveniles, but he was also keenly interested in the reconciliation of impending divorce cases, and many marriages were saved by his counsel.

To quote the Toronto "Globe and Mail" of Nov. 29, 1952, "Pioneer in juvenile and family court work in Ontario, Judge Hawley S. Mott will leave the bench with a record of achievement in the field of human relations that few can equal. . . . Although the work of his court received little publicity, the judge, through his wise decisions, won the affection of parents and young offenders alike. . . . Welfare Minister Goodfellow made special mention yesterday of Judge Mott's work. He lauded his work with children and his approach to family problems. As well as saving thousands of homes, he had saved taxpayers thousands of dollars which welfare agencies would have had to provide, but for the judge's skill. He added that the judge's advice was sought whenever Ontario was framing legislation dealing with these problems. Its success had led to the adoption of the legislation in other parts of Canada and in the United States."

Judge Mott was also the leader for 14 years of the second largest Bible class in Canada—that of the St. Clair Ave. United Church. Since his retirement from the bench, he is in much demand as a lecturer.

He lives at 27 Austin Cres., Toronto, Ont. His chil. (Mott), by first wife, are:

- i. MARGARET EVELYN, b. Toronto, Apr. 4, 1909; m. Apr. 25, 1935, Alfred Hancock of Toronto, b. Apr. 24, 1905, son of Thomas H. Hancock. Margaret is a grad. of the Univ. of Toronto, and Alfred attended the same university. He is in the lumber business. Res., 296 Lawrence Ave., East, Toronto. Their chil. (Hancock):
  - i) JOAN MARGARET, b. Apr. 29, 1940.
  - ii) THOMAS HAWLEY, b. Apr. 3, 1942.
- ii. JAMES RONALD, b. Delta, Ont., Aug. 3, 1912; m. Feb. 3, 1938, Marjorie, b. Mar. 8, 1912, dau. of John Hopkins of

Toronto. James is a grad. of Queen's Univ., Marjorie of the Univ. of Toronto. He is a metalurgist. Res., 238 Grenview Blvd., Toronto. Their child (Mott):

i) CAROL, b. July 15, 1945.

(2) CLARK MILES, b. Lyn, Ont., Feb. 19, 1878, d. in Fla., Nov. 12, 1952; m. Oct. 21, 1898, Jenette Lamoile Baird, b. Lyn, Ont., Sept. 10, 1878, dau. Hamilton and Mary (Langdon) Baird. Res., 5823 Warrington Ave., W. Phila., Pa. Their chil. (Mott):

i. EVELYN MARIE, b. N. Collins, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1905; m. Feb. 23, 1926, James Daniel Maguire, b. Feb. 3, 1899. Res., (1949), 333 E. 53rd St., N. Y., N. Y., No chil.

ii. BULA MILDRED, b. N. Collins, N. Y., July 26, 1907; m. July 30, 1932, Charles Stewart, b. June 6, 1908. Res., Media, Pa. (R. D. #2).

(3) EDWARD BLAKE, b. ca. 1883, d. Jan. 28, 1945; m. Brockville, Ont., Aug. 30, 1911, Edith Danby, of Athens, Ont., dau. James Anson and Allura Catherine (Slack) Danby. She still lives at Lyn, Ont. Their children (Mott):

i. VELMA HORTENSE, b. June 27, 1912; m. Lou Drape. Res., 21 Apple St., Brockville, Ont.

ii. HELEN BESS, b. Feb. 14, 1914; m. Feb. 14, 1944, Lee A. Bolin, of Toronto. Res., 376½ Harbord St., Toronto.

iii. DOROTHY, b. June 27, 1918; m. Sept. 11, 1941 Sgt. Francis Dempsey, b. Edinburgh, Scotland, May 10, 1908, son of John and Jessie (Munroe) Dempsey. Res., Lyn, Ont. Sgt. Dempsey served for 5 yrs. in World War II; saw action in England, France (including Dieppe), Belgium, Holland and Germany. Received special mention from King George for his bravery and attention to duty. Their child (Dempsey):

i) CLARK MUNROE, b. Kingston, Ont., Nov. 14, 1952.

iv. DORIS, b. June 27, 1918; m. Aug. 7, 1943, Flt. Sgt. Maurice Dunmall, of Toronto. Res., 1163 Ossington Ave., Toronto. Flt. Sgt. Dunmall was Director of Music for the Canadian army in both Eastern and Western Canada.

I, 8, 4) AMANDA MEDORA CLARK (*dau. Isaac, son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 11, 1859, d. (Hagerman?) New Mexico, Jan. 29, 1913; m. in Canada, Ogden Quigley, b. in Can. (near Picton?), May 31, 1852, d. Culver City, Calif., Mar. 4, 1941. He was probably a descendant of the Quigleys of

Elizabethtown, N. J. (w, pp. 423, 512). (Ogden Quigley had three sisters, one of whom, Jane, m. — Brandon.) Lived in Odessa, Ont., Buffalo, N. Y., North Dakota, Saskatchewan, and New Mexico. In 1940, Ogden Quigley had 94 grandchildren and great-grandchildren, and many more have been born since then. Children of Amanda and Ogden Quigley:

- (1) IDA EMELINE, b. Odessa or Napanee, Ont., Oct. 25, 1875, d. Oct. 7, 1953 (buried on the Foster ranch); m. nr. Langdon, North Dakota, Frank Foster, b. in Prince Edward Co., Ont., d. 1936(?). They lived at Maidstone, Sask., and died there. Their chil. (Foster):
  - i. JAMES RECTOR; m. Lillie McDiarmid, who d. Mar. 12, 1945. Res., Victoria, B. C. Their chil. (Foster):  
Doreen, Beryl, Maxine, Yvonne, Lenore, Rosaline, Wynona.
  - ii. ALMA EVELYN, d. Feb. 27, 1949; m. Ewing McLaren. Their chil. (McLaren):  
Jack, Betty, Alice, Harry, Gerald, Lewis, Cleve, Carl, Eleanor.
  - iii. IDA REBECCA; m. Herbert Ingram. Res., N. Westminster(?), B. C. No children.
  - iv. FRANK. Unm. Res., Maidstone, Saskatchewan.
  - v. EUGENE BERTHA; m. Howard Perry. Res., Maidstone, Sask. Their chil. (Perry):  
Frank, Alvin, Rae, Doreen.
  - vi. ALVADA; killed at age of four.
  - vii. NOAH; m. Grace Jones. Res., Maidstone, Sask. Their chil. (Foster):  
Lorne, Murray.
  - viii. WILLIAM ENOCH; m. Anna Margerison. Res., Langruth, Man. Their chil. (Foster):  
Eileen, Dale, Ian.
  - ix. URBANE AARON; m. Ruth Geoseth. Res., Lloydminster, Alta. Their chil. (Foster):  
Marlene, Velma, Nadene.
  - x. MIRIAM; m. Albert Matthias. Res., 1819 Dunbar, Vancouver, B. C. Their chil. (Matthias):  
Juanita, Ronald, Darrell.

- xi. CLEVE OGDEN; m. Nancy Brown. Res., Vancouver, B. C.  
Their chil. (Foster):  
Arden, Beverly, Cleve.
- xii. RACHEL AMANDA; m. Alex McLeod. Res., Edmonton, Alta.  
Their chil. (McLeod):  
Donna, Sharon.
- xiii. RUTH IRENE; m. John Simkins. Res., Turtleford, Sask.  
Their chil. (Simkins):  
Keith, Kenneth.
- xiv. AQUILA ASA; m. Nettie Blaney. Res., Turtleford, Sask.  
Their chil. (Foster):  
Madeleine, Jeanette, Terrance.
- xv. SILAS JASON; m. Edith Prestly. Res., Maidstone, Sask.  
Their chil. (Foster):  
Sheila and —.
- (2) ETTA FLORENCE (QUIGLEY), b. Jan. 9, 1877; m. Langdon, Cavalier Co., N. D., Mar. 31, 1896, Adam Witzel, a farmer, b. 1864, d. July 10, 1943. He came from nr. Tavistock, Ont., and was the son of Henry (1834-1921) and Emma (1836-1930), both b. Tavistock. Lived at Mt. Carmel, North Dakota, which is nr. Canadian border. (Present address is Rt. 5, Box 28, Langdon, N. D.) Their chil. (Witzel):
- i. EDNA MAE, b. Jan. 13, 1897, d. July 8, 1952; m. Langdon, N. D., Feb. 12, 1924, Harvey R. Hope. No children. Res., Langdon.
- ii. THELMA AMANDA, b. W. Hope Twp., June 19, 1898; m. Langdon, Nov. 15, 1920, Orlo C. Howatt, b. Morden, Man., 1897. Res., Maida, N. D. Their chil. (Howatt):
- i) MAURICE, b. Maida, Oct. 24, 1921; m. Portsmouth, Va., Oct. 27, 1944, Phyllis Kathleen Fischer, b. Langdon, N. D., Sept. 4, 1923. Res., Wales, N. D. Their chil. (Howatt) all b. in Langdon:
- (i) SHARON ROSE, b. June 29, 1945.  
(ii) JUANITA KATHLEEN, b. Aug. 13, 1946.  
(iii) THOMAS MAURICE, b. Aug. 18, 1947.  
(iv) GERALD GENE, b. July 4, 1952.
- ii) LYLE, b. Sept. 21, 1922.
- iii) NEIL, b. Maida, N. D., Nov. 14, 1924; m. in S. Dakota, Oct. 25, 1952, Lois Adrian, b. Apr. 14, 1936. Res., 362-7th St., S. W., Valley City, N. D.

- iv) ZILPHA, b. Maida, May 17, 1926; m. Langdon, N. D., Nov. 29, 1946, John Murrie, b. Langdon, Dec. 30, 1924. Res., Langdon, N. D. Their chil. (Murrie):
    - (i) DEBRA JEAN, b. Langdon, Mar. 11, 1928.
    - (ii) BARBARA Jo, b. Langdon, June 20, 1951.
  - v) FLOYD, b. July 1, 1927.
  - vi) SHIRLEY, b. Maida, N. D., Sept. 20, 1928; m. Grand Fork, N. D., June 11, 1947, Orlin Greene, b. Mona, N. D., Nov. 8, 1923. Res., Langdon, N. D. Their child (Greene):
    - (i) WAYNE ORLIN, b. Grand Fork, Feb. 4, 1948.
  - vii) WAYNE (HOWATT), b. Sept. 7, 1929, d. Nov. 1, 1945.
  - viii) STEWART, b. Mar. 22, 1931.
  - ix) RUSSEL, b. Sept. 6, 1933.
  - x) MARY, b. July 10, 1935.
  - xi) MARJORIE, b. Nov. 22, 1937.
  - xii) GERTRUDE, b. Jan. 21, 1939.
  - xiii) FAYE ALICE, b. Feb. 23, 1945.
- iii. ELSIE (WITZEL), b. June 27, 1900, d. Apr. 12, 1903.
- iv. VERA BERTHA, b. Nov. 17, 1902; m. Langdon, N. D., Mar. 3, 1926, Roy McDowell, b. Harvey Twp., Cavalier Co., N. D., Oct. 15, 1894. Res., Langdon. Their chil. (McDowell):
- i) MARY LOU, b. Langdon, Sept. 23, 1927; m. Langdon, July 3, 1947, Elmer Stafford, b. Slope Co., N. D. Res., Rhame, N. D. Their chil. (Stafford):
    - (i) KATHLEEN ANN, b. Dickinson, N. D., Dec. 20, 1948.
    - (ii) KAREN BONNIE, b. Sheridan, Mont., Nov. 4, 1952.
  - ii) LOIS JEAN, b. Mar. 1, 1934.
- v. ETTA FLORENCE, b. Feb. 14, 1904; m. Hubert Welsh, b. Langdon, N. D., Sept. 6, 1902. Res., Langdon. Their chil. (Welsh):
- i) JOYCE RAE, d. Dickinson, N. D., Aug. 21, 1953; m. Virgil Hanson, of New England, N. D. Their chil. (Hanson):
    - (i) WANDA KAY, b. Nov. 21, 1947.
    - (ii) RICKY LEE, b. Mar. 15, 1949.

(iii) KENNETH CRAIG, b. Dickinson, N. D., Aug. 20, 1953.

(iv) KEITH CURTIS, b. Dickinson, N. D., Aug. 20, 1953.

The twins were adopted by Mr. and Mrs. Everett Hanson, of New England, N. D.

ii) JOHN (WELSH).

iii) MERLE.

iv) ROBERT EARL, b. Mar. 28, 1939.

v) DALE WILFRED, b. Mar. 19, 1941.

vi. ILA GERTRUDE (WITZEL), b. Jan. 6, 1906; m. June 19, 1930 Charles Bryan Holm, b. Ryder, N. D., Oct. 22, 1907. Res., 4615 Center Ave., Lyons, Ill. Their dau. (Holm):

i) AUDREY ANN, b. Berwyn, Ill., July 8, 1936.

vii. ALLEN ADAM, b. Feb. 9, 1908. Unm. Lives with his mother and runs the old home farm at Langdon, N. D.

viii. MARY ALMA, b. Dec. 12, 1910; m. Nov. 17, 1931, Frank Schneider, b. Mt. Carmel, N. D., Jan. 12, 1908. Res., Mt. Carmel. Their chil. (Schneider) (all but first one b. Langdon, N. D.):

i) DRENA MARY, b. Mt. Carmel, June 21, 1938.

ii) EMERY GERALD, b. Dec. 9, 1939.

iii) ETTA JEAN, b. Oct. 30, 1940.

iv) LORRAINE HELEN, b. Apr. 13, 1943.

v) ROGER CHARLES, b. Jan. 14, 1945.

vi) WAYNE BENJAMIN, b. Dec. 27, 1945.

vii) LINDA LOUISE, b. Apr. 8, 1947.

viii) HARRY JAMES, b. Aug. 26, 1948.

ix) REBECCA ANN, b. May 15, 1950.

x) LOREN LOUIS, b. Dec. 14, 1951.

xi) DALE EDWARD, b. July 5, 1953.

ix. WILFRED HENRY (WITZEL), b. Jan. 1, 1912, d. May 4, 1941.

x. DOROTHY, b. Nov. 11, 1914, d. Oct. 17, 1918.

xi. EARL, b. Nov. 5, 1916; m. Hazel Oakland, b. Langdon, N. D., Dec. 25, 1928. Res., Langdon. Their chil. (Witzel):

i) ROBERT LEON, b. Sept. 2, 1946.



- ii) KENNETH EARL, b. Sept. 30, 1948.
  - iii) KELLY ADAM, b. Apr. 28, 1951.
- xii. RUSSEL CLEVE, b. May 7, 1918; m. Pipestone, Minn., June 1, 1948, Rose Zella Grave, dau. George and Amelia Mae (Symens) Grave, then of Adrian, Minn., but now of George, Iowa. He served in the army for nearly five years in World War II, and returned unhurt. Res., Adrian, Minn. Chil. of Russel and Rose Witzel:
- i) RUTH ANN, b. Worthington, Minn., Dec. 21, 1948.
  - ii) RODNEY DALE, b. Worthington, Mar. 24, 1950.
  - iii) ROSE MARIE, b. Adrian, Minn., Oct. 22, 1952.
- xiii. HUBERT JAMES, b. Langdon, N. D., Sept. 21, 1920; m. San Diego, Calif., July 17, 1944 Theresa Louise, b. Ducor, Calif., Oct. 15, 1921, dau. Jacob and Tressie Kaiser. Res., 747 Page St., Porterville, Calif. Their chil. (Witzel):
- i) ROBERT JAMES, b. San Francisco, Calif., May 24, 1945.
  - ii) RONALD GENE, b. Langdon, N. D., Sept. 20, 1946.
  - iii) DARYLE LEE, b. Langdon, N. D., Dec. 21, 1947.
  - iv) KATHRYN ANN, b. Porterville, Calif., Apr. 16, 1949.
  - v) TIMOTHY JON, b. Dec. 3, 1951.
- (3) CASSIE A. (QUIGLEY), b. Can., Oct. 22, 1879, m. Hagerman, N. M., Feb. 17, 1904, Fred H. Wilson, b. Longmont, Colo., Oct. 4, 1879. Res., 2810 Piedmont Ave., Verdugo City, Calif. Their chil. (Wilson):
- i. VERNON HENRY, b. Feb. 11, 1905; m. Oakland, Calif., Nov. 22, 1947, Anna Elizabeth (Harbeck) Searcy, b. Alameda, Calif., Feb. 3, 1909, whose first husband was Ollie Lloyd Searcy. (She had three children by her first marriage, viz., Janette Merle, who m. — Carlson and has two boys; Vivian Ruth, who m. — Bowman and has two girls; and Charles Irwin, b. 1933, who is also married.) Res., 1125-10th Ave., Oakland, Calif.
  - ii. FLOYD LOVE, b. June 1, 1907, d. July 1945; m. Los Angeles, Calif., June 25, 1936, Giulia LeMelle(?). Their child (Wilson):
    - i) PAMELA ANN, b. July 15, 1937.
  - iii. WILBUR WILFRED, b. 1909; m. Santa Ana, Calif., Jan. 23, 1931, Doris Esther Hughes. Res., 2810 Piedmont Ave., Verdugo City, Calif. Their chil. (Wilson):

- i) BARBARA LEE, b. Nov. 28, 1931.
  - ii) WILBUR RONALD, b. Sept 23, 1933.
  - iii) GARY MICHAEL, b. Aug. 11, 1935.
  - iv) JOHN KENNETH, b. July 25, 1939.
  - v) TONI DIANE, b. Oct. 5, 1945.
- iv. ETTA MARY MEDORA (WILSON), b. Aug. 30, 1911; m. Hubert B. Smith. Res., 4225 E. King's Rd., Tuscon, Ariz.(?)
- (4) JOHN WILFRED (QUIGLEY), b. Can., Aug. 26, 1882, d. —, unm. Lived in Canada and in Stockton, Calif. (?)
  - (5) FRED OGDEN, b. nr. Walhalla, N. D., May 13, 1883; m. in N. M., —. Res., Maidstone, Sask. Farmer.
  - (6) CLEVE CLARK, b. nr. Walhalla, N. D., July 13, 1886. Unm. Res., Culver City, Calif.

I, 9. BENJAMIN CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. July 27, 1809, d. Conneaut, Ohio (at home of dau. Lucy), Jan. 10, 1893; m. Oct. 19, 1841, Eunice Amantha Barnes, b. nr. Brockville, Ont., Jan. 23, 1823, d. Camden East (formerly called Clark's Mills), Ont., Jan. 24, 1910. Descendants do not know the ancestry of Eunice A. Barnes, but no doubt she was of Loyalist stock. A "Capt. Barns" is mentioned several times in the Second and Third Reports. (qq, rr) A James and a Joshua Barnes, both of whom apparently were formerly of Westchester Co., N. Y., appeared as witnesses for claimants at St. John, N. B., in 1787. The Loyalist, Barnes Hatfield, was a grandson of Joshua and Sarah Barnes of Rye, N. Y. (ds, p. 40); John Barnes of Trenton, N. J., was a high sheriff of Hunterdon Co. until he refused in 1776 to execute writs issued by the Provincial Congress, at which time he was superceded, and he joined the N. J. Volunteers (Loyalists). He became a major; was severely wounded Aug. 22, 1777, and died a few days later (nn, p. 31) Possibly one of these Loyalists was the ancestor of Eunice (Barnes) Clark.

Benjamin and Eunice Clark lived at Westbrooke, Canniffton, and Camden East, Ont. He was the postmaster at Camden East. Their chil. (Clark):

- +1) PERCIVAL BARNES, b. Mon., Feb. 13, 1843.

+2) LUCY JANE, b. Sun., Dec. 15, 1844.

+3) EMMA JOSEPHINE, b. Wed., June 23, 1852.

1) PERCIVAL BARNES, b. Feb. 13, 1843, d. Oct. 31, 1890; bur. in Cataraqui Cem., Kingston, Ont.; m. Kingston, Aug. 20, 1872, Alicia Caroline (Baker) Raymond, who was b. Napanee, Ont., Apr. 21, 1843, d. June 24, 1919. She was dau. of Nelson and Ella (Longstreet) Baker, and widow of Marshall Raymond, by whom she had a son, Nelson Raymond. Probably her father, Nelson Baker, was the same Nelson who was the son of Henry, the son of Frederick, U. E. See index to Badgley section. Chil. of Percival and Alicia Clark, all b. Kingston, Ont.:

(1) GUY RAYMOND (D.D.S.), b. Aug. 15, 1873, d. Rochester, Minn., Dec. 8, 1918, bur. Cataraqui Cem.; m. 1) Isabel Hoyt; divorced; m. 2) Billings, Montana, July 14, 1909, Gertrude Glass, who was b. Kingsville, Missouri, Dec. 7, 1880. Guy grad. (1896) from N. Y. Dental College, Gertrude from Mo. State Teachers' College at Warrensburg, Mo. Lived first in Lanigan, Sask., later in Regina. His widow lives in Vancouver, B. C. Guy and Gertrude had one child (Clark):

i. FREDRICK NELSON, b. Dec. 30, 1914; m. 1) Saskatoon, Sask., Sept. 16, 1939, Irene Lesley Hawksworth, b. Canwood, Sask., Dec. 31, 1912, dau. Arthur and Annie (Sellers). Both Nelson and Irene attended the Univ. of Saskatchewan, from which he received a B. A. degree in 1938. Div. He m. 2) Phyllis Esphere Cohen. She is a grad. of the Univ. of Toronto. He is the Provincial Leader of the Labor-Progressive Party. Res., 1646 Athol St., Regina, Sask. Dau. (Clarke) of Nelson and Irene:

i) LESLEY ANN, b. Winnipeg, Man., Dec. 11, 1943.

(2) FRANK DUPUIS, b. July 4, 1878; m. 1) New Rochelle, N. Y., Dec. 5, 1906, Sophia Longstreet Ebert of Napanee, Ont., b. Oct. 3, 1881 (dau. James Jordan and Ella), who d. Feb. 28, 1933; m. 2) N. Y., N. Y., Oct. 7, 1943, Marion Campbell. Res., 145 Centre Ave., New Rochelle, N. Y. Child of Frank and Sophia Clarke:

i. JAMES JORDAN, b. New Rochelle, N. Y., Apr. 11, 1911; m. Greenville, S. Carolina, Sept. 14, 1942, Germaine Guertin, b. Holyoke, Mass., May 28, 1917 (dau. Theophile Joseph, b. Holyoke, Mass., and Lorida Brien Desrochers, b. St. Bruno, Quebec). Germaine is a grad. of

Westfield State Teachers College, at Westfield, Mass. In World War II, James was a First Lieut. in the Army Signal Corps. Res., Sheffield, Mass. Their chil. (Clarke):

- i) FRANK PAUL, b. Holyoke, Mass., Sept. 5, 1943.
  - ii) PAULINE MARION, b. Great Barrington, Mass., Mar. 18, 1946.
  - iii) JEANNE ANITA, b. Gt. Barrington, Oct. 10, 1949.
  - iv) JACQUELINE IRMA, b. Gt. Barrington, Oct. 10, 1949.
- (3) CARRIE ANITA CAMERON, b. Oct. 7, 1880; m. 1) New York, N. Y., June 13, 1903, Francis Welford Kirksey, who d. New Rochelle, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1924, and is bur. in Jacksonville, Fla. No children. Anita m. 2) Dec. 1, 1945 Reginald W. Wells, of Mass. Separated.
- 2) LUCY JANE, b. Sun., Dec. 15, 1844, d. Kingston, Ont., Apr. 8, 1929, bur. Sidney South Cem., nr. Trenton, Ont., beside her baby boys and her mother; m. 1) 1872 or 1873, Edwin Weeks Traver, a farmer of Sydney Twp., b. 1847, d. Trenton, Jan., 1902, bur. Conneaut, Ohio. They had two sons who d. in infancy. She m. 2) William H. Lake, a widower, of Picton, Ont., who d. there before her death. (Perhaps a descendant of John Lake, who was active in building the first Methodist chapel at Ernesttown? His wife was Margaret Snider. [ea, no. 15]).
- 3) EMMA JOSEPHINE (Clark), b. Wed., June 23, 1852, d. Shawinigan Falls, Quebec, Jan. 21, 1935; bur. Cataraqui, on Clark plot; m. Annandale, Jamaica, British West Indies (at home of Thos. F. Roxburgh, Esq.), Sept. 22, 1883, Arthur Dingwall Cadenhead, formerly of Fergus, Ont., but then of the Parish of St. Ann, Jamaica, where he was the manager of two plantations—"The Bogue" and "Arthur's Seat"—near Ocho Rios. He was the son of Alexander Shirrefs Cadenhead and his wife, Mary A. Dingwall Fordyce, of Fergus, Ont. He d. at "Arthur's Seat," Jamaica, May, 1906. Their chil. (Cadenhead):
- (1) ARTHUR FORDYCE GRANT, b. Kingston, Jamaica, Sept. 6, 1885; m. Kingston, Ont., Sept. 12, 1921, A. Dorothea, dau. of Dr. Wm. Lawton Goodwin and his wife, Christina Murray). Dr. Goodwin was professor of chemistry and Dean of the Faculty of Science at Queen's University for many years. Grant Cadenhead was graduated from Queen's Univ., taught there for a number of years, then in 1929 became director of plant research at Shawinigan Chemicals, Ltd. In 1944 he was made Director of the company's new

Dept. of Chemical Development. Laval Univ. in Quebec conferred upon him the degree of D.Sc. In World War I he was a Lieutenant in 5th Field Co., Canadian Engineers, and Seconded for Special Duty in the Munitions Plant at Shawinigan Falls, Que. In World War II he was gazetted a Major in the Special Reserve Corps of Technical Officers. Their home is at 9 Parkdale Ave., Valois, Quebec. Grant and Dorothea had chil. (Cadenhead):

- i. EDWARD STANLEY FORDYCE, b. Shawinigan Falls, Que., Oct. 22, 1925. "Ted" was graduated as a Forestry Engineer from the U. of New Brunswick and is now with the Laurentide Paper Co. of Grand'Mere, Que. Went to Finland in 1953 to take part in their Third Forest Inventory, and was sent clear to Lapland.
  - ii. DOROTHEA JOSEPHINE, b. June 24, 1927; m. Valois, Que., Nov. 29, 1952, Douglas Earl Snyder. She is a grad. in music from Mt. Allison Univ., and subsequently attended the Toronto Conservatory of Music for a year. After her marriage she and her husband studied for several months at an Art school in San Miguel de Allende, Gto., Mexico. At present are living in Val Morin, Que., where they are working at their art. He is a commercial artist.
- (2) STANLEY TRAVER, b. "Arthur's Seat," Jamaica, Dec. 19, 1888, d. bravely Apr. 20, 1912, at Rochester, Minn., where he went alone to have a serious operation.

I, 10. EDWARD CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 20, 1812, d. unm., May 17, 1849 (of tuberculosis); bur. at Waterloo. He and his brother McCoy were the only ones of the twelve sons of Matthew and Ann (McCoy) Clark who did not marry and have families.

I, 11. JOHN MURRAY CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Sept. 5, 1814, d. July 27(?), 1902 (bur. at Union Cem., 2d Concession of Ernestown); m. Oct. 11, 1846, Sarah Eliza Frazer, who d. July 18, 1919, aged 95 years. She was the dau. of Donald, who was probably a son or grandson of Dan-

iel, a Lower Canadian who removed to Ernesttown, and m. Mary Fairfield, dau. of William, Sr. Daniel Fraser was one of the members of the Court of Requests, with Robert Clark. (tt, pp. 440, 442, 550, 647; a1, June 16, 1899.) Murray and Sarah Clark were married, lived and died in the Twp. of Ernesttown, Co. of Lennox and Addington, Ont. Murray died in the same house in which he was born. Both are buried in the old Union Cemetery. Sarah was born in a house on York Road, which is still standing (or was in 1940); it is about two miles from Odessa and ten miles from Kingston. She was the last survivor of all the twelve brothers and ten wives. All the children of Murray and Sarah Clark were born on Lot 37, Concession 2, of Ernesttown Twp., which was part of the original grant from the Crown to the Clark family. It was the next farm east of the old homestead, and belonged to the family until 1935. Murray was a steward in the Methodist Church for forty years or more, and was a staunch Conservative. Chil. of Murray and Sarah Clark:

- +1) ELIZABETH ANN, b. Tues., Feb. 11, 1847, d. 1889.
- +2) AUGUSTA HANNAH, b. Sat., Dec. 1, 1849, d. Apr. 6, 1935.
- +3) ALMA ADELIA, b. Sun., June 15, 1851, d. Dec. 12, 1874.
- +4) EDGERTON MURRAY, b. Sat., May 5, 1855, d. Jan. 25, 1925.
- 5) MINNIE EDNA, b. Feb. 18, 1865, d. Brockville, Ont., July 27, 1946, unm. Lived most of life in Ernesttown. Buried in family plot of Union Cemetery, Ernesttown.

I, 11, 1) ELIZABETH ANN CLARK (*dau. John Murray, son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 11, 1847, d. Odessa, Ont., 1889, of tuberculosis; m. 1868, William Henry Hogle of St. Catharines, Ont., who d. Odessa, Oct. 1894, ag. 59; bur. Wilton. He was a descendant of one of the Loyalist Hogle families who settled at Ernesttown in the early days. According to Dr. Canniff, Capt. Hogle, a native of Vermont, was shot dead at the Battle of Bennington, and left a widow and three sons, "who were yet young. They were under the necessity of leaving their valuable possessions and removing to Canada. They buried their plate in the garden, which was never regained. At the expiration of the war they settled in Ernest Town". (tt, p. 108)

The Second Report, Ont. Archives, under "Further Evidence, Claim of Elizabeth Hogle", Sept. 26, 1787, says that Busteyon [Sebastian], aged 19, and James, aged 18, two sons of Eliz. Hogle, "now live" in the 2d Twp. (Ernesttown) with James Perrot, who married their aunt. [James

Parrott, Esq., a half-pay officer, had settled on Lot 26 (tt, p. 443); he was one of the principal persons who aided in building the second Methodist meeting-house in U. C., which our Robert Clarke also helped build (da, pp. 33, 35); he was in Jessup's Regt.; had come from Cambridge Dist., N. Y., which is near Bennington, and two days after the battle there his estate was confiscated. (qq, p. 950f.)] Busteyon, the "eldest son of John and Elizabeth Hogle now living", says that Mr. Perrot has acted as his guardian and maintained him, so they both wish that what is due to them be paid to Mr. Perrot. (qq, p. 1009) In 1797 "Bosteon" and his two brothers were recommended for 600 acres apiece as sons of a captain, all including former grants. (di, 19, p. 165)

This would seem to prove that Francis Hogle of Ernest Town (son of Capt. Francis), who is on the "Old U. E. List," was not a brother of Sebastian and James; nor was George Hogle of the Loyal Rangers, who was on the Supplementary list. James Hogle, of Ernest Town, also of the Loyal Rangers, of whom the U. E. list says "his father, Capt. Hogle, killed at Bennington", is evidently, however, Sebastian's brother. Very likely their father, John, was a brother of Capt. Francis. Claimant John W. Claw, "late of Kinderhook, N. Y.," presented a certificate from Capt. Francis Hogle who had been obliged to flee in 1776 in consequence of his loyalty and had been sheltered by claimant's family, so it is likely that Capt. Francis was also from that neighborhood. (qq, p. 363)

John Collins Clark wrote of the Hogles in 1844, and is quoted thus by Casey in the "Napanee Beaver" of June 16, 1899:

"Sebastian Hogle, John Lake, and John Caldwell settled on Lots 27 and 28 [on the "Front" of Ernesttown], but soon removed back in the concession, where they had brothers. Sebastian Hogle married Miss Amy Cadman of Fredericksburgh in 1789. James Hogle married Deborah Cadman; Francis Hogle settled in Sidney Twp. beyond Belleville. All these Hogles and their wives are dead." Francis Hogel and Margaret Hartman, both then of Ernest Town, were married at St. John's Church, Ernest Town, in 1795. Nabby Lockwood, Margarite Hoffman, and Loderweigh [sic] Hartman were the witnesses. (ak, 1, p. 21)

Mr. Casey adds: "The record of the marriage of Sebastian (or Bostian) Hogle and Amy Cadman is in Rev. John Langhorn's register of St. Paul's Church, Fredericksburg, Dec. 14, 1789. The witnesses were James Hogle, Archibald Fairfield, and John Canodten. He was the father of the late John Hogle of Bath, Wm. Hogle of Ernesttown Station, and Mrs. Perry Aylsworth of Bath. James Perry, of Ernesttown and Miss Delina

Aylsworth of Napanee are her children. Sebastian Hogle lived and died on the farm now [1899] owned by Wm. Hogle, near Ernesttown Station, where he owned a woolen mill. Francis Hogle married Margaret Hartman of Ernest Town (at St. Paul's Church, Fredericksburgh, by Rev. J. Langhorn, Mar. 3, 1795), the witnesses being Nabby Lockwood, Margaret Huffman, and L. Hartman. The family became numerous and much respected in Sidney Twp." William H. Hogle was probably descended from Francis and Margaret, but his daughter is not at all sure. Children of Elizabeth A. and William H. Hogle, all b. at Odessa except Gertrude, who was b. at St. Catharines, Ont.:

- (1) CLARK, b. Sept. 13, 1871, d. 1881.
- (2) GERTRUDE ALMA, b. Sept. 15, 1873, d. 1900; m. Odessa, Nov. 4, 1896, Charles E. Booth, b. 1854, d. 1918, prob. a desc. of the U. E. Loyalist, Joshua Booth. (See index) Lived in Montreal, Que. Their chil. (Booth):
  - i. JOHN MURRAY HOGLE, b. Montreal, Nov. 12, 1898; m. Rutherford, N. J., Nov. 1925, Helen Williams, of N. Y. Res., 60 Rodney St., Glen Rock, N. J. He is a grad. of Northeastern U., and is an accountant. She was a H. S. teacher. No children.
  - ii. EDWIN WM., b. Montreal, Dec. 12, 1899; m. Derry, N. H., Aug. 22, 1940, Mollie Barron. Res., 180 W. Central St., Natick, Mass. He has an X-ray laboratory in Boston. No children.
- (3) EDGERTON MURRAY, b. Sept. 19, 1878; m. N. Y., 1900, Louise Storms, dau. of Charles; div. 1922 (she later died). No chil.
- (4) BLANCHE EDNA, b. May 7, 1882; m. Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 28, 1907, James R. Gilleland of St. Catharines (son of W. B.), b. Mar. 27, 1874, d. St. Catharines, Oct. 29, 1944. She was a niece of Sidney R. Badgley's first wife, and he was a nephew of Sidney's second wife, and the marriage took place at the Badgley's "Springbank Farm," at Wickliffe, Ohio, where Blanche was living. They went to live in St. Catharines, where they owned a fruit farm, and she is still there. Their chil. (Gilleland):
  - i. HARRY BADGLEY, b. July 24, 1909; m. Tottenham, Ont., Nov. 2, 1935, Mary Cranston of Tottenham, dau. Wm. and Edith (Copeland) Cranston. Mary is a grad. of Toronto U. Harry attended Queen's U. He is Supt. at the Silver Standard and Silvan Mines. Res., 2441 Nelson



Ave., W. Vancouver, B. C. Their chil. (Gilleland), all b. in Kimberly, B. C.:

- i) ANN, b. Jan. 10, 1937.
  - ii) JOAN, b. June 25, 1940.
  - iii) CATHERINE, b. June 10, 1946.
- ii. WILLIAM HOGLE, b. Nov. 1, 1911; m. Kingston, Ont., Aug. 5, 1939, Mary (Roberts) Abernethy of Actinolite, Ont., whom he met while studying architecture in England. He is a grad. in Architecture of Toronto U., Mary is a grad. of Queen's U. Res., 17 Lambton Rd., Ottawa, Ont. No chil.
- iii. HERBERT EDWARD, b. Sept. 14, 1913; m. Oct. 28, 1937, Marjory Cox of St. Catharines, dau. James and Helen Campbell (Grewar) Cox. Herbert attended Ont. Agricultural College. Res., St. Catharines, where they are running the fruit farm. Their chil. (Gilleland):
- i) BARBARA CAROL, b. Jan. 1, 1940.
  - ii) JAMES EDWARD, b. Mar. 9, 1946.
  - iii) PATRICIA JANE, b. Dec. 20, 1948.

I, 11, 2) AUGUSTA HANNAH (or Helena) CLARK (*dau. John M., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Dec. 1, 1849, d. at the old homestead, Apr. 6, 1935; m. Ernesttown Twp., 1875, Norman Benjamin Hamm of Bath, Ont., who d. Oct. 18, 1934, ag. 91. (A Norman Philip Hamm, b. 1847, was the son of Rich. and Sarah. A cousin?) He was a descendant of Capt. John Ham, a Loyalist of that township, and his wife, Elizabeth Dinsbaugh, who were formerly of Albany, N. Y. John and Elizabeth had 10 children, eight of whom were sons. John Ham's father was, according to Canniff, a native of Germany, but of English parentage. (tt, pp. 108, 591, 623, 624; bx, p. 378). We do not know whether Capt. John was related to the Hams—Conradt and two of his brothers—who came to Albany Co. in 1710 with the second Palatine Colony. In 1745, Frederick Ham, son of Conradt, purchased "Lynfeld", at Millbrook, in Dutchess Co., N. Y., and this estate is still the home of his descendants. They have been well known breeders of registered Percheron horses, Dorset Horn sheep, and Berkshire swine. (aw, p. 724)

Norman and Augusta ("Gussie") Hamm lived and died on the same farm near Bath on which Norman was born. Their chil. (Hamm):

- (1) BENJAMIN NORMAN (D.D.S.), b. Aug. 2, 1876; m. Oregon City, Ore., Apr. 15, 1908, Alice Moore, dau. Henry Drummond Moore, and his wife Anna Felix. He is a graduate of Queen's Univ. and North Pacific Dental College. Lived in Portland, Ore., but now for some years in Miami Springs, Fla. Their only child (Hamm):
- i. ALICE MAI, b. Portland, Ore., Mar. 29, 1912; m. Miami, Fla., July 6, 1939, Thomas Blake Walker, Jr., b. Jacksonville, Fla., Sept. 19, 1910, son of T. B. and Kate Delespine (Pritchard). Alice Mai is a grad. of the Univ. of Kentucky, Thomas of the Univ. of Florida. Res., 300 Hunting Lodge Dr., Miami Springs, Fla. Their chil. (Walker):
    - i) CHARLES BLAKE, b. Miami, Jan. 13, 1946.
    - ii) ANN DELESPINE, b. Miami, Apr. 13, 1949. She is named for her father's ancestor, Joseph Delespine, who went to Florida during the Spanish occupation, surveyed the east coast for the Spanish government, and received therefor many land grants, some of which land is still in the family.
- (2) STANLEY CLARK, b. July 7, 1878; m. Carola Beamer. No chil. They live on the old Hamm homestead at Bath, Ont. There were Beamers from New Jersey who settled in Niagara in 1787—viz., H. Beamer, 55, and (perhaps sons?) Philip, 30, and John. (dh, 39, pp. 87, 126)
- (3) MABEL AUGUSTA, b. Nov. 22, 1879; m. Toronto, Ont., Aug. 31, 1907, Clarence Drummond Smyth. Res., Toronto, Ont., until 1946, then Victoria (Box 411), B. C. Their chil. (Smyth):
- i. HOMER, b. Aug. 19, 1910; m. Lois ——. Res., 4 Dunkirk Rd., Toronto. No chil.
  - ii. MABEL, b. Dec. 9, 1912; m. Thomas McLean; div. 1946. No chil. She m. 2) D. Edward Breckenridge, a high school principal of Sidney, Vancouver Island, B. C.
- (4) ARTHUR CHARLES (D.D.S.), b. Aug. 8, 1882; m. Tekonsha, Mich., Jan. 1, 1907, Edith S. Granger of Tekonsha, b. Oct. 19, 1880. Arthur is a graduate of the Univ. of Mich. Res., 662 Josephine St., Denver, Colo. Their dau. (adopted):
- i. ELIZABETH GRANGER, b. 1921; m. Feb. 3, 1942, Robt. Woodruff, M. D., and lives in Denver (2545 Locust St.). They have four boys—Robert, Thomas, Michael and John.

I, 11, 3) ALMA ADELIA CLARK (*dau. John M., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. June 15, 1851, d. St. Catharines, Ont., Dec. 12, 1874; m. ca. 1872, Sidney Rose Badgley, b. May 28, 1850, d. Wickliffe, Ohio, Apr. 28, 1917, son of William Edwin and his second wife, Nancy Rose (also a descendant of a U. E. Loyalist of Ernesttown Twp.) (tt, pp. 426, 550). Wm. Edwin was a brother of Jane Ann Badgley, who m. Charles Clark (see above). Sidney m. 2) ca. July 1876, Charlotte Gilleland. No chil. by either wife. Sidney Badgley was a prominent church architect of Cleveland.

I, 11, 4) EDGERTON MURRAY CLARK (*son of John M., son Matt., son Robt.*), b. May 5, 1855, d. Kingston, Ont., Jan. 25, 1925; m. Mar. 12, 1884, Esther Cornelia Sweet, who was b. in Richmond Twp., Lennox Co., d. Aug. 10, 1935. She was the dau. of James and Amelia (Dennison) Sweet of Selby, Ont. Their chil. (Clark), b. Ernesttown Twp., nr. Odessa, Ont.:

(1) GENEVA AMELIA ("Neva"), b. Jan. 19, 1885; m. Kingston, Apr. 15, 1919, Frank Seaton Reid, b. Advocate, Nova Scotia, Jan. 5, 1882, son of Geo. Judson and Dorcas Jane (Knowlton) Reid, both of U. E. Loyalist stock. He was of Scotch descent, she of English. Frank was in World War I. He is a builder. Res., Vanderhoof, B. C. Their chil. (Reid):

i. KATHLEEN EVELYN, b. Feb. 28, 1920. Res., Vancouver, B. C.

ii. DONALD CLARK, b. May 25, 1921; m. Endako, B. C., Jan. 13, 1951, Joyce, b. Mar. 31, 1931, dau. Theodore Peter Jacobson (b. in N. Dakota, May 1, 1894) and his wife Anita Larue (b. in Okla., May 28, 1899), of Endako, B. C. Res., Vanderhoof, B. C. Their child (Reid):

i) ALLAN PETER, b. Oct. 24, 1951.

iii. ELBERT STANLEY, b. Feb. 19, 1923; m. Edmonton, Alta., June 27, 1945, Edith Walker, b. Edmonton, Oct. 13, 1924, dau. John Walker, b. Aberdeen, Scotland, and his wife Edith Elizabeth Banks, b. Nottingham, England (they were mar. Feb. 1923 in Edmonton). Elbert was a Flying Officer in World War II; after the war went to the University of British Columbia and was grad. with the degree of B.A.Sc. in Forest Engineering. Chil. of Elbert and Edith Reid, b. in Vancouver:

i) RICHARD PHILIP, b. Apr. 20, 1946.

ii) DOUGLAS GORDON, b. Mar. 15, 1948.

iii) DAVID STANLEY, b. Nov. 20, 1951.



RICHARD L. AND MARY J. (CATON) CLARK  
(youngest of the 12 brothers)

- (2) EVELYN BLANCHE, b. Jan. 19, 1888; m. 1) Toronto, Ont., Oct. 4, 1927, Harry Dan Leavens of Bloomfield, Ont., who d. at their home nr. Picton, Dec. 6, 1929; m. 2) June 1948, W. Percy Allison of Morrisburg, Ont. No chil. Res., Morrisburg.
- (3) ABBIE ELIZABETH, b. May 30, 1892. Unm. (Named for her grandmother's sister, Abbie Fraser.) Res., Toronto.
- (4) DONALD EGERTON, who d. at age of 14.

I, 12. RICHARD LEWIS CLARK (*son Matt., son Robt.*), b. Feb. 25, 1817, d. Oct. 31, 1894; m. June 26, 1848, Mary Jane Caton, b. Sept. 2, 1827, d. (prob.) June 5, 1892, dau. of John Caton and his wife, — Snider, both of U. E. Loyalist families. Mary Jane's brother, John Caton, m. Margaret Ann Rose. (See Index to Badgley Section for Catons). Richard lived and died on the old homestead, about two miles from the village of Odessa, Ont. A part of the house which he built about 1855 was standing until 1951. Both Richard and his wife are bur. in Wilton Cem. Their children (Clark) were:

- +1) EDMUND OVERTON, b. Sun., July 28, 1850.
  - +2) WILLIAM MCCOY, b. Mon., Jan. 12, 1852.
  - 3) IDA MARY ELIZA, b. Mon., May 31, 1858.
- 1) EDMUND OVERTON, b. July 28, 1850, d. 1927-9; m. Charity Storms, of Odessa, who was b. Loughbow Twp., ca. 1846; d. Chicago, Ill., Aug. 19, 1932, aged 86. He was postmaster at Odessa. Their children (Clark):
    - (1) STANLEY REGINALD, b. Odessa, Nov. 4, 1880, d. Chicago, Jan. 1952; m. Revelstoke, B. C., June 19, 1913, Margaret Weatherhead, b. Owen Sound, Ont., Mar. 7, 1887, dau. Robert and Mary (Hall), who were Scotch. Lived in Kamloops, B. C., Yorkton, Sask., and Oak Park, Ill. Chil. (Clark) of "Reg" and Margaret:
      - i. MARJORIE, b. Omaha, Neb., Nov. 18, 1915. Lives in New York.
      - ii. MURIEL, b. Omaha, June 6, 1920.

- (2) LEON GLADWIN, b. June 26, 1889; m. Chicago, Ill., Apr. 9, 1923, Rhuey Eldah, b. Council Bluffs, Ia., Sept. 6, 1884, dau. of J. B. Yeager. Res., 4224 W. Roscoe St., Chicago.
- 2) WILLIAM MCCOY, b. Mon., Jan. 12, 1852, d. Feb. 21, 1952; m. Nov. 13, 1877, Ann Calder, who was b. at Camden East, the dau. of James Calder, b. in Caithness Co., Scotland, and his wife, Catharine Bradford, who was b. in Ireland. Ann d. Oct. 8, 1928, both buried in Wilton Cem. So far as we know, Will was the last surviving grand-child of Matthew Clark, who had the twelve sons. He liked to recall his experiences in the long ago—such as the very first Dominion of Canada celebration in 1868, and seeing the first Grand Trunk train in his district. He lived to celebrate his one-hundredth birthday, and it was a great occasion, with countless calls and communications, including congratulatory messages from King George VI, from the premier of Canada, and other officials. Though he had broken his hip a few years before and had never completely recovered, his health was fairly good otherwise until a week or so before his death, which occurred only a little over a month after his birthday. He died at the home of his daughter and her husband who celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary only a couple of weeks after her father's hundredth birthday. Children of Will and Ann Clark:
- (1) RICHARD, b. Aug. (?) 1878; d. in infancy.
- (2) IDA MAY, b. Dec. 28, 1879; m. Jan. 29, 1902, James D. Snider, son of David and Martha (Lucas). No chil. Live in 5th Concession of Ernesttown.
- (3) ETHEL BLANCHE, b. Aug. 19, 1882; m. Sept. 4, 1906, John E. Hagerman, a brother of Mabel, who m. Herbert Clark (son Chas. E., son Matt., Jr.). Live in 4th Concession, w. of Odessa. John E. Hagerman is a son of Edward, a grandson of Abraham, and a great-grandson of Tunis (Theunis?) of Ernesttown, a U. E. Loyalist. We have been unable to find out what relation Tunis was to Nicholas Hagerman, U. E., who, with his wife, Mary (Ketchum), and their family settled on the Bay shore at Adolphustown, on the lot on which the refugee party first landed, and on which the old U. E. Loyalist burying ground was located. Nicholas was the first lawyer admitted to the bar in the county of Lennox and Addington, and for a long time was the only lawyer in the county. Two of his sons, Daniel and Christopher, were elected to parliament in 1821, Daniel for Addington and Christopher for Frontenac, but Daniel died before he took his seat. Christopher later became Solicitor-General and

finally Chief Justice of the Province of Ontario. His daughter, Mrs. J. Beverly Robinson, was the wife of the Lieut. Gov. of Ontario. (tt, pp. 268, 390, 438, 449, 457, 550, 653; am, pp. 62f.; bx, pp. 144f.) We believe it likely that Tunis was a brother of Nicholas Hagerman. Chil. of John E. and Ethel Hagerman:

- i. MONA MARGUERITE, b. Sept. 16, 1909.
  - ii. LENNA GERTRUDE, b. Sept. 12, 1914; m. June (?) 1943, Carlton Baltus Van Slyck. They live near Napanee. Their child (Van Slyck):
    - i) JOHN ARTHUR, b. Kingston, Ont., July 3, 1951.
- (4) JAMES LEWIS, b. July 18, 1887; m. June 11, 1918, Nellie Snider, dau. of Peter and Alma (Hillier), and a distant relative of James D. Snider, above. They live on the old homestead where the 12 brothers were born. One child (Clark):
- i. MURRAY ALEXANDER, b. Apr. 22, 1924. He farms the old homestead.
- (5) WILLANNA, b. Jan. 18, 1891. Unm. Lives at Odessa. She is an active worker in the Odessa United Church and is also much interested in the work of the Women's Institute, and was the secretary of her branch for 18 years. She has compiled a record of the work accomplished in the 27 years of its existence, and this record is to be kept on file at the Parliament Bldgs. in Toronto. A few years ago she was made a life member of the Institute.
- (6) MALCOM CALDER, b. July, 1893; d. Mar. 12, 1895.
- (7) ALEXANDER MCCOY (D.D.S.), b. Dec. 16, 1896; m. Trenton, Ont., June 11, 1928, Miranda, dau. Hiram McMonagle and his wife, Elizabeth Jane MacMillan. He served overseas in World War II as a dentist. Res., 210 Bagot St., Kingston, Ont. Their chil. (Clark):
- i. DONALD MCCOY, b. Apr. 22, 1929. Is a grad. of Queen's U.
  - ii. DOUGLAS HAROLD, b. Oct. 23, 1931.
- 3) IDA MARY ELIZA, b. Mon., May 31, 1858, d. when ag. 17.

This ends the line of Matthew Clark, son of Robert, which is our own. We now go on to the other children of Robert, about whom we have less information, after the first generation, but give below what we have been able to find out about them.

II. REUBEN CLARK (*son of Robt.*), b. Dutchess Co., N. Y., July 3, 1774; d. —; m. (prob. Ernesttown, U. C.), July 12, 1797, Mercy Ryder, b. Dec. 7, 1779, d. —. Lived in Ernesttown Twp. (Charity Ryder [Mercy's sister?] m. Bath, Apr. 22, 1795, Jonathan, son of Wm. Fairfield, Sr.) The Parish Register of Kingston mentions the baptism on July 28, 1805, of a Mary Magdalen Ryder, dau. of Samuel and Elizabeth (sponsors were David and Magdalen Brass, who in Jan. 1811 also sponsored David, son of Henry and Bathsheba [Ryder] Brass, who were married Mar. 21, 1809), but we do not know what, if any, relation these Ryders were to Mercy. (ss, pp. 115, 137, 149) There was an Ensign Ryder, a Loyalist, in the N. J. Volunteers. (qq, p. 429) Canniff also mentions a John Ryder, who was a surveyor in 1816, working in or near Kingston. (tt, p. 160) The children of Reuben and Mercy (Ryder) Clark were:

1. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 18, 1799.
2. JOHN, b. Apr. 17, 1802.
3. JEHIEL, b. July 28, 1806; prob. he who m., Ernesttown, U. C., Feb. 15, 1831, Caroline Hill. Both were of Ernesttown. (Reg. of Mar. by Lutheran Ministers, ak, 6, p. 162)
4. JAMES, b. Nov. 18, 1808.
5. JULIA ANN REBECCA, b. July 20, 1812. Possibly she was the Ann Clark who was a member at Camden East (1831?) of Ebenezer Luth. Church (ak, p. 166), and who m. Simeon Alguire (banns July 30, 1834), both of Yonge, U. C. (ibid., 5, 221).
6. CHARITY AMANDA, b. Sept. 25, 1814. Prob. she who m. Nov. 9, 1830, John Stover (ibid., p. 162).

III. ROBERT CLARK, JR. (*son Robt.*), b. during Revolution, prob. ca. 1777-8, prob. at or near Schaghticoke, Albany Co., N. Y. (the part which is now Rensselaer Co.), d. at Hope, U. C., Sept. 11, 1813; m. Oct. 14, 1802, Mary Vail, b. Mar. 7, 1783. Lived at Clarke, Durham Co., U. C. Their children were (Clark):

1. NATHAN (or Latham), b. Sat., Oct. 16, 1803.
2. WILLIAM SMITH, b. Sun., Mar. 24, 1805.



3. PHEBE, b. Sat., Feb. 14, 1807.
4. REUBEN, b. Tues., Apr. 25, 1809. [A Reuben Clarke, whose family numbered 5, was in the list of those residing in Wellington on Dec. 31, 1844.]
5. JOHN, b. Sun., July 14, 1811.
6. ROBERT, b. Fri., Dec. 17, 1813.

IV. PHEBE CLARK (*dau. Robert.*), b. Ernesttown, U. C., July 18, 1785; m. Kingston, Mar. 9, 1808, Henry Galloway, of Clarke, Durham Co.

In 1785 a Georg and a John Galloway were listed as among the "Habitants of the Town Cataraqui," and beside their names were the numbers 166 and 152, respectively, which must refer to their lot numbers. Robert Clark was also listed — #171. (rr, p. 473) On Aug. 23, 1789 a certificate of location was granted to a Samuel Galloway—he received Lot 21 (200 acres) in the 3rd Concession, Richmond Twp., Dist. of Mecklenburg. (rr, p. 468) In 1792 the name of Ensign George Galloway was in the list of "Reduced Officers in the Dist. of Mecklenburg." (rr, p. 471) And "George Galloway petitioned for land as a former officer, under orders in council of Oct. 28, 1788 and July 21, 1790. 'Ordered that petition be granted, if he can show a commission as Captain of Associated Loyalists.' " (ss, p. 82, copied from Quebec Land Bk., U. C., p. 373) In 1788 (?), George Galloway had signed an affidavit, sworn to at Cataraqui, in support of the claim of Philip Roblin, "late of Orange Co." (probably in New York), so he must formerly have been a neighbor of his there. (qq, p. 1104)

Doubtless Henry Galloway who married Phebe Clark was a son of one of the above men. Chil. of Henry and Phebe Galloway:

1. CATHARINE, b. Dec. 13, 1808, d. Oxford, C. W. (now Ontario), where they lived, Mar. 23, 1851; m. Apr. 3, 1838, R. Curtis (perhaps a brother of Emeline Curtis of Brockville, who m. Catharine's cousin, Isaac Clark, in 1840? [See index]). At the baptism of Catharine Galloway on May 21, 1809, the sponsors were William Clark (presumably Phebe's brother) and Catharine Galloway. (ss, p. 130)

2. MARY, b. June 20, 1810, d. ca. 1846; m. — Kellog of Whitby.
3. GEORGE, b. June 18, 1812.

There are several Galloway baptisms and marriages recorded in the Par. Reg. of Kingston, viz.:

- Galloway, Rachel, dau. Geo. and Catharine, bp. 1794; sp., Wm. and Margaret Ashley
- “ Clarissa, dau. Geo. and Cath., bp. 1802; sp., Jos. Valeeri and Leah Dawson
- “ James, son Geo. and Cath., bp. 1804; sp., Matt. Howe and Margaret Galloway
- “ Mary Elizabeth, dau. Henry and Cath., bp. 1811; sp., Chester Nicholson, Cath. and Phoebe Galloway.

In 1793 George and Catharine Galloway were sponsors at baptism of Wm. Ashley, son of Wm. and Margaret; and in 1795 at baptism of Andrew Ranseer, son of Wm. and Elizabeth.

Galloway, Hannah, m. (banns May 24, 1808) Charles Hagadoorn

- “ Elizabeth, m. 1810 Elisha Rice
- “ Catharine, m. 1811 Chester Nicholson

V. JOHN COLLINS CLARK (Lt.-Col.) (*son Robt.*), b. Ernest Town, Sept. 7, 1787, d. Jan. 2, 1864; m. June 12, 1811, Rachel Stover of Ernest Town, b. Sun., Aug. 11, 1793. (A John and Dorothy Stover [Stauber] were sponsors at several baptisms in Kingston, between 1793 and 1805, in which year John died.) They were married by the Rev. Robt. McDowall, Presbyterian missionary, and lived on the Bay Shore, a half mile or so west of the Fairfield “White House.” Rachel Stover was a sister of Elizabeth, who married Robert McCoy Clark (who was b. 1793), eldest nephew of John Collins Clark. To quote Thomas W. Casey: “John Collins Clark was for many years a Justice of the Peace, and an active member of the Methodist Church [1816 until his death, 1864] . . . he also took an active part in Militia affairs, and was in active service during . . . the War

of 1812 and the Canadian Rebellion of 1837-8. He was made an Ensign in the Addington Militia in 1809; a Lieutenant in 1816; Major in 1822; and Lieut.-Colonel in 1832 . . . The writer well remembers him as a venerable old man who first nominated Mr. Rich. J. Cartwright. . . to represent Lennox and Addington in the old Parliament of Canada. . . That was in 1861, and it was the commencement of Sir Richard's political career."

We have in our possession a valued memento of Uncle John C. Clark. It is a letter written by him to his wife during the War of 1812, and it is interesting, not only for its content but for the old fashioned formality with which he addresses her. It is as follows:

Point Frederick, 9th August 1814

Dear Madam

It affords me no little pleasure to transmit a few lines to you, but I can not give you the pleasing Intelligence of my being Discharged at present, but I think I shall know tomorrow—last week our Seamen Captured, with a Gigg, two of the American Schooners, one Sloop, one Gun boat and another large Boat the loading was two hundred and Sixty Barrels of Flour, Sixty Barrels of Salt and forty Barrels of Beef. No Men killed on either side—

I am, with due Respect, yours

John C. Clark

Mrs. R. Clark

It was John Collins Clark to whom we are indebted for many of our early records, as we have already mentioned. He had the true genealogist's instinct for preserving family records, and if it had not been for him, little would now be known, not only of the Clarks of early Upper Canada but of many of the other Loyalist families of the Bay of Quinte district as well. Unfortunately, distance has prevented our seeing his diary, which is now in the possession of his gr.-grand-daughter, Mrs. J. H. Allmark of Kingston, and which undoubtedly contains many additional records, but his children (and descendants, so far as we know of them) are as follows:

1. HENRY LEWIS, b. Sun., Aug. 16, 1812.

2. ROBERT STOVER, b. Easter Sun., Mar. 26, 1815.
- +3. THOMAS DIER, b. Mon., Sept. 1, 1817.
- +4. NATHAN, b. Mon., Aug. 30, 1819.
- +5. PEREGRINE MAITLAND, b. Thurs., Apr. 5, 1821.
- +6. ELIZA JANE, b. Fri., Apr. 18, 1823.
- +7. CHARLES SMITH, b. Fri., Sept. 30, 1825.
- +8. WILLIAM JACOB, b. Tues., Apr. 17, 1827.
9. MARTHA ANN, b. Wed. afternoon, May 7, 1828.
- +10. MATTHEW WRIGHT, b. Thurs. afternoon, May 8, 1828.
- +11. JEMIMA, b. Mon., Aug. 9, 1830.
- +12. JOHN COLBORNE, b. Wed., Apr. 3, 1833.
- +13. LEWIS STOVER, b. Sun., Sept. 4, 1836.

V, 3. THOMAS DIER CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Sept. 1, 1817; m. Fanny Nicholson, and lived in the Second Concession of Ernesttown Twp., U. C.

There were several Nicholsons who were U. E.'s—Alexander (whose wife was Sarah) of Fredericksburgh, a Scotchman who went to Canada from Pownal, Vt. and who was a Loyal Ranger; Archibald, of the same place and regiment; William, of the R. R. N. Y., who also settled at Fredericksburgh; and Robert of the Eastern Dist. (qq, pp. 427, 1255f.) There are many Nicholson records in Vol. 1 of the Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records. One of them is of the baptism in 1807 of three children of Wm. and Nancy (Nicholson) McKim, by the Rev. Robt. McDowall.

V, 4. NATHAN CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Aug. 30, 1819; m. prob. 1844, Emmaline (or Emeline) Hamblin, prob. a desc. of the Loyalist Silas Hamblin, a native American from Saragota, N. Y. (qq, p. 1077) Lived at Cape Vincent, Alexandria Bay, and Chaumont, N. Y. One informant thought he went to some western state, but probably had him confused with another. Their chil. (Clark), order uncertain:

- 1) MARTHA JANE, of Chaumont, N. Y.; m. 1) Noah Lee Prior, (son of Oscar Prior and his wife Nancy Maria Lee of Brownville[?], N. Y.), who d. before 1904; they lived in Limerick, N. Y. She m. 2) Edwin Moffett; she d. June 15, 1920. Lived on "Morris Tract," Brownville, Jeff. Co., N. Y. Children (Prior):

- (1) JESSIE, d. in childhood.
- (2) JOHN NELSON, b. June 25, 1873, d. Aug. 18, 1941; m. Stella Case of Brownville, N. Y. No chil.
- (3) CHARLES OSCAR, b. Dec. 21, 1881, d. June 8, 1939; m. June 25, 1902, Avis Ella Allen, who d. May 29, 1951, dau. of Denton and Frances (Witt) Allen of Brownville, N. Y. Lived Three Mile Bay, N. Y., after 1913. Had chil. (Prior), first three b. Brownville:
  - i. NOAH ALLEN, b. Apr. 27, 1903; m. Dec. 6, 1933, Wealtha McConnell of Three Mile Bay. He is a farmer, and they live at Limerick, N. Y. Their child (Prior):
    - i) NOAH ALLEN, JR., b. Jan. 21, 1935.
  - ii. ISABEL MARTHA, b. Sept. 5, 1904; m. July 26, 1930, Charles J. Cramer, of Copenhagen, N. Y. Res., Copenhagen (R. 2). No chil.
  - iii. JOHN EDWIN, b. Jan. 31, 1912; m. Jan. 1, 1939, Lulu Pitcher, of Adams Center, N. Y., dau. Milo Jay and Hollie Myrtle (Potter) Pitcher. Res., Adams, N. Y. Their chil. (Prior):
    - i) JOHN CHARLES MILO, b. Feb. 4, 1940.
    - ii) MARTHA JANE, b. May 21, 1941.
    - iii) JANET RUTH, b. Mar. 29, 1947.
  - iv. JESSIE AVIS, b. Jan. 12, 1914, Three Mile Bay, N. Y.; m. in St. Joseph's Church, N. Y., Dec. 23, 1940, Vincent Giambra, of N. Y., N. Y., who was b. N. Y. (city) Jan. 18, 1915, the son of Anthony and Mary Catherine (Noto) Giambra. Jessie is a grad. of Flushing Hosp., Flushing, L. I., and before her marriage was a supervisor of nurses at Bellevue Hosp., N. Y. C. Res., 111-13-42nd Ave., Corona, N. Y. Their chil. (Giambra):
    - i) ANTHONY CHARLES, b. Dec. 8, 1942 in N. Y., N. Y.
    - ii) VINCENT THOMAS, b. Aug. 3, 1946 in Flushing, N. Y.
- 2) EMMA; m. —; lived in Battle Creek, Mich. She d. young. No children.
- 3) MEDORA, b. Chaumont, Jefferson Co., N. Y., May 6, 1851, d. Los Angeles, Calif., June 10, 1939; m. 1) 1871 Henry McKenzie, who d. 3 years later. They lived in Decatur, Mich. Had one child (McKenzie):

- (1) GRACE, b. South Haven, Mich.; lived in Appleton, Wis., since small child; is a grad. of Lawrence College; m. Chas. Leland Marston (Pres. of Marston Bros. Co.). No children. Mr. Marston had by previous mar. two sons, viz., Chas. Leland, Jr., who lives in Appleton, is mar., and has son, Heath, and dau., Judith; Joseph Hilton, who d. 1938 as result of experiences in World War I, leaving children, Jos., Jr., Charles, and Amantha.

Medora m. 2) ca. 1881 Benjamin Barrett of Appleton, who had by a former mar. a dau. Dorothy, now of Hollywood, Calif. (she has a married dau.), and a son, Benj., of Hollister, Calif. Benj., Sr., d. ca. 1899, and Medora m. 3) ca. 1912, Charles Fonda of California, who d. ca. 1916. He had by a former mar. two daughters, one of whom was Mrs. Hanchell of Salt Lake City, Utah. (Probably the first Fonda in this country was Jellis Douwe Fonda, b. in Holland, who was in Albany by 1654, later settled in Schenectady, N. Y., and died in 1664.)

- 4) FRANK, who d. unm. in early manhood.
- 5) FRED HAMBLIN, b. Chaumont, N. Y. Oct. 18, 1862, d. Cadillac, Mich., Sept. 25, 1920; m. Mercie Emaline Douglass, b. St. Joseph, Mich., Sept. 12, 1868. Lived at Cadillac, Mich. Their chil. (Clark):
- (1) ISAAC, b. May 12, 1888, d. May 16, 1912, unm.
- (2) GLADYS MARIE, b. Dec. 4, 1896, d. Feb. 18, 1918; m. Charles Gray, of Phoenix, Ariz. No chil.
- (3) GENEVIEVE MAMIE, b. June 29, 1902; m. Clyde C. Wilcox, of Cadillac, Mich. Res., Cadillac (501 E. Bremer St.). Their chil. (Wilcox):
- i. BETTY JANE, b. June 2, 1925; m. Oct. 25, 1947, John H. Stewart, Jr. Their child (Stewart):
- i) JACQUELINE ANN, b. Mar. 2, 1949.
- ii. CLYDE CLARK, b. Nov. 10, 1927; m. May 1, 1948, Shirlee Uptegraft. Their child (Wilcox):
- i) SHERRI LEE, b. Jan. 1, 1949.
- (4) FRANK HENRY (Capt. in U. S. Army), b. Feb. 17, 1904; m. 1) Jan. 1930, Opal Tuttle; div. 1933; m. 2) June 14, 1934 Jessie M. (Pierce) Goldner, a widow with one dau., Maridell. Res., Oklahoma. Stationed (1949) at Roswell, N. Mexico. By first wife, Frank had:

i. ELISABETH JANET (CLARK), b. Jan. 1931.

He has the old family Bible—probably handed down from his great-grandfather, John C. Clark.

- 6) WILLIAM ALEXANDER, m. May Blade, of Decatur, Mich. Res., Battle Creek, Mich.

V, 5. PEREGRINE MAITLAND CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 5, 1821, d. 1901; m. Eleanor Jane Smith, who d. Feb. 22, 1910, aged 83. Both are bur. at Bath, Ont. She was also of U. E. Loyalist stock. It was he who was in possession of his father's valuable "Reminiscences," etc., but, as told above, allowed them to get out of the family and lost. When his wife died, her obituary stated that she was survived by two sons, seven daughters, 31 grandchildren, and 17 gr-grandchildren. Children of Peregrine and Eleanor Clark (list furnished by Mrs. Purdy, who was one of them):

- 1) CHARLES HENRY; m. Jane Fleming; lived Kingston, Ont. (Parents of Mrs. Allmark, who has John C. Clark's diary.)
- 2) MARY JANE, b. Mar. 23, 1848; m. John Purdy. Lived Mt. Green and Moose Jaw, Sask. Had Joseph, David, Nellie (Mrs. A. B. Johnstone, of 355 Atha W., Moose Jaw, Sask.) We have been unable to find out from descendants whether John Purdy was a descendant of one of the U. E. Loyalist Purdys, but it is probable that he was. In the Second Report are found the claims of Gilbert Purdy, dec'd., "late of New Burgh, Ulster Co., N. Y.," whose son David "now lives above Cataraqui," and of Gabriel Purdy, "late of Philips' Manor, N. Y.," "now settled in Cobblegate Mount." The children of Gilbert, Sr., were David, Gilbert (in the states), Mecadia, Sam. (in the states), Mercy (mar. to Capt. Everitt at Cataraqui), Rhoda (at Cataraqui), Mary and Charlotte (both in the states). Gabriel was the son of Samuel and Winifred Purdy, and their other children were Jacob, Henry, Gilbert, and Samuel. (qq, pp. 430f., 780f.)
- 3) RACHEL; m. Adam Hartman, and had 2 daus. Lived Sharbot Lake, Ont.
- 4) JAMES; m. Celia Snider. Lived Kingston, Ont. No chil. There were many Loyalist Sniders and Snyders, incl. Marcus of Ernesttown (a soldier in the Loyal Rangers); Ensign Wm., Sr., of Jessup's; Wm., Jr., a soldier in the Loyal Rangers, both of Elizabethtown (U. C.), as was Matthew. (bv, p. 258)
- 5) SABRA; m. Henry Yeatman, and had 7 chil. Lived Ottawa.
- 6) AMARILLA; m. Miles Snider.

- 7) ELIZA ANN; m. Simon Prestley, and had 4 chil. Lived Cobourg, Ont.
- 8) NANCY; m. Albert Miller, of Loyalist family at Ernesttown, and had 2 daus. Lived Millhaven, Ont.
- 9) P[EREGRINE?] MAITLAND, b. 1862, d. 1889, unm. (Dates taken from tombstone.)
- 10) ARCHIE, m. —; had 2 chil.
- 11) EMMA, m. John Baker [sic], bro. of Albert, and had one son and one dau. Lived Millhaven. [Should this be Miller, instead of Baker, as given us?]
- 12) MINNIE, m. George Miller, bro. of above, and had one son and one dau.
- 13) JESSIE, m. Wm. Gateskill, and had one son (who went to Toronto?) and two daus. Lived on old homestead at Ernesttown. Now of 113 Madson Ave., Toronto.

V, 6. ELIZA JANE CLARK (*dau. John C., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 18, 1823, d. 1882; bur. Bath, Ont.; m. Archie Garbut. (Wm. Garbutt [his father?], an Englishman who lived on Lot 36, m. Sabra Ann Fairfield, dau. of Archibald Fairfield, son of Wm., Sr., of Lot 37. Her aunt, Sabra Fairfield, m. Aug. 28, 1797, Wm. Wilcox; witnesses were F. S. Fair, Ichabod Hawley, Mary Ward, and Chas. Haven.)

V, 7. CHARLES SMITH CLARK (*son of John C., son Robt.*), b. Sept. 30, 1825; m. Jane Moore (perhaps desc. from Joseph Moore, of Rahway or near there, in N. J.? [qq, p. 135]) Lived next house west of his father. Had a son George, of Collins Bay, who had son Harold.

V, 8. WILLIAM JACOB CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 17, 1827; m. Martha Nicholson, of Collins Bay(?). (Perhaps a sister of Fanny, who m. his bro. Thomas?)

V, 10. MATTHEW WRIGHT CLARK (twin) (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. May 8, 1828; m. — Reid. Note that his twin, Martha Ann, who did not live, was b. on Wed. afternoon, and he was b. on Thursday afternoon.

V, II. JEMIMA CLARK (*dau. John C., son Robt.*), b. Aug. 9, 1830; m. George Moore, of Kingston.



V, 12. JOHN COLBORNE CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Apr. 3, 1833; m. — Wood.

V, 13. LEWIS STOVER CLARK (*son John C., son Robt.*), b. Sept. 4, 1836; m. Allie Jane Nicholson (another sister of Fanny?). Lived Napanee, Ont. Had dau. Arvilla and son Harry (?), both of whom died long ago.

VI. WILLIAM CLARK (*son Robt.*), b. Mon., Feb. 8, 1790, on Lot 34 of 1st Concession of Ernesttown, U. C. According to the "Fam. Rec. of Dingwall Fordyce," he died unmarried at his father's home in Ernesttown on July 7, 1815. (App., Vol. II, item 24.) On Jan. 28, 1812, he petitioned from Adolphustown, Twp. of Ernest Town, Midland Dist., U. C., for the 200 acres of land due him as the 21-year-old son of Robt. Clark, Sr., U. E., of Ernest Town. He stated that he had resided in Upper Canada since his birth, and still did so, and that he had never received any land from the Crown. His petition was granted. (U. C. Land Petitions, 1812, C-No. 59) Only about six months before this, another William Clark, son of Francis of Cornwall, also a U. E. Loyalist, petitioned for his 200 acres of waste land of the Crown. No relationship to our Clarks is known.

It was probably William, son of Robert, who was a sponsor at the baptism in May, 1809, of Phebe (Clark) Galloway's first child, Catharine (see Par. Reg. of Kingston, p. 130).

## UNPLACED

RUEL CLARK, m. Lucy Barnes. An old letter of about 1889-90, from Frank C. Clark (son of Charles, son of Matthew, Sr., son of Robt.) said Ruel was a cousin of his father, and that Ruel's wife was a sister (or cousin) of "Aunt Mantha" [Eunice Amantha Barnes, b. 1823], wife of Benjamin Clark (son of Matt., Sr.). It does not seem that Ruel and Charles Clark could have been first cousins.

According to the "Par. Reg. of Kingston", a George and Sarah Barnes sponsored a Launoy child in Kingston in 1799 and a Cannon child in 1802. A Jane and John Barnes died in Kingston in 1803.

The children of Ruel and Lucy (Barnes) Clark, order uncertain, were:

1. FRED. Murdered in Chicago in 1889. Was unm.
2. FANNY; m. before 1889 Joseph Henry Singleton, who was b. Brighton, Ont., and lived in Sarnia, Ont., and later in Colorado, to which they removed when their son Jack was about four. Fanny died in Alma, Colo. Their son (Singleton):
  - 1) JACK; m. 1) Alta Allen, of Nebraska, who d. 1915; he m. 2) 1920, Floy Warner Brent. Res., Fairplay, Colo. By first wife he had chil. (Singleton):
    - i. ALLEN.
    - ii. JOHN.
    - iii. CAROLINE; m. K. S. Rehbock, of California.
3. ERNEST; unm.
4. JESSIE LORETTA; m. J. T. Adams. Their chil. (Adams):
  - 1) CHARLES F., a lawyer in Dunnville, Ont.
  - 2) ERNEST, of Sarnia.
5. BELLA; m. before 1889 J. E. T. Powers. Lived at Brandon, Man. Died at Nanaimo, B. C. No children.
6. IDA, d. unm., at Nanaimo, B. C.

---

The "Register of Marriages by Lutheran Ministers" (ak, 6, pp. 162-3) lists the marriages of several Clarks who may or may not have been descendants of Robert (1744-1823). Besides the Jehiel, Ann, and Charity already mentioned, there were Hetty Clark of Ernesttown who

m. John Woodcock of "Loboro," 1818; Alva, who m. Hannah Wood, Ernesttown, 1830; Sarah, who m. James Vanalstine, Richmond, 1831. The "Papers and Records" also mention Caroline, Ann, and Deacon David Clark, who in 1831 were members of Ebenezer Lutheran Church at Camden East, and (ak, 5, p. 187 ff.) a number of unplaced Clarks of Elizabethtown (now Brockville, Ont.), most of whom were married in the 1830's by the Rev. Wm. Smart, a Presbyterian. The first of these was Jane Clark who m. Albert Day (banns Jan. 11, 1815); and a Sarah Clarke who was married by the Rev. John Bethune to Michael Cavannagh at Elizabethtown (banns Feb. 26, 1815). (ak, Vol. 38)

Phoebe Campbell Clark, dau. of John and Sarah, was baptised at the Hallowell (Picton) Methodist Church on Apr. 27, 1819. (ea, no. 25; for other Clark[e] baptisms see no. 26)

## APPENDIX I

### McCoy - McCay - McKay

These are the records which we have been able to gather about early (18th century) Canadian or Loyalist McCoys (McCays, McKays), and we present them in the hope that something here may eventually lead to the unraveling of the mystery as to our Ann McCoy's paternal ancestry, even though we have failed to do so; also with the wish that some other future searchers for McKay data may find this helpful.

The difference in spelling of the name—McCoy, McCay, or McKay—is of little consequence, as any genealogist will testify. In fact, the descendants of Ann's own brother, Samuel, used the "McCay" and "McKay" version of the name—even Samuel himself signed his name "McCay." Ann's descendants, several of whom, even down to the present generation, have carried on her surname either as a first or middle name, have always used the "McCoy" spelling.

We have in our possession—thanks to Dr. Lamb—a photostatic copy of a power of attorney from "Samuel McCay, of the Twp. of Fredericksburgh, Midland District. U. C.," to Robert McCay, cabinet maker, of Belleville, U. C. It is dated May 17, 1833, and witnessed by Asahel B. McCay. We presume this Robert McCay to have been Samuel's grandson, as we know he had grandsons named Robert and Asahel.

A William Mackay was a witness to the Richards-Spencer marriage in Ernest Town in 1789. (ak, 1, p. 16) As the Dingwall-Fordyce family history speaks of a William McKay, who was a nephew of Mrs. Wm. Johnson's first husband and who married a daughter of Capt. Johnson by his first wife, it is probable that the Wm. Mackay of the 1789 record was this nephew or his father, and probably the same man who (as Wm. MacKay) petitioned in 1794 for land in Kingston.

If John Collins Clark was correct, his sister-in-law, Ann (McCoy) Clark, was born in Lower Canada Feb. 12, 1772. In that case it is probable that Ann's father came over in the British army, for there were very few British people living in Canada at that time, particularly west of Montreal. Possibly he was one of the McCoys who belonged to the clan of Sutherland—those who lived in Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and paid feudal homage to the Duke of Sutherland, for whom the clan is named, and with whom some of the McCoys intermarried. (ch)

About 1750, the Royal Regt., or 60th of the British Line, was organized in Canada, and many natives of the old colonies were enrolled in it.

In 1756 the Queen's Rangers, originally a company of scouts under Robert Rogers, was raised and it took part in nearly every contest in the Seven Years War and in the Revolution. Perhaps our McCoy was in one of these units. (cy)

In the Second Report of the Ont. Bureau of Archives are found the claims of Donald Mackay who came to America in 1773, settled on Sir William Johnson's land and went into Sir John Johnson's First Battalion; of Hugh McKay who came to America in 1771, settled on Cartwright's Patent, joined Sir John, died in 1787, leaving an only son William; of John McKay (also a witness for Hugh), who came over in 1773, settled on "Mr. Cartwright's land in Harpersfield, Tryon Co., N. Y.," "had a large family to support, so did not join the British Army until 1780;" and of Angus McKay, who came over in 1772, lived on Sir John's lands, went to Canada with him in 1776, and served during all the war. These four Loyalists were all natives of Scotland and all settled in Tryon Co., N. Y., later removing to Canada after having had all their lands and possessions confiscated. Angus McKay, who settled in E. Zorra, was the son of George McKay of Relochan, Sutherlandshire, Scotland, and wife Isabel (1746-1829). (ea, vol. 1, issue 18) According to C. C. James, there was a large number of Scottish soldiers, most of them Protestant, in Sir John Johnson's Royal New York Regiment. He says the Protestants settled on the St. Lawrence in the counties of Stormont and Dundas, the Catholics in Glengarry. (ci, p. 129; cj)

Claimants Peter Plass, "late of Albany Co., N. Y.," and Jesse Wright, "late of Berks, in Mass. Bay", both stated that they served in Capt. McKay's Co. under Burgoyne; and Duncan Cameron, another Scotchman, of Mapletown, N. Y., who was in Burgoyne's army, said that he served under Col. Foster and that on Foster's death the Loyalists were commanded by Capt. McKoy, and were afterwards joined to Sir John Johnson's Regiment. (Probably the colonel called here "Foster" is the Pfister below.)

The "Roll of the 2nd Battalion of the King's Royal Rangers, New York," Feb. 28, 1784, consisted of 477 men, of whom two were enlisted by a Lt. McKay, 95 by a Capt. McKay. Stephen McKay was listed as one of the soldiers. (tt, pp. 440, 669)

In the "N. Y. Gazette and Weekly Mercury" of Oct. 11, 1777 was a news item to the effect that Burgoyne had sent what few Indians were left with him, under the command of Capts. McAlpine and McKay, with the military chest back to Canada. Some of the party were captured, but

the money got through safely to Carleton. (ck, p. 202) Mr. Huddleston's successor as librarian in the British War Office wrote us in 1939: "The MacKay's corps . . . was commanded by Capt. Samuel MacKay after the death of Col. Francis Pfister in 1777. There is a memorial from this Sam. MacKay in W. O. 28/9 in the Public Record Office. In this same corps there was also a Lieut. Wm. McKay. . . ." We secured a copy of this "memorial" to Sir Guy Carleton. It was written by Capt. Sam. MacKay at Chateaugaye Dec. 1, 1777, and was "praying" Carleton to raise his rank, so he would be entitled to all the prerogatives of the late Col. Phister, who fell at Maloomschaick, and whose place he took. Col. Phister had raised a corps of 600 men, most of whom were in actual service under Gen. Burgoyne.

Pringle's "Lunenburgh" throws a little further light on Capt. and Lt. McKay, and some other McKays. In a 1781 List of Officers of different corps, Capt. Sam. McKay, who seemed to have been in Leake's Corps of Loyalists, was referred to as deceased. Lt. Wm., probably also in Leake's, entered the service in 1777, from the 21st Regt.; in 1779 was recommended for promotion. He was born in Scotland. In 1786 he owned a part of Lot 19 in the first concession south of the River Raisin in Twp. 1 (on the St. Lawrence), later called Charlottenburgh. (by, pp. 356, 8, 9, 368, 405)

Ensigns Samuel and John McKay of the 2nd Batt., King's Royal Regt. of N. Y., were both sons of Capt. McKay; were born in America; served three years in the war.

Two John McKays in 1786 owned parts of lots in the first concession of Twp. 1 of Cornwall. Another John lived in Twp. 2. Some Lt. John McKay served in the War of 1812, as did Angus McKay also. (by, pp. 198, 332, 368, 404, 408) As we do not know what became of Ensign Samuel McKay, there is the possibility, though a remote one, that he was the father of Robert, Samuel, and our Ann. However, he was probably too young to have had two or three children by 1772, and besides he was born in New York (?), and likely lived there until the Revolution, whereas our Ann is supposed to have been born in Lower Canada (in 1772).

Stephen McKay's name is in Canniff on the roll of the 2d Batt. of the King's R. R. of N. Y., but those above are not on it, for some reason. Adam, Alexander, Hugh, Jacob, John and Thomas Clark are other names listed; also John Ham, John and Warren Howell, John Curtis, several Smiths, and Cain, Daniel, two Peters and Stephen Young. (tt, p. 669; by, pp. 369-371)

On McNiff's map, dated 1786, Angus, Hugh, and two Donald McKays' names are on parts of lots in what later was Charlottenburgh. In 1789 an Alexander McKay was a plaintiff in the first case tried in the Court of Gen. Quarter Sessions for the Dist. of Lunenburg. Hector and Donald McKay, Jr., were in the Militia at Glengarry in 1803. (by, pp. 51, 405, 413)

There were nine or ten McKays on the "Centennial" list, of whom our Samuel McKay (McCoy) was the only one, however, who was in the Loyal Rangers, and also the only one who settled at Ernest Town. The others we have met above in the Eastern District—Angus, Donald, two Hughs, three Johns, and William. All but Samuel were on the provision List of 1786, and of these all but William were of the R. R. N. Y. After William's name it says "E. Dist. Lancaster—Soldier 53d Regt., L. B. L., and one a soldier Queen's Loyal Rangers, P. L. N. J., 1786".

On the Supplementary List were Wm. McKay, Lieut. R.R.N.Y.; Francis, 42d Regt.; and James, "S." (which may mean just "soldier" or "single"). There was also a Squire McCoye, Corp. King's Rangers. We are indebted to the Hon. Wm. Kaye Lamb for the information that the name of this Squire McCoye appears in a "General Return of Refugee Loyalists in the Province of Quebec, exclusive of those quartered and residing at the Upper Posts", that he is there mentioned as an unmarried farmer from New Hampshire; and that he is also included in a "Return of a Detachment of the King's Rangers, commanded by Maj. James Rogers, in Canada," dated St. Johns, Jan. 10, 1782.

In 1793 John McKay was granted a front town lot in York (Toronto). In 1795, John McKay (the same or another?) was granted Lot 209 in Newark (Niagara) and a little later, as a merchant of Newark, received 1,000 acres more. In 1797 Wm. and Alex McKay were each recommended for 600 acres when they became residents of the Province. (di, 18, pp. 56, 97, 140; 19, p. 104)

In 1794 a John McKay subscribed to St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Newark, and in 1796 he was the highest bidder for pew No. 4 and one seat in No. 14. He evidently had a large family. Perhaps A. R. McKay, who subscribed to the church in 1826, was one of his sons. (dh, 27, pp. 8, 10, 30)

Some Samuel McKay was married at Niagara to a Mary Whasson, on Aug. 9, 1800. (ak, 3, p. 55)

In the (unindexed) Calendar of the Haldimand Collection in the Canadian Archives, we have discovered the following references to Mackays:

"Albany, 1760. Gen. Gage to Gen. Haldimand. Lt. Mackay will be tried by Court Martial as soon as possible." (cp, I, p. 140)

"Trois Rivières. 1764. Haldimand to Gage. The two MacKays passed yesterday on their way to Quebec, with one of their ladies, no doubt with some new scheme." (cp, I, p. 146)

"Quebec. Apr. 12, 1779. Haldimand to Mrs. Samuel MacKay. In consideration of her late husband's services, she has been granted a pension of £50 stg. a year." (cp, I, p. 470)

"Quebec. May 29, 1779. Haldimand to Lord North. Reporting the death of Samuel Mackay, Inspector or Ranger of the woods for the Province; asks the appointment for his nephew, Peter Haldimand." (cp, I, p. 471)

"Quebec. Sept. 13, 1779. Haldimand to Gen. Burgoyne. The late Capt. Mackay's claim will be attended to." (cp, I, p. 328)

(Under Register of Warrants for the extraordinary Service of the Army, 1780-81. Vol. II) "Dec. 1-27, 1780. Capt. Mackay. Warrant to his widow for balance of pay." (cp, I, p. 662)

"Michillimakinak. July 29, 1780. Lt. Gov. Sinclair to Capt. McKay of the 'Felicity' [which had brought provisions to Michillimakinak from Detroit]. To examine the shore from Ft. Ignace in search of pine timber," etc. (cp, I, pp. 706, 707)

When we discovered a "Généalogie des Familles de La Beauce, P. Q.," we had high hopes of finding our McCoy marriage, but again were disappointed, though it contains some records as early as 1686. It is an extract from the archives of St. Joseph de La Beauce, which is the oldest and most important of the parishes of La Beauce, established about the same time as Quebec. This book also contains records from many other neighboring parishes. (df)

For a while, we thought we were on the track of our McCoys, when we discovered a General Francis McKay, who was in the service of Austria about 1735 to 1750, and who had three sons—Stephen, Francis, Jr., and Samuel—who were born in Austria and adjacent countries, and who came to Canada and eventually became officers there in the 60th Regiment. They were present at the taking of Louisbourg and Quebec. Stephen died before 1763, when the war ended. In 1760 Francis, Jr., and Samuel McKay both married French-Canadian women of good standing. Although Protestants, they were married secretly before a Catholic priest, but in 1761 the Governor at Montreal arranged to have them married by the Rev. Mr. Ogilvie, Chaplain of their Regiment (the 60th).



Francis McKay, Jr., was born in Germany, according to a list made in 1765 of the Protestants in the Montreal district. At this time (1765) he was a lieutenant in the 60th Regt., and a Justice of the Peace residing at La Prairie de la Madeleine. He had been made a lieutenant on Dec. 7, 1756, and did not become a captain until June 4, 1780, when he was serving with the 99th Regt. of Foot, or the "Jamaica." He married Miss Le Marchand de Liguerie, who died at La Prairie in 1770. After her death, he joined the 99th, and went to Jamaica, where he married a second time, at Spanishtown. He died there, and soon after his death, his children returned to Canada. His children (McKay) by his first wife were:

1. JOHN, b. Montreal, June 10, 1765. Became a captain in the Canadian troops, and fought in War of 1812.
2. MARIE-ANNE FRANCOISE, b. London, Eng., 1767; bp. in St. George's Church, London; d. Montreal, 1786, having been married the previous year.
3. FRANCIS, d. 1769 in infancy.

Although we see from this that Capt. Francis McKay was not our Ann's and Samuel's father, the fact that he went to Spanishtown, Jamaica, and that our Ann's brother Robert is said to have gone to "New Spain" at about that period, may be a clue. Possibly Francis had still another brother, unknown to present-day descendants, who was the father of Robert, Samuel and Ann, and possibly Robert went to the West Indies in his uncle's regiment.

Samuel McKay, brother of Francis, married Margaret Louise Herbon, and their children were:

1. SAMUEL, b. Montreal 1763, d. Bennington, Vt., 1852; m. the divorced wife of Judge Amable de Bonne, — Louise Chartier de Lotbinière, dau. of the Marquess de Lotbinière. They had one son, Samuel Michael Mackay, who mar. a Miss Dexter, an American, and all their descendants lived in the United States. One of their grandsons was living in Washington, D. C., in 1889. He was the inventor of the McKay sewing machine, used in shoe manufacture. By a second marriage Sam. McKay, Sr., had two daughters, also in the States.
2. LOUISE, b. 1767, d. unkm. in St. Eustache about 1842.
3. STEPHEN (Lt. Col.), b. about 1769; m. Françoise Globensky. Had many children, including François Samuel (grandfather of Col. F. S. Mackay of Montreal?); John Hubert (grandfather of Col.

D. B. Papineau of Quebec); Augustus, who lived at St. Scholastique; and a daughter who mar. Arthur Dansereau of Montreal.

It was a strange circumstance that the first Samuel had one grandson who served as Captain with the American troops in the War of 1812, while another grandson (Col. Papineau's grandfather) was a Captain in the Canadian troops, and both men fought at the Battle of Chateaugay on Oct. 26, 1813, as did also Capt. John Mackay, son of Capt. Francis. For all the above data about the descendants of Gen. Francis McKay we are indebted to Dr. H. C. Burleigh, of Bath, Ont., who kindly secured it, mostly from Col. F. S. Mackay and Col. D. B. Papineau. At least it furnished the negative information that the McCoy we are seeking—the father of Ann, Robert, and Samuel—was not one of the above men.

Inasmuch as our Clarks were among the very first Methodists in Canada, a possible clue to the McCoy problem might lie in the fact that a Mrs. McCoy, also a John Clark and a Capt. Thomas Clark, were among the subscribers to the first Methodist Church in New York city, erected in 1768 on John Street. (cm, pp. 70, 71, 108) (Canniff speaks bitterly of how the members of this First Methodist Society "were driven into the wilds of Nova Scotia and Canada by a relentless people." [tt, p. 289] But probably this was on account of their Loyalism, more than their Methodism.)

"The Parish Register of Kingston, 1785-1811," records the marriage of a Miss McKay of Quebec to Archibald Thomson, on Aug. 2, 1781; also the baptisms of several children of a Donald and Sarah McKay, at one of which (Ann's in 1810) one of the sponsors was our Matthias Badgley, whose daughter, Jane Ann, later married a son of Ann (McCoy) Clark. The Donald McKays were in Kingston at least as early as 1796, for their daughter Flora was baptized then.

In 1785 Ludw. McKay had drawn Lot 150 in Catarauqui (Kingston). In 1797 William McKay of Kingston was made Dep. Grand Secretary of the Masonic Lodge. He was also a government official. John McKay was also an officer in the Masonic Lodge and in 1818 Roderick McKay was nominated to be Provincial Grand Master, but soon after this was drowned sailing from Ernesttown or Bath to Amherst Island. A Mr. Johnston was also drowned at the same time. (cl, pp. 555, 566, 852)

The only McCoy (or McKay) record we have been able to discover in Quebec (city) was one from the Citadel: "Alexander Mackay and Angelique de Mollier were married in the Citadel, Quebec, 30 April 1772."

This is also the only McKay (or any other spelling of the name) in Mgr. Cyprien Tanguay's "Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes." (Vol 5, p. 585; Vol. 1, p. 178) (Her name is there spelled "Desmolières.")

An Alex. McKey was listed as a member of the Ulster Co. "Foot Co. of Militia" under Capt. Thos. Ellison (in 1737?)

Perhaps the likeliest prospect for the father of Ann (McCoy) Clark and her brothers, Robert and Samuel, is the Robert McCoy, born in Ireland, who Dr. W. Kaye Lamb says was an inn-keeper in Montreal as early as 1765. Three years later he became the "gaoler" there, and in 1775 he was succeeded by a Henry McCoy.

M. Jean-Jacques Lefebvre, Chief Archivist of the Superior Court at Montreal, reported that they were unable to locate any birth certificate of an Ann McCoy, there. However, in the first Protestant church register for Montreal—"The Parish Register of Montreal 1766-1787"—is this item: Ann McKye, born Mar. 27, baptized March 28, 1770. Names of her parents are not given. But our Ann McCoy was born Feb. 12, 1772, unless our family record is mistaken as to the date of her birth. The same Register also gives the death date of a Robert McKye as April 1, 1775. As that was the year in which Robert McCoy above was succeeded by Henry, probably this refers to the same man.

The answer to our McCoy puzzle may be hidden somewhere in the Haldimand Papers, in Ottawa, for these cover every phase of the military activities in Quebec, they record the entry of all refugee Loyalists, where they were stationed, where their families resided, and where they went after the war. There are 225 volumes, all in longhand, but in the Archives reports in the 1890's we understand that each paper is mentioned and a short resume of it given.

Or perhaps the answer was irretrievably lost in 1849 when opponents of the Governor General set fire to the Parliamentary Library in Montreal. Its destruction, "with its single and rare copies of literary treasures, and its collection of the records of many of the early settlers of America, whether French or Spanish, Dutch or English, inflicted an irreparable injury." (cw, p. 49)

## APPENDIX II

### William Johns(t)on of Ernesttown, U. C.

Sometime before 1792, the "Widow McCoy" married Capt. William Johns(t)on, a U. E. Loyalist, probably a widower at the time, and they settled on Lot 38 in Ernesttown, U. C., next door to William Fairfield, Sr., of Lot 37, and only four lots east from Robert Clark, of Lots 34 and 33. As the lots in this district were drawn in 1784, it seems that this must have been the time when the Johnstons settled there. We do not know just when they were married or where they came from. They brought with them Samuel and Ann McCoy, two of Mrs. Johnston's three children (see section on Matthew Clark), and we are told by Ann's brother-in-law, John C. Clark, that Ann was born in Lower Canada, Feb. 12, 1772.

It is Dr. H. C. Burleigh's theory that this was the same Wm. Johnston who had been a gunsmith in Boston, Mass., and left there in 1775 for Lower Canada, where he enlisted in the British Army, but we do not feel at all sure about this. He became a lieutenant in 1780, a captain in 1783. At the time when our Capt. Wm. Johnston and his wife settled in Ernest Town, he was a "half-pay officer." Canniff says that it was he who mustered the first militia in Upper Canada, and that he became the colonel of this Addington Militia.

As already mentioned, Mrs. Johnston must have died by 1807, for on July first of that year Col. Wm. Johnston was married to Mrs. Isabella Murray. (ss, p. 147) From John C. Clark we learn that she was a widow from Niagara, and from official records we find that the "Widow Murray" was living in Township 1 at Niagara by 1784 or earlier (dh, 27, p. 7), and that in July 1788 her petition for land was considered. She asked for 4000 acres near the Fort of Niagara on the west side of the river—2000 as the widow of Lt. Duncan Murray of the 84th Regt. and 2000 for her son, Quarter Master John Murray, also of the 84th. Apparently the land she received was less than she asked for and was located on the Ottawa R., adjoining that of other officers of the 84th. Her son, the Q. M., died soon after her husband's death. In Oct. 1788 it was recommended that she be allowed to hold the 400 acres which she and her two remaining children had taken up near Twelve Mile Creek in Twp. 2 of the Northern Dist. of Niagara, on account of the fact that "Lt. Murray was an active magistrate and a useful member of society", and that this his widow had been left in distressed circumstances. (di, 17, pp. 27, 41) In 1796 (?) we find the

Committee again recommending that land which was still due to her and her daughter Elizabeth be granted to them. (di, 19, pp. 46, 85) According to John C. Clark, it was this Elizabeth Murray who married Wm. Johnson McCoy, a grandson of Mrs. (McCoy) Johnson.

Now to return to the period of refugee settlement: In a return of Loyalists "victualled" at Montreal on Jan. 24, 1784, Mrs. William Johnson is listed with a son over ten and a daughter over ten, but her husband, the captain (if this was our family) was not with her. On Sept. 19, 1784 Capt. William Johnson's name appears in a list of Loyalists "victualled" at Lachine, Quebec. He is recorded as of the Indian Department, with wife, a son and a daughter over ten, and a daughter under ten (who would seem to be either a new baby born to them, or else the daughter of Capt. Johnson by a first wife—probably the latter.).

A record was found from the city of Quebec, stating that "Robert, son of William Johnson and Elizabeth, his wife, was baptized in Quebec, at the Citadel, Apr. 18, 1778." If this Elizabeth was the former "Widow McCoy," she and Johnson must have been married by 1777. But that child, unless he had died in the meantime, would be under ten in 1788, and is not mentioned above. It might not be the same family.

Hannah, David, Daniel, and Isabella Johnson (Johnston) of Ernest Town figure as principals or witnesses in some of the very earliest marriages performed by the Rev. John Langhorn, 1789-1799; James and John just a little later.

Capt. Wm. Johnston, (or Johnson—the name is spelled both ways, but he himself spelled it "Johnston"), petitioned in February, 1791, for several lots (in all, 2250 acres) in the second, third, and fourth Concessions of the township of Ernesttown, back of his home lot No. 38 in the first Concession. In this petition to the Council of Lower Canada, through the Land Board at Kingston, he is designated as "William Johnston, half pay Captain, of His Majesty's late Department of Six Nation Indian affairs." He did not receive any answer, and in 1795 he petitioned again from Ernesttown, signing himself "Wm. Johnston, Senior." (dl, J 13; di, 18, pp. 28, 106; 20, pp. 153, 184)

On the list of half pay officers in 1806 are found the names of Capt. Wm. Johnson, aged 68, and Lieut. Wm. Johnson, aged 46, both of them of the Indian Dept., and living at that time in the Midland District (Kingston-Ernesttown area). This Lt. Wm. Johnson could not be the son of Capt. Wm., if he was the same person as the Lt. Wm. Johnston who was recommended in 1797 for 300 acres "in right of his late father as

a military claimant," for Capt. William of Ernest Town did not die until many years later. (di, 20, p. 28)

It must be a different William Johnson who is listed in the Roll of the 2d Battalion of the King's Royal Regt., N. Y., 28th Feb. 1784. This was commonly called Sir John Johnson's Regt., or the King's N. Y. Royal Rangers. By the Americans it was dubbed the "Royal Greens."

It was still another Wm. Johnson who petitioned from Ft. Erie in 1797 for land at or near Long Point on Lake Erie, stating that he served during the late war as Lieutenant in H. M.'s Indian Dept. and that he was the only child of the late Capt. John Johnston, also of the Six Nation Indian Dept., who died in the Province of Quebec in 1786 (and whose wife was Elizabeth, who in 1797 was of Newark). (See Land Petitions, Upper Canada.) This Wm. Johnson (Johnston), son of Capt. John, was official interpreter to Simcoe, according to a footnote in the Simcoe Papers (Vol. 1, p. 368), which further states that his mother was an Indian woman, that he resided among the Senecas at Buffalo Creek, and died there in 1807, aged 47.

The Indian Department seemed to be full of Johnsons. In 1752 the Confederation of Indians (the Mohawks, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, later joined also by the Tuscaroras) was under the direction of Sir Wm. Johnson, who gained a great hold over them. (ct; dk, 4, etc.) He died at Johnson Hall, near Schenectady, N. Y., in 1774, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Johnson, who became Major-General of the Militia. At this time Col. Guy Johnson, who was a nephew of Sir William, and whose wife was the latter's second daughter, became Supt. of Indian Affairs, assisted by Col. Dan. Claus, whose wife was Sir William's elder daughter. (ct, p. 208) During the Revolution, Sir John, who was a staunch Loyalist, was forced to flee to Canada with 700 of his followers. His huge estates in N. Y. (some 66,000 acres) having been confiscated, he settled in Canada after the war, and in 1783 was appointed Superintendent-General of Indian affairs in British North America.

Edmonds' "Drums Along the Mohawk," an interesting historical novel, deals with the Revolution as it affected northern New York—bringing in Sir John Johnston and his Indians and other followers, Burgoyne, the "Royal Greens," etc.; also has a map of the district where Sir John did his raiding. The uniform of the "Royal Greens" is described (p. 333) as consisting of a green coat, deerskin breeches, and a black leather hat like a skull cap with a brass badge on the front of it.

In the War of 1812, and earlier, the Canadian militia officers' uniforms, such as were worn by William Johnston, Robert Clark and his sons, consisted of red coats with blue facings, long yellow buttons and white lining with shoulder-straps; the Light Infantry had short coats with wings. They carried swords. According to an old letter, the cost of the cloth (which had to be procured from Montreal) and trimmings was £ 4-7s-7d., the making was £ 1-3s-4d, and the epaulets £ 3 each. (tt, pp. 549-551)

### APPENDIX III

#### Storm(s) Family

As there were several Clark-Storms marriages, we shall include here a few early Storms records which we have acquired, though they are very sketchy. At least they will furnish a little foundation to build upon.

As early as 1675 a Dierck Stoorm was on the personal property assessment list of Breucklen (Brooklyn, N. Y.) (dk, 4, p. 93) (By the way, he is one of the accepted ancestors for those trying to prove eligibility to the Society of Daughters of Holland Dames—as are also Cornelis Melyn, Wilhelmus Beekman, and Teunis G. Bogart).

A settlement at Stormville, N. Y., was begun by 1739 by Derick Storm, who was soon followed by Isaac, George, and Thomas.

Those hunting Storm(s) ancestors will find many of that name in Hasbrouck's "Hist. of Dutchess Co., N. Y.," in the (published) "Record Books of the Dutch Reformed Church of Sleepy Hollow," and in the "Old Dutch Burying Ground of Sleepy Hollow." (aw, pp. 100, 155, 293, etc; eq; er; cs)

In 1795, the Rev. Wm. Storms, probably a circuit rider, preached to the handful of Methodists at Elizabethtown, N. J. (w, p. 620)

Isaac Storm was a witness to the baptism at Schaghticoke, N. Y., (which was the home of Robert Clark before he took refuge in Canada) of Isaac Wells, b. Oct. 22, 1775, son of Henry Wells and his wife, Nelly (bp, 1737), the daughter of Theunis van Vliet and his wife, Zara Van Wageningen. (d, 60, p. 373) T(h)eunis van Vliet had settled in Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., as early as 1735, and in 1745 had moved to Poughkeepsie where he lived until 1762. Mr. Jacobus, in his scholarly "Waterman Family," devotes over thirty pages to the Van Vliet family and its connections, among which were Gardeniers, Van Alens and Fondas. Teunis and Annatje Van Aalen were witnesses to the baptism of one of Nelly Wells's nephews. (ei, 1, pp. 706, 707) Gordiniers were among the Loyalist families of the Ernesttown district mentioned by John C. Clark in his "Reminiscences."

We are indebted to Mr. Claude V. Asselstine of Calgary (whose wife was a Storms) for most of the following Storms outline. He also has further information about the family.

Gilbert Storms, the Loyalist from Saratoga, N. Y., who had served under Burgoyne and then continued through the Revolution in Jessup's



Corps, settled in Ernest Town, Upper Canada, as did his two sons, Henry and Jacob. All three were on the old "U. E. List."

Henry's wife was Jemima (—), and they lived at Marysburgh. She died in Aug. 1789. (ak, 1, p. 60) Possibly he married again and had a son John, b. Jan. 1, 1796, who m. Elizabeth Hogle, b. July 13, 1798. Their children (Storms):

1. ANN, b. Mar. 25, 1821; m. Henry Amey. They had a son David, who had at least sons William and Ira. (See Index of Badgley section for Loyalist Ameys)
2. MILES, b. Aug. 7, 1822.
3. SHELDON, b. — [Jeptha Hawley also had a son Sheldon—rather unusual for a first name, so perhaps related? Daniel Sheldon m. Jennet Fairfield.]
4. ANSON, b. July 17, 1825.
5. HENRY, b. Aug. 29, 1828; m. Jan. 15, 1859 Phebe Jane Peters. They had at least Bertha A. Storms, b. Apr. 20, 1860, who m. 1883 Matthew Davidson Asselstine, and had Wroy D., Pearle M., Cyril F., and Alice E. (See index)
6. NELSON, b. Sept. 16, 1832, d. 1880; m. Aug. 31, 1856 Ann Amelia Clark, b. 1831, d. 1925, great-granddaughter of Robert Clark. They had at least Wilford Phinley Storms (who m. Ella Walker, dau. of William and Amanda [Storms] Walker [see Clark section again] and Frederick Whitney Storms.
7. NORMAN, b. Oct. 16, 1836.

Jacob Storms married Rebeckah Sager. Their son Gilbert was baptized in 1803 by the Rev. Robt. McDowall. Some Gilbert Storms and wife Mary More had a son, Wm. Anderson, baptized in 1807 by the same minister. (Was this Gilbert a younger brother of Jacob?) (ak, 1, pp. 97, 98)

Our informant said that Jacob Storms had a son George who had at least:

1. JOHN, who m. Fanny Gooseberry (see Clark section).
2. GEORGE, who m. Margaret Brown. It was their daughter Amanda who m. Wm. Walker, above.
3. JAMES, who m. Deborah Hicks.
4. ABRAHAM, who m. — Gordon.
5. AMANDA S., who m. — Leeman.

We do not know how the above Storms family was related to Jeremiah Storms whose record is found in Mrs. Waywell's "Genealogy Exchange." (ea, Vol. 2, issue 4) Perhaps Jeremiah was another son of Gilbert Storms, U. E. The record is as follows:

Storms, Jeremiah, m. Mrs. Mary Lloyd Feb. 19, 1792. [A Mrs. Lloyd also m. Geo. Fraser.]

Jeremiah Storms of Marysburg m. Mary, dau. of Eliza Crane of Marysburg. See O. C. Aug. 30, 1797. [O. C. means Order-in-Council, the date when land was granted as a child of a U. E. Loyalist, usually soon after coming of age.]

s[on] Henry of Niagara, O. C. Oct. 18, 1838

s. Elisha of Marysburg, O. C. " " "

s. Gilbert of " O. C. Nov. 1, 1838

d[au]. Jemima, m. James Harrison of Marysburg, O. C. Nov. 1, 1838.

d. Rachel, m. John Turner of Marysburg, O. C. Nov. 1, 1838

s. William of Camden East, O. C. Aug. 15, 1839

d. Eleanor, m. David Snider of Camden East, O. C. Aug. 15, 1839

s. Jeremiah of Ernesttown, O. C. Feb. 20, 1840.

Catharine, dau. of some Gilbert Storms, m. Adam Johnston of Cornwall, O. C. July 4, 1833.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### (To Part One and Two)

- a. Hill, Frank Alden. Lawrence Chase Townley Estate—The Mystery Solved. 1888.
- b. Pelletreau, Wm. S. Records of Town of Smithtown, L. I., N. Y. 1898.
- c. Brown, Mrs. Chas. Hilton. The Smiths of Smithtown. (An address before N. Y. Branch of Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in Amer.) 1927.
- d. N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Record.
- e. Gardiner, Curtiss C. Lion Gardiner and His Descendants. 1890.
- f. Thompson, Benj. F. Hist. of L. I., 2d. ed. 1843.
- g. Bond, Henry, M. D. Genealogies of the Fam. and Desc. of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Mass., incl. Waltham and Weston. 1860.
- h. Grover, Harriet M. Highlights of the Folger Family. 1939.
- i. Anderson, Florence B. A Grandfather for Benjamin Franklin. 1940.
- j. Paine, Horace M. Thomas Paine of Salem. 1928.
- k. Macy, Obed. History of Nantucket. 1880.
- l. Starbuck, Alexander. History of Nantucket. 1924.
- m. Nantucket, Mass., V. R. to 1850.
- n. New England Historical and Genealogical Register. Vols. 7, pp. 182, 263, 323; 24, pp. 152, 308; 25, p. 48; 48, p. 451.
- o. Gibbs, J. Willard. Memoir of Gibbs Fam. of Warwickshire, Eng., and U. S. A. 1879.
- p. Gibbs, Montgomery B. Golden Legacy to the Gibbs Fam. in America. 1893.
- q. Potter, Elisha R. Early Hist. of Narrangansett. 1835.
- r. Emery, Sam. H. Hist. of Taunton. 1893.
- s. Opdyke, Chas. W. The Op Dyck Genealogy. 1889.
- t. Pelletreau, Wm. S. Wills of the Smith Fams. of N. Y. and L. I., 1664-1794. 1898.
- u. Lawrence, Thomas. Lawrence Family. 1858.
- v. Usher, James. Lawrence-Townley and Chase-Townley Estates in England. 1883.
- w. Hatfield, Edwin F. Hist. of Elizabeth, New Jersey. 1868.
- x. Clark, Samuel A. Hist. of St. John's Church, Elizabethtown, N. J. 1857.
- y. Thurston, M. D. W. "Jersey Genealogy." Newark Evening News. 1903, 1906.
- z. Littell, John. Fam. Rec. or Genealogies of the First Settlers of the Passaic Valley. 1851.

- aa. Pierson, David L. Narratives of Newark. 1916.
- bb. Sesqui-Centennial Com. Revolutionary Hist. of Elizabeth, N. J. 1926.
- cc. Ricord, F. W. Hist. of Union Co., N. J. 1897.
- dd. Burton, Paul G. "Antwerp Ancestry of Cornelis Melyn." N.Y. G.B.R., 67, pp. 157ff., 246ff.
- ee. ——. "Cornelis Melyn, Patroon of Staten Island and some of His Descendants." *ibid.*, 68, pp. 3ff., 132ff., 217ff., 357ff.
- ff. Publication No. 9 of the Order of Colonial Lords of Manors in America.
- gg. Innes, J. H. New Amsterdam and Its People. (Chap. 9 and Appendix 2). 1902.
- hh. Coll. of N. Y. Hist. Soc., 2d Ser., Vol. 3, Pt. 1, pp. 237-283.
- ii. *Ibid.*, Vol. 46, pp. 97-138 [Story of Melyn's life].
- jj. Fiske, John. Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America. 1899.
- kk. Van Rensselaer, Mrs. Schuyler. Hist. of City of N. Y. in Seventeenth Century. 1909.
- ll. Nissenson, S. G. The Patroon's Domain. 1937.
- mm. Reg. of N. J. Soc. of Colonial Dames. 1928.
- nn. Stryker, Wm. S. N. J. Volunteers (Loyalists) in Rev. War. 1887.
- oo. Jones, E. Alfred. "Loyalists of N. J." Coll. of N. J. Hist. Soc. 1927.
- pp. N. J. Archives, Ser. 2, Vol. 4. Newspaper Extracts.
- qq. Fraser, Alexander, Comp. Second Report of Bureau of Archives for Province of Ontario. 1904.
- rr. ——. Third Report of Bureau of Archives for Prov. of Ont. 1905.
- ss. Young, A. H., Ed. Parish Reg. of Kingston, Upper Canada, 1785-1811. 1921.
- tt. Canniff, Wm. Hist. of Settlement of Upper Canada. 1869.
- uu. Demarest, D. D. Huguenots on the Hackensack. 1886.
- vv. DuPrat, le Marquis. Généalogie de la Maison DuPrat. 1857. (Versailles).
- ww. Lines, Eliza J. Marks-Platt Ancestry. 1902.
- xx. Custer, Milo. Karr Family Records. 1922.
- yy. Monnette, Orra E. First Settlers of Piscataway and Woodbridge. 1930.
- zz. Hassam, John T. Letters Patent of Denization. N. E. H. G. Reg., 35, p. 248.
- ab. Gardner, Chas. C. "Genealogical Dictionary of N. J." Gen. Mag. of N. J.
- ac. Stryker, Wm. S. N. J. Men in Rev. War. 1872.
- ad. Pruyn, John V. L., Jr. "Pruyn Fam.-American Branch," N. Y. G. B. Rec., Vols. 13, 14, 15, 17, 21, 22, 23.

- ae. Mackenzie, Geo. Norbury. Colonial Families of the U. S. 1907-20. Vol. VI.
- af. Abbott, L. A. Desc. of George Abbott. 1906.
- ag. Jacobus, D. L. Hist. and Gen. of Fam. of Old Fairfield. 1930.
- ah. Mather, Fred G. Refugees of 1776 from L. I. to Conn. 1913.
- ai. Howell, Geo. R. Early Hist. of Southampton, L. I., N. Y., with Genealogies. 1887.
- aj. Stearns, Jonathan F. Historical Discourses Relating to First Presby. Church in Newark. 1853.
- ak. Ont. Hist. Soc. Papers and Records.
- al. Clark, John C. "Reminiscences." In Thos. W. Casey's "Old Time Records" in Napanee Beaver, June, 1899.
- am. Appendix to Report of Ontario Bureau of Industries. 1897.
- an. Encyclopedia of Canada.
- ao. Fordyce, Alex. D. Family Record of the Name of Dingwall Fordyce.
- ap. Parker, Edward L. History of Londonderry. 1851.
- aq. Willey, George F. Willey's Book of Nutfield. 1895.
- ar. Browne, George W. Early Records of Londonderry, Windham, and Derry, N. H. 1908.
- as. Ford, Henry Jones. Scotch-Irish in America. 1915.
- at. Smith, James H. History of Dutchess Co., N. Y. 1882.
- au. Hunting, Isaac. Hist. of Little Nine Partners of North East Precinct and Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., N. Y. 1897.
- av. Wilson, Warren H. Quaker Hill, N. Y.
- aw. Hasbrouck, Frank. Hist. of Dutchess Co. 1909.
- ax. Wood, James. The Purchase Meeting.
- ay. Fernow, Berthold. Calendar of Wills, N. Y. (1626-1826)
- az. Smith, Philip H. History of Dutchess Co., 1609-1876. 1877.
- ba. Ridlon, G. T., Sr. Sole, Solly, Soule, etc., Families. 1926.
- bc. Roberts, James A. New York in the Revolution. Supplement. 1901.
- bd. Reynolds, Helen W. Marriages and Deaths in Dutchess Co., N. Y., 1778-1825.
- be. Sylvester, Nath'l. B. Hist. of Saratoga Co. 1893.
- bf. Hartford Times Genealogical Page.
- bg. Van Alstyne, Lawrence, comp. Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Sharon, Conn., 1721-1879. 1897.
- bh. Barber, Gertrude A., comp. Index of Wills of Dutchess Co., 1742-1811.
- bi. Poucher, John W., and Reynolds, Helen W., comps. Old Grave-stones of Dutchess Co., N. Y. 1924.

- bj. Shepard, Chas., II, and Thomas, Milton. Rensselaer Co. Grave-stone Inscriptions. 1923.
- bk. National Reg. S. A. R., Empire State. 1899.
- bl. Johnson, Crisfield. Hist. of Washington Co., N. Y. 1878.
- bm. Revolutionary Soldiers' Graves in Saratoga Co.
- bn. Anderson, Geo. B. Landmarks of Rensselaer Co., N. Y. 1897.
- bo. Clark, Elmer Sayre. Clark of Elizabethtown in N. J. 1942.
- bp. Youngs, Selah, Jr. Youngs Family. 1907.
- bq. Vail, Thomas. Moses Vail of Huntington, L. I. 1947.
- br. Whitaker, Epher. Hist. of Southold, L. I., Its First Century. 1881.
- bs. Wood, Silas. Sketch of the First Settlement of the Several Towns on L. I. 1865.
- bt. Flick, Alexander C. Loyalism in N. Y. during the American Revolution. 1901.
- bu. Casey, Thos. W. "Our County's First Surveys." Lennox and Addington Hist. Soc. Papers and Records.
- bv. Centennial of the Settlement of Upper Can. by the United Empire Loyalists, 1784-1884, with Appendix containing Copy of the U. E. List. 1885.
- bw. James, C. C. "Origin of Napanee." Ont. Hist. Soc. Bulletin, Vol 6.
- bx. Herrington, Walter S., K. C. Hist. of the Co. of Lennox and Addington. 1913.
- by. Pringle, J. F. Lunenburg, or the Old Eastern District. 1890.
- bz. Public Archives of Canada, Series S-1, Upper Canada.
- ca. Machar, Agnes M. Story of Old Kingston. 1908.
- cb. Guillet, Edwin C. Early Life in Upper Canada. 1933.
- cd. Griggs, William. Upper Canada Sketches. 1898.
- ce. Horsey, Edwin E. Kingston A Century Ago. 1938.
- cf. Herrington, W. S., K. C. Pioneer Life Among the Loyalists in U. C. 1915.
- cg. Chadwick, Edw. M. Ontarian Families. 1895.
- ch. McCoy, Lycurgus. McCoy History and Genealogy. 1904.
- ci. James, C. C. "The Romance of Ontario, or the Peopling of the Province." Appendix to the Report of the Ont. Bureau of Industries. 1897.
- cj. LeMoine, J. M. The Scot in New France. 1881.
- ck. Huddleston, F. J. Gentleman Johnny Burgoyne. 1927.
- cl. Robertson, J. Ross. Hist. of Freemasonry in Canada. 1899.
- cm. Wakely, J. B. Lost Chapters Recovered from the Early Hist. of American Methodism. 1858.
- cn. Edmonds, Walter D. Drums along the Mohawk. 1936.

- co. Barber, Gertrude A., comp. Index of Wills of Dutchess Co., 1742-1811.
- cp. Canadian Archives. Calendar Haldimand Collection.
- cq. Yonkers Hist. and Libr. Assn. First Rec. Bk. of "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow." 1901.
- cr. Tarrytown Hist. Soc. First English Rec. Bk. of the Dutch Reformed Church in Sleepy Hollow. 1931.
- cs. Old Dutch Burying Ground of Sleepy Hollow. 1926.
- ct. Griffis, Wm. E. Sir Wm. Johnson and the Six Nations. 1891.
- cu. Noyes, Sybil, and others, comps. Geneal. Hist. of Me. and N. H. 1928-39.
- cv. Hathaway, E. J. Jesse Ketchum and His Times. 1929.
- cw. Clarke, Charles. Sixty Years in Upper Canada. 1908.
- cx. Talman, James T. Loyalist Narratives from Upper Canada. 1946.
- cy. Loyalist Gazette, II, 2.
- cz. Census of Orange, Dutchess, and Albany Cos., 1702, 1714, 1720.
- da. Playter, Geo. F. The Hist. of Methodism in Canada. 1862.
- db. Wigle, Hamilton. Hist. of the Wigle (Weigle) Fam. and Desc.
- dc. Orcutt, Samuel. Genealogies of the Town of Stratford, Conn. 1886.
- de. Casey, Thos. W. "The Casey Scrap Books". Lennox and Addington Hist. Soc. Papers and Records. 1911
- df. Beaumont, M. L'Abbé Charles. Généalogie des Familles de La Beauce, P. Q. (pt. IX) 1906.
- dg. Stickney, Charles E. Dennis of Sussex Co., N. J. 1904.
- dh. Niagara Historical Soc. Publications.
- di. Canadian Archives—Prov. of Ontario.
- dj. Hotten, John C. Original Lists of Persons of Quality, 1600-1700. 1880.
- dk. O'Callaghan, E. B. Documentary Hist. of N. Y. (4 vols.) 1850.
- dl. Upper Canada Land Petitions.
- dm. Vattier, Georges. Esquisse Historique de la Colonisation de la Province de Quebec. 1928.
- dn. Pelletreau, Wm. S. Early Wills of Westchester Co., N. Y. 1664-1784. 1898.
- do. New York Historical Collections. (Wills)
- dp. Sabine, Lorenzo. American Loyalists. 1847.
- dq. Gilroy, Marion, comp. Loyalists and Land Settlement in Nova Scotia (Publication 4 of Public Archives of N. S.). 1937.
- dr. The Canniff Collection. Lennox and Addington Hist. Soc. Papers and Records. Vol. IX. 1917.
- ds. Hatfield, Abraham. Hatfields of Westchester. 1935.

- dt. Yoshpe, Harry B. *Disposition of Loyalist Estates in Southern New York*. 1939.
- dt. N. J. *Calendar of Wills*.
- du. "Records of Presby. Church of New Providence, N. J., 1763-93." *Geneal. Mag. of N. J.*
- dv. Ryerson, Egerton. *Loyalists of America and Their Times*. 1880.
- dw. Bradley, A. G. *United Empire Loyalists and Their Times*. 1932.
- dx. Glover, T. R., and Calvin, D.D. *A Corner of Empire*. 1937.
- dy. Wallace, W. Stewart. *United Empire Loyalists*.
- dz. Bible and other family records.
- ea. Waywell, Mahala M. ed. *Genealogy Exchange*.
- eb. Child, Hamilton. *Gazeteer of Rutland Co., Vt.* 1881.
- ec. Hatfield, Rev. Edwin Francis. *Genealogy of the Hatfield Family (bound MS)*.
- ed. Hatfield, Rev. Edwin Francis. *Elizabethtown, N. J., Historical and Genealogical. (Bound MS)*.
- ef. Hart, Ann Clark. *Abraham Clark, Signer of the Declaration of Independence*. 1923.
- eg. *N. Y. Marriages Prior to 1784*. Pub. 1860.
- eh. Clark, W. H. *Hist. of the Clark Family and Their Descendants*. 1910.
- ei. Jacobus, Donald Lines. *The Waterman Family*. 1939.
- ej. *Magazine of American Genealogy*.
- ek. Chadwick, Edward M. *Ontarian Genealogist and Family Historian*.
- el. King, Grace. *Creole Families of New Orleans*. 1921.
- em. *Burke's Distinguished Families of America*.
- en. *Society of Colonial Daughters of the Seventeenth Century*.
- eo. Lewis, Alonzo and Newhall, James R. *Hist. of Lynn, Essex Co., Mass.* 1865.
- ep. *Register of the N. J. Soc. of the Colonial Dames of Amer.* 1928.
- eq. Tuttle, William P. *Bottle Hill and Madison, N. J.*
- er. Rattray, Jeannette Edwards. *History of East Hampton*. 1953.
- es. Murray, Rev. Nicholas. *Notes, Historical and Biographical, concerning Elizabethtown, its Eminent Men, Churches, and Ministers*. 1844.
- et. Gugler, Kimball and Husted. *Architectural History, the First Presbyterian Church of Elizabeth, New Jersey*. 1947.
- ev. Wheeler, Wm. Ogden and Halsey, Edmund. *Inscriptions on Tombstones and Monuments in the Burying Grounds of The First Presbyterian Church and St. John's Church at Elizabeth, N. J., 1664-1892*. 1892.



## INDEX TO PART II

### Names of Persons (including Societies, etc.)

---

- ABBOTT, Esther, 223**  
     James, 184  
     Rachel, 214  
**ABERNETHY, Mary (Roberts), 246**  
**ADAMS, Abigail (Ketchum), 161**  
     Charles F., 262  
     Ernest, 262  
     J. T., 262  
     Jessie Loretta (Clark), 262  
     John Quincy, 161  
     Samuel, 161  
     Sarah, 156  
**ADRIAN, Lois, 235**  
**AITKENS, Daniel Allen, 158**  
**ALDERMAN, Beatrice, 192**  
     Jennie (—), 192  
     Mark, 192  
**ALGUIRE, Ann (Clark), 252**  
     Simeon, 252  
**ALLAN, James Duncan, 189**  
     Minerva, 189  
     Sophia (Marshall), 189  
**ALLEN, — (Dougall), 226**  
     Alta, 262  
     Avis Ella, 257  
     Denton, 257  
     Elizabeth, 191  
     Eunice, 226  
     Frances (Witt), 257  
     Hazel, 225  
     John, 226  
     Jonathan, 226  
     Joseph (Capt.), 226  
     Robert, 191  
**ALLISON, Evelyn B. (Clark) (Leavens), 249**  
     W. Percy, 249  
**ALLMARK, J. H., 158, 255**  
     Jessie (Clark), 158, 255, 259  
**AMELE; see Emily**  
**AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Daus. of, 225**  
**AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Sons of, 133**  
**AMEY, family, 277**  
     Ann (Storms), 277  
     David, 277  
     Henry, 277  
     Ira, 277  
     John, 184  
     Jonas, 166  
     Margaret (Stover), 166  
     Nicholas, 166, 176  
     Sarah, 184  
     William, 277  
**ANDERSON, Gloria June, 197**  
     Grace (Bell), 197  
     Isobelle Marie (Kenny), 197  
     Oscar Emil, 197  
     Timothy Warren, 197  
     Warren, 197  
**ANGLICANS, or Episcopalians, 140, 161,**  
     170, 181, 182, 206, 220  
**ANNIS, Letitia Fanny Elizabeth, 203**  
**ARNOLD, Gen., 148**  
     Mary K., 208  
**ASHLEY, Margaret (—), 254**  
     William, 254  
**ASSELSTINE, ESELSTINE, ESSELSTYN, VAN**  
     YSELSTYN, YSSELSTEIN,  
     Albert Penny (Dr.), 172  
     Albert Reid, 172  
     Alice Eliza, 172, 176, 177, 277  
     Alice Eliza (Clark), 169  
     Anna Luella Jean, 174  
     Anna May (Metzler), 173  
     Asta (Kvarvet), 175  
     Audrey Patricia (Reid), 172  
     Bertha A. (Storms), 177, 277  
     Beulah Serentha (Penny), 172  
     Camille Roberta, 173  
     Carol Vaughn, 174  
     Claude Vincent, 175, 176, 276  
     Cynthia Ann, 172  
     Cyril Francis, 177, 277  
     Cyril James, 169, 172, 176  
     Donald Robert, 173  
     Dora Margaret (McAllister), 174  
     Dorothy Lucile, 174  
     Edna (Burke), 177  
     Edward Blake, 174  
     Edward Norman, 175  
     Elaine Penny, 173  
     Eleanor Ann, 177  
     Elizabeth Adelaide, 169  
     Florence Beatrice (Storms), 175, 276  
     Gordon Blake, 174  
     Gordon Terance, 174  
     Grace (Smith), 172  
     Grace Alberta Bell, 176  
     Grace Mary, 175

- ASSELSTINE, ESELSTINE, ESSELSTYN, VAN  
   YSSSELSTYN, YSSELSTEIN (*continued*)  
   Harriet Mathews, 174  
   Harriet Wreaford (Mathews), 174  
   Helen Grace, 173  
   Helen Mae, 174  
   Hestor Irene (Lake), 174  
   Isaac, 169  
   Isabella (Smith), 172  
   Jacob, 169  
   James Albert (Dr.), 172  
   James Lake (Dr.), 175  
   Jane, 177  
   Jean Claudia, 176  
   Jemima Jane, 176  
   John, 169  
   Joyce Ruth (Tait), 174  
   Karey June, 175  
   Karin L. (Weeks), 173  
   Kathryn R., 169  
   Lionel James, 175  
   Lucinda Louise, 176  
   Margaret Alice, 174  
   Margaret Elizabeth, 174  
   Mary Barbara (Fralich), 169  
   Matthew Davidson, 177, 277  
   May (McNally), 177  
   Mona Elizabeth, 173  
   Nancy Lee, 177  
   Nicholas Albert, 172  
   Pearle May, 177, 277  
   Peter, 169  
   Proctor Arnold, 176  
   Robert Albert, 173  
   Robert Smith, 173  
   Wilbert Norman, 175  
   Wilfred Norman, 175  
   William Oliver, 175  
   Wroy D., 177, 277  
 ATKINSON, Amo June (Clark), 222  
   Anne Marvin, 223  
   George Edward, 179  
   John Morgan, 222  
   Marguerite (Williams), 179  
   Mary (Badgley), 214  
   Marvin (Owen), 222  
   William, 214  
 AUSTIN, — (Rev.), 211  
   Bertha (—), 203  
   Harriet Cynthia (Clark), 211  
   Isabelle Margaret, 203  
   Joel, 211  
   William E., 203  
 AYLSWORTH, —, 184  
   — (Fraser), 184  
   — (Hogle), 244  
   Delina, 244-5  
   James Perry, 244  
   Mrs. Perry, 244  
 BACHTOLD, Burch, 177  
   Nancy Lee (Asselstine), 177  
 BACON, Abigail, 130  
 BADGLEY, family, 137  
   Alice, 214, 218  
   Alma Adelia (Clark), 245, 248  
   Charlotte (Gilleland), 245, 248  
   Cornelius, 214  
   Elsey (Townley), 214  
   Jane Ann, 212, 214, 215, 248, 270  
   Mary, 214  
   Matthias, 214, 270  
   Nancy (Rose), 248  
   Rachel (Abbott), 214  
   Sidney Rose, 245, 248  
   William Edwin, 248  
 BAILEY, Alma (Hensey), 187  
   Chester Brainard, 187  
   Della, 210  
   Marinda Alma, 187  
   Nelson Stillman, 187  
   Oscar Elisha, 187  
   Willis Nelson, 187  
 BAIRD, Hamilton, 233  
   Jenette Lamoile, 233  
   Mary (Langdon), 233  
 BAKER, —, 128  
   Aaron, 128  
   Abigail, 182  
   Albert(?), 260  
   Alicia Caroline, 240  
   Ella (Longstreet), 240  
   Emma (Clark)(?), 260  
   Frederick, 240  
   Henry, 240  
   Jemima (Clark), 128  
   John, 128  
   Nelson, 240  
   Rebecca (Clark), 128  
   Richard, 212  
 BALDWIN, Hannah Jane, 191  
 BAMFORD, Emma, 216  
 BANKS, Edith Elizabeth, 248  
 BARKER, — (Dr.), 204  
 BARNES, Barns, — (Capt.), 239  
   Eunice Amantha, 239, 262  
   George, 262  
   James, 239  
   Jane, 262  
   John, 239, 262  
   Joshua, 239  
   Lucy, 262  
   Sarah (—), 239, 262  
 BARRETT, Benjamin, 258  
   Dorothy, 258  
   Medora (Clark) (McKenzie), 258  
 BARRICK, Aurista Jane (Hensy), 187  
   Nathan, 187  
 BARRON, Mollie, 245

- BATES, Elizabeth Alice (Day), 181  
     Walter Clive, 181  
 BATESON, Nora, 170  
 BAYLEY, Sarah, 131  
 BEACH, Maria, 231  
 BEAMER, Carola, 247  
     H., 247  
     John, 247  
     Philip, 247  
 BEARD, Charlotte (—), 199  
     Lois, 199  
     William Harold, 199  
 BEASLEY, Johanna, 155  
     Richard, 155  
 BEEKMAN, Wilhelmus, 276  
 Belding, —, 220  
     Daniel, 220  
     Elizabeth (Foote), 220  
     Hepsibah (Buel) (Wells), 220  
     Hester, 220  
     William, 220  
 BELL, (—), 194  
     Abigail Eleanor, 194  
     Agnes, 167, 195  
     Albert Everton, 194  
     Andrew D., 194  
     Anita Joyce, 196  
     Ann (Clark), 193  
     Audrey Lois, 197  
     Augusta Sophia (Magee), 197  
     Bernice (McCollough), 195  
     Caroline, 199, 200  
     Caroline (Clark), 167, 194, 197  
     Carrie (McClintock), 200  
     Charles Herbert, 197  
     Charles McCorquodale, 193  
     Claude, 195  
     David, 167, 194  
     Donaldson, 200  
     Donaldson Graham, 194  
     Donovan Claire, 197  
     Edna (Flynn), 196  
     Elizabeth, 195  
     Eugene, 197  
     Flora (—?), 193  
     George, 195  
     Georgina Augusta, 193  
     Gordon Melville, 196  
     Grace, 197  
     Guy, 196  
     Hannah, 195  
     Inez, 198  
     Irene, 197  
     Isabel, 227  
     Jacob, 195  
     James Alfred, 231  
     James Archibald, 194  
     Jane F., 193  
     Jane Felicia, 198  
     Jennie Hamilton, 194  
     Joseph, 197  
     Joyce Eleanor, 196  
     Juanita Bernice, 196  
     Kay (Bell?), 196  
     La Mar Claude, 196  
     Leroy Gordon, 196  
     Lida (Johnston), 193  
     Lucy, 231  
     Luke, 193, 194  
     Lyne (Tremblay), 197  
     Margaret, 193  
     Marie, 197  
     Marjorie Lou (Gardiner), 196  
     Mary (Jackson), 194  
     Mary Jane (Love), 231  
     Myrtle, 194  
     “Nellie”, 194  
     Oliver, 200  
     Ralph Dale, 196  
     Rebekah Ellen, 196  
     Retta (Keech), 193  
     Rita Violet (Wilde), 196  
     Roderick Allyn, 196  
     Ronald La Mar, 196  
     Roy, 194  
     Ruth (Parker), 197  
     Samuel Clark, 193  
     Sara (Williamson), 195  
     Susan Kay, 196  
     Vernon, 197  
     William, 193, 194  
 BEND, Charles Meredith, 217  
     Elizabeth Pelham, 217  
 BENN, —, 184  
 BEST, — (Lt.), 152  
     Audrey, 199  
     Caroline (Bell), 199  
     Erle, 199  
     Garnet D., 199  
     Isaac, 199  
     Jean Charlotte, 200  
     Joyce Caroline, 200  
     LaVera (Eads), 199  
     Lois (Beard), 199  
     Lois Patricia, 199  
     Lucille Flora, 200  
     Mary (Thornton), 199  
     Noble, 199  
     Robert, 199  
     Robert Douglas, 199  
     Ruby Clark, 199  
     Violet Marie, 200  
 BETHUNE, John (Rev.), 263  
 BLACK, Brenda, 207  
     Diane, 207  
     Harriet (Howe), 207  
     Margaret, 207  
     Robert Overton, 207

- BLADE, May, 259  
 BLANEY, Nettie, 235  
 BLOUGH, Carrie Ellen, 196  
 BODINGTON, David, 198  
   Gladys Muriel (Griffith), 198  
   J. Deryk, 198  
   John Victor, 198  
   Kenneth Wayne, 198  
   Margaret (Sinclair), 198  
 BOGART, BOGERT, Abraham, 147  
   Gilbert, 133, 147  
   Resina, 133  
   Teunis G., 276  
 BOLAN, Ethel, 193  
 BOLAND, Ellen Mae (Watt), 178  
   James Wilson, 178  
   Olive Fern, 178  
 BOLIN, Helen Bess (Mott), 233  
   Lee A., 233  
 BOND family, 169  
 BONNER, Joseph Francis, 171  
   Joseph L., 171  
   Margaret Helene (Teepell), 171  
   Robert Wilfred, 171  
 BOOTH, family, 185  
   Abraham, 185  
   Benjamin, 185  
   Catharine (Dorland), 185  
   Charles Andrew, 185  
   Charles E., 245  
   Edwin William, 245  
   Eleanor, 185  
   Gertrude Alma (Clark), 245  
   Harriet, 185  
   Helen (Williams), 245  
   Hester Taylor, 185  
   John Murray Hogle, 245  
   Joshua, 152, 164, 184, 185, 245  
   Margaret (Fraser), 184, 185  
   Mary, 185  
   Mollie (Barron), 245  
   Sarah, 185  
 BOTCHFORD, Esther, 131  
 BOWE, Abel Henry, 227  
   Euphemia Jane (Clark), 227  
   Marion Emma, 227  
 BOWMAN, Ellen T. (Galloway), 210  
   Vivian Ruth (Searcy), 238  
 BOYACH, Iris Ena, 190  
 BRADFORD, Catharine, 250  
 BRADSHAW, Asahel, 182  
   Zuba (Hawley), 182  
 BRADSTREET, — (Gen.), 156  
 BRANDON, —, 234  
   Jane (Quigley), 234  
 BRASS, Bathsheba (Ryder), 252  
   David, 252  
   Henry, 252  
   Magdalen, 252  
 BRECKENRIDGE, D. Edward, 247  
   Mabel (Smyth) (McLean), 247  
 BRENT, Floy Warner, 262  
 BRISCO, BRISCOE, Isaac, 184  
   Nathan, 184  
   Ruth (Hawley), 184  
 BRITTON, B. M. (Justice), 224  
 BRODIE, Diana Margaret, 222  
   Emily May (Moss), 222  
   James W. G., 222  
 BROWN, Helen Lucille, 173  
   James, 132  
   Margaret, 172, 277  
   Nancy, 235  
 BUEL, Hepzibah, 220  
 BURCH, Fanny (Ketchum), 134  
   Philetus, 134  
 BURGoyNE, — (Gen.), 133, 147, 148,  
   153, 175, 183, 184, 209, 227, 265, 266,  
   268, 274, 276  
 BURKE, Edna, 177  
 BURLIGH, H. C. (Dr.), 270, 272  
 BURNHAM, Clara L., 168  
 BUSH, Albert John, 202  
   Dorothy Agnes (Emory), 202  
   John Hubert, 202  
   Reburn James, 202  
   Richard Nicholas, 202  
 BUTTON, Simeon, 134  
 CADENHEAD, A. Dorothea (Goodwin), 241,  
   242  
   Alexander Shirrefs, 241  
   Arthur Dingwall, 241  
   Arthur Fordyce Grant, 241, 242  
   Dorothea Josephine, 242  
   Edward Stanley Fordyce, 242  
   Emma Josephine (Clark), 241  
   Mary A. Dingwall (Fordyce), 241  
   Stanley Traver, 242  
 CADMAN, Amy, 244  
   Deborah, 244  
 CALDER, Ann, 250  
   Catharine (Bradford), 250  
   James, 250  
 CALDWELL, John, 146, 244  
 CAMERON, Duncan, 265  
 CAMPBELL, Carol Clark (Hughes), 230  
   Dale, 230  
   Elizabeth, 131  
   Jack, 230  
   Jack E., 230  
   Marion, 240  
   Scott, 230  
 CANNIFF, John, 147  
 CANNON, —, 262  
 CANODTEN, John, 244  
 CARGILL, Marion, 126  
 CARLETON, Guy (Sir), 152, 266

- CARLSON, Janette N. (Searcy), 238  
 CARR, Donald Allan, 218  
   Marjorie Clark (Elliott), 218  
 CARROLL, Betty Diane, 176  
   Hanlon, 176  
   Minnie Willamine (Mills), 176  
   Stuart Acton, 176  
 CARSCALLEN, Edward, 184  
   Esther (Fraser), 184  
   John, 184  
   Luke, 184  
   Rachel (Lockwood), 184  
 CARTHEW, Angelica (Harvey), 204  
   Charles Edward, 204  
   Hannah, 204  
 CARTWRIGHT, Mr., 265  
   Edward, 155  
   Johanna (Beasley), 155  
   Richard, 155  
   Richard J., 255  
 CASE, — (Miss), 182  
   Stella, 257  
 CASEY, Thomas W., 125, 155, 182, 244, 254  
   Willett, 147  
 CATHOLICS, 265, 268  
 CATON, CATEN, KATING, KEATON, family,  
   249  
   — (Snider), 249  
   Alice (—), 201  
   Archibald, 167  
   Cecil Wayne, 201  
   Donna Marie, 201  
   Edward Robert, 201  
   Edward Thomas, 201  
   Eunice Viola (—), 201  
   Harold John, 201  
   Harold Mowat, 201  
   Hazel Alice, 201  
   Helen Day, 202  
   John, 249  
   Margaret Ann (Rose), 249  
   Mary (McKim), 167  
   Mary Agnes, 202  
   Mary Jane, 249  
   Miles Stanley, 201  
   Minerva, 209  
   Minerva Helena (Clark), 201  
   Sarah Emma, 202  
   Thomas Miles, 201  
   William Harold, 201  
 CAVANNAGH, Michael, 263  
   Sarah (Clarke), 263  
 CENTER, Alice Clark, 231  
   Eleanor (Hosch), 231  
   George Haygood, 230, 231  
   John Hill, 231  
   Margaret Josephine (Clark), 230, 231  
   Thelma Elaine, 231  
 CHAMBERS, John (Dr.), 192  
   Maria (—), 192  
   Sally Price, 192  
 CHATTERTON, Mary (Clarke), 220  
   William, 220  
 CHOWN, Arthur, 214  
   Edwin, 214  
   Samuel, 214  
 CLAPP, John, 147  
 CLARK (E), CLERK, family, 126, 127, 128,  
   136, 137, 139, 152, 156, 158, 187, 212,  
   243, 255  
   —, 124, 128, 156, 183, 191, 200, 263  
   — (—), 126, 129, 167, 200, 227, 230,  
   260  
   — (Reid), 260  
   — (Simmons), 189  
   — (Wood), 261  
   — (—) (Wakefield), 220  
 Aaron, 128  
 Abbie Elizabeth, 249  
 Abiah, 128  
 Abigail, 132, 186, 187, 188, 220  
 Abigail (—), 132  
 Abigail (Hutchins), 220  
 Abigail (Lockwood), 181, 182, 184, 185,  
   200  
 Abigail (Peck), 220  
 Abner, 131  
 Abraham, 128, 154  
 Adam, 146, 266  
 Albert, 220  
 Albert Edward, 168  
 Albert James, 189  
 Alexander, 131, 146, 266  
 Alex McCoy, 226  
 Alexander McCoy (Dr.), 251  
 Alice (—), 192  
 Alice Eliza, 166, 169  
 Alicia C. (Baker) (Raymond), 240  
 Allan, 188  
 Allie Jane (Nicholson), 261  
 Alma (Hillier), 251  
 Alma Adelia, 243, 245, 248  
 Alma Francilla, 168  
 Almira Alice, 215  
 Alonzo, 220  
 Alva, 263  
 Amanda Medora, 227, 233  
 Amarilla, 259  
 Amarilla Levina, 166, 181  
 Amelia, 222  
 Amo June, 222  
 Amo Louise (Wilson), 222, 225  
 Amy, 128  
 Andrew Price, 192  
 Angelina Esther, 192  
 Angeline M. (Shurtleff), 189  
 Ann, 185, 193, 252, 262, 263  
 Ann Amelia, 166, 179, 181, 277

CLARK(E), CLERK (*continued*)

- Ann (Calder), 250  
 Ann (McCoy), 161, 163, 164, 165, 242,  
 264, 270, 271  
 Ann (Soley), 129  
 Anna Miller (Stacy), 228  
 Annabel (French), 211  
 Anne (Warner), 220, 221  
 Annie, 167  
 Annie (Walbridge), 189  
 Annie Elfreda Day, 179  
 Annie Louise (Whittemore), 202  
 Archie, 260  
 Armon, 220  
 Arthur Frederick, 189  
 Arthur McKoy, 226  
 Arthur Russell, 221  
 Arthur Sidney, 209  
 Arvilla, 261  
 Audrey Lois (Bell), 197  
 Augusta Hannah, 243, 246  
 Barbara (Jackson), 209  
 Barbara Helen, 203  
 Barnabas, 130  
 Beatrice (Alderman), 192  
 Beatrice Evelyn, 226  
 Bella, 216, 262  
 "Belle" (Isabella Helena), 218  
 Benana, 146  
 Benjamin, 128, 165, 239, 262  
 Brenda Kay, 228  
 Bruce, 209  
 C. (Miss), 131  
 Calvin, 168  
 Calvin Oliver Norman, 203  
 Calvin Woster Day (Dr.), 202  
 Carl,  
 Caroline, 167, 185, 194, 263  
 Caroline (Hill), 252  
 Carrie (Stephens), 192  
 Carrie Anita Cameron, 241  
 Cary Wilson, 223, 225  
 Catharine (Coleman) 131  
 Cecilia Ida (Patchen), 229  
 Celia (Snider), 259  
 Charity (Storms), 249  
 Charity Amanda, 252, 262  
 Charles, 130, 165, 168, 212, 213, 214,  
 215, 221, 248, 262  
 Charles Edward, 201, 209  
 Charles Henry, 259  
 Charles Miles Anson, 227  
 Charles Smith, 256, 260  
 Charles Wesley, 167  
 Charlotte Ann, 201  
 Charlotte Anne, 220  
 Chester, 167, 168, 187  
 Clara L. (Burnham), 168  
 Clarissa, 220  
 Colia Faye (Greenside), 226  
 Cornelius, 130, 131  
 Curtis Mathew, 228  
 Curtis Reeves, 230  
 Cynthia Amelia, 226  
 Daniel, 128, 130, 131, 146  
 David, 130, 210, 220, 263  
 David Lockwood, 185, 186  
 Deborah (Peacock), 220  
 Della (Bailey), 210  
 Diana Margaret (Brodie), 222  
 Don, 146  
 Donald, 209  
 Donald Edgerton, 249  
 Donald McCoy, 251  
 Donald Newcomb, 217  
 Donald Wilson, 229  
 Dorothy (—), 210, 228  
 Dorothy (Reynell), 131  
 Dorothy Irene, 168  
 Douglas Harold, 251  
 Douglas Richard, 217  
 Earl, 210  
 Ebenezer, 130  
 Edgerton Murray, 243, 248  
 Edmund, 189  
 Edmund Overton, 249  
 Edward, 131, 165, 210, 242  
 Edward McCoy, 168  
 Eleanor Jane (Smith), 259  
 Elias, 146  
 Eliza, 156  
 Eliza (—), 132  
 Eliza Ann, 260  
 Eliza Jane, 256, 260  
 Eliza Martitia, 227, 231  
 Elizabeth, 132, 164  
 Elizabeth (—), 126, 133  
 Elizabeth (Allen), 191  
 Elizabeth (Campbell), 131  
 Elizabeth (Howlent), 131  
 Elizabeth (McCleve), 146  
 Elizabeth Pelham Bend, 217  
 Elizabeth (Stover), 165, 166, 177, 254  
 Elizabeth (Welsh), 131  
 Elizabeth Ann, 243  
 Elizabeth Hester Day, 202  
 Elizabeth Janet, 259  
 Ella May, 229  
 Emeline (Curtis), 227, 253  
 Emily Adalaide (Day), 178, 201  
 Emily Marie, 215  
 Emily Maud, 192  
 Emma, 257, 260  
 Emma (Bamford), 216  
 Emma (Ferree), 228  
 Emma Georgianna (Osborn), 223, 224  
 Emma Josephine, 240, 241  
 Emmaline (or Emeline) (Hamblin), 256

- Endora, 201  
 Ephraim, 130, 220  
 Ernest, 262  
 Ernest Dickson, 217  
 Estelle Osborn, 223, 224  
 Esther Cornelia (Sweet), 248  
 Ethel B., 210  
 Ethel Blanche, 250  
 Ethel Winter, 221  
 Eunice (Allen), 226  
 Eunice Amantha (Barnes), 239, 262  
 Euphemia Jane, 227  
 Evelyn (MacDonald), 216  
 Evelyn Alida (Reeves), 227  
 Evelyn Blanche, 249  
 Ezekiel, 146  
 Fanny, 262  
 Fanny (Nicholson), 256, 260  
 Ferdinand Warner, 210, 211  
 Florinda, 220  
 Francis, 128, 146, 221, 261  
 Francis (Sir), 133  
 Francis Charles ("Frank C."), 124, 216, 223  
 Frank, 258  
 Frank C., 158, 159, 211, 214, 218, 223, 262  
 Frank Dupuis, 240  
 Frank Henry (Capt.), 258  
 Frank Paul, 241  
 Fred, 262  
 Fred George, 222  
 Fred Hamblin, 258  
 Frederick Charles, 189  
 Frederick George, 212, 214, 215, 219, 221, 223  
 Frederick Nelson, 240  
 Gail, 210  
 Geneva Amelia, 248  
 Genevieve Mamie, 258  
 George, 125, 126, 127, 128, 132, 146, 156, 165, 226, 260  
 George Alexander, 146  
 George Gordon, 185, 200  
 George L., 133  
 George Stanley, 210, 211  
 Germaine (Guertin), 240  
 Gertie Lillian Minerva, 209  
 Gertrude (Glass), 240  
 Gertrude (Woodruff), 228  
 Gladys (Hurlburt), 209  
 Gladys Marie, 258  
 Gladys Marion, 229  
 Gladys Reeves, 230  
 Glenna, 210  
 Gordon William, 210  
 Grace (Jones), 210  
 Gratia Abigail, 189  
 Guy Raymond (Dr.), 240  
 Hannah, 130  
 Hannah (—), 128, 130  
 Hannah (Wood), 263  
 Harriet, 220  
 Harriet Cynthia, 210, 211  
 Harriet Eliza, 158, 210, 215, 218, 224  
 Harriet Isabelle (Glassup), 213, 216  
 Harold, 260  
 Harold McCoy, 168  
 Harry, 226, 261  
 Harvey Frederick, 189  
 Hedley Charles, 216  
 Hedley Donald, 217  
 Helen Victoria (Hezzelwood), 203  
 Henrietta, 226  
 Henrietta Lucretia, 215  
 Henry, 131, 132, 146  
 Henry Allen, 226  
 Henry Lewis, 255  
 Henry William, 166, 167  
 Hepzibah (Buel) (Wells), 220  
 Herbert, 210, 250  
 Herodias (—), 132  
 Hester (Belding), 220  
 Hester Ann (Warner), 210  
 Hester Ann Amantha, 226  
 Hester Jamesanna Day, 179  
 Hetty, 262  
 Hezekiah, 146, 220  
 Hugh, 128, 130, 146, 266  
 Ida, 262  
 Ida Esadore Adel, 168  
 Ida Mary Eliza, 249, 251  
 Ida May, 250  
 Increase, 128  
 Irene Lesley (Hawksworth), 240  
 Isaac, 124, 165, 227, 253, 258  
 Isabel (Hoyt), 240  
 Isabel (Ketchum), 123, 129, 133, 144, 149, 150, 151, 160, 161  
 Isabella Helena, 216, 218  
 Isabelle, 213  
 Isabelle Margaret (Austin), 203  
 J. P., 130  
 Jacob, 266  
 Jacqueline Frances, 228  
 Jacqueline Irma, 241  
 James, 128, 130, 131, 146, 155, 156, 220, 252, 259  
 James Jordan, 240, 241  
 James Lewis, 251  
 James Whittemore, 202  
 Jane, 186, 263  
 Jane (Fleming), 259  
 Jane (Moore), 260  
 Jane Ann (Badgley), 212, 214, 215, 221, 248, 270  
 Jane Felicia, 185, 200  
 Jay Earl, 192

CLARK(E) CLERK (*continued*)

- Jean, 125  
 Jeanne Anita, 241  
 Jehiel, 252, 262  
 Jemima, 128, 256, 260  
 Jemima (Mason), 156  
 Jemima Jane, 166, 177  
 Jennet, 146  
 Jeremiah, 128, 130, 131, 132  
 Jessie, 158, 260  
 Jessie Ann, 215, 218  
 Jessie Loretta, 262  
 Jessie M. (Pierce) (Goldner), 258  
 Jessie Madora, 229  
 Joan, 210  
 Job W., 133  
 John, 126, 128, 130, 131, 146, 155, 156,  
 252, 253, 263, 266, 270  
 John (Rev.), 138  
 John Colborne, 256, 261  
 John Collins, 123, 124, 125, 129, 144,  
 146, 148, 149, 151, 152, 155, 158, 159,  
 161, 163, 165, 183, 213, 244, 254, 255,  
 259, 264, 272, 273, 276  
 John Murray, 165, 212, 242, 243  
 John Reeves, 230  
 John Stover, 166, 181  
 Jonathan, 132, 146  
 Jonothan, 146  
 Joseph, 130, 146  
 Joseph Edward, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216  
 Joseph Edward Glassup, 216  
 Joshua, 130  
 Judith Turner, 217  
 Julia Ann, 187, 188  
 Julia Ann Rebecca, 252  
 Karen Jean, 229  
 Karl, 209  
 Kathleen Elsie, 228  
 Kevin MacDonald, 217  
 Latham (?), 252  
 Laura (Randall), 186  
 Laura Augusta, 192  
 Leah W., 202  
 Lena Leilla (Lewis), 167, 168  
 Lena Gertrude (Hartman), 209, 210  
 Leon Gladwin, 250  
 Leslie MacDonald, 216  
 Lesley Ann, 240  
 Lester, 197  
 Lewis Stover, 256, 261  
 Lillian Maud, 227  
 Lillian Ross, 216, 217  
 Linda, 210  
 Lois (—), 146  
 Louisa, 167  
 Lucinda, 201  
 Lucinda (Lockwood), 200  
 Lucinda Louisa, 166  
 Lucy (Barnes), 262  
 Lucy (Pardee), 131  
 Lucy Jane, 239, 240, 241  
 Luella Maud, 178  
 Lydia, 167, 187  
 Lynne Margaret, 203  
 Mabel, 226  
 Mabel (Hagerman), 210, 250  
 Mable Eliza (Robinson), 229  
 Mae E. (Wheeler), 168  
 Malcom Calder, 251  
 Marcus McCoy, 166, 167, 168, 187  
 Margaret, 125  
 Margaret (Weatherhead), 249  
 Margaret Ann (Rainey) (Wolf), 228,  
 229  
 Margaret Elizabeth, 189  
 Margaret Josephine, 230  
 Margaret Louise (Moore), 222  
 Marge (Greenfield), 210  
 Marguerite, 210  
 Marinda, 186, 187  
 Marion (Campbell), 240  
 Marion (Cargill) (McGregor), 126  
 Marion Faye (Crawford), 217  
 Marion Lavell, 212, 213, 217  
 Marjorie, 249  
 Martha (—), 131  
 Martha (Nicholson), 260  
 Martha Ann, 256, 260  
 Martha Jane, 256  
 Martha Jane (Harshaw), 217  
 Martin, 168  
 Martitia Jane, 215  
 Mary, 131, 132, 146, 156, 189, 220  
 Mary (—), 132  
 Mary (Paulding), 131  
 Mary (Peppard), 131  
 Mary (Sole), 129  
 Mary (Vail), 252  
 Mary (Weston), 220  
 Mary (Wood), 131  
 Mary Angeline (Winter), 219, 221  
 Mary Bradford, 217  
 Mary Elizabeth, 203  
 Mary Jane, 259  
 Mary Jane (Caton), 249  
 Mary Jane (Day), 201  
 Matilda Ann, 167, 168, 187  
 Matthew, 126, 130, 133, 144, 161, 162,  
 163, 164, 165, 200, 201, 219, 242, 250,  
 251, 262, 272  
 Matthew (Rev.), 124, 125, 126  
 Matthew Davidson, 166, 178, 201  
 Matthew William, 185, 200, 214  
 Matthew Wright, 256, 260  
 Maud, 189  
 May (Blade), 259  
 McCoy, 165, 212, 242



- McCoy F., 200  
 Medora, 257  
 Medora Amantha, 216  
 Mercie Emaline (Douglass), 258  
 Mercy (Ryder), 252  
 Merie (Saxby), 219  
 Miles, 124, 125  
 Minerva, 209  
 Minerva (Allan), 189  
 Minerva (Caton), 209  
 Minerva Helena ("Nellie"), 201  
 Minerva Jane, 201, 203, 210, 219  
 Minerva Mae, 189  
 Minnie, 192, 260  
 Minnie Edna, 243  
 Miranda (McMonagle), 251  
 Mona Watson, 223, 225  
 Morley, 178  
 Muriel, 249  
 Murray Alexander, 226, 251  
 Myra, 222  
 "Myra" (Almira Alice), 218, 224  
 Nancy, 260  
 "Nancy" Warner, 220  
 Nathan, 128, 252, 256  
 Neil Allen, 228  
 Nellie (Snider), 251  
 Nicholas, 131  
 Norma (Newcomb), 216  
 Norman, 133, 185, 186  
 Norman Samuel (Dr.), 203  
 Opal (Tuttle), 258  
 Orange, 220, 221  
 Orlando Spaulding, 191, 213  
 Othaniel, 130  
 P. Maitland, 260  
 Patience, 186  
 Patience (Pomeroy), 186  
 Patricia Gertrude, 228  
 Patricia Newcomb, 217  
 Paul, 146  
 Pauline Marion, 241  
 Percival Barnes, 239, 240  
 Percy Raymond, 210  
 Peregrine Maitland, 125, 158, 159, 256, 259  
 Peter, 130, 133, 156, 186  
 Peter Hamm, 185, 189, 192  
 Peter McCoy, 192  
 Phebe, 130, 161, 253, 261  
 Phebe Augusta, 226  
 Philip, 132  
 Phineas, 220  
 Phoebe Campbell, 263  
 Phyllis Esphere (Cohen), 240  
 Prudence May (Post), 189  
 Rachel, 186, 259  
 Rachel (Stover), 165, 254, 255  
 Rachel Ann, 215  
 Ralph Badgley, 217  
 Rebecca, 128  
 Rebecca Ann, 210, 211  
 Reeves Woodruff, 229  
 Reuben, 133, 144, 161, 252, 253  
 Rezina (Bogert), 133  
 Rhuey Eldah (Yeager), 250  
 Richard, 128, 129, 135, 137, 154, 212, 250  
 Richard Harshaw, 217  
 Richard Leslie, 217  
 Richard Lewis, 165, 201, 249  
 Richard Walter, 229  
 Robert, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 136, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 163, 166, 182, 185, 243, 244, 251, 252, 253, 261, 262, 272, 275, 276, 277  
 Robert Donald, 229  
 Robert McCoy, 165, 166, 254  
 Robert Murray, 227  
 Robert Stover, 256  
 Roland S., 192  
 Ross Warner, 209  
 Rossa (Harrison), 226  
 Ruby Rosamond, 209  
 Ruel, 262  
 Sabra, 259  
 Sadie (Lord), 226  
 Sallie Marie, 227, 229, 230  
 Sally Price (Chambers), 192  
 Samuel, 126, 130, 154, 165, 167, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 200, 210, 252  
 Samuel (Gen.), 133  
 Samuel David, 178, 201, 203  
 Sandra Elaine, 228  
 Sarah, 132, 156, 263  
 Sarah (Adams), 156  
 Sarah (Bayley), 131  
 Sarah (Hall), 131  
 Sarah (Harvey), 220  
 Sarah (Heacock), 220  
 Sarah (Hatfield), 154  
 Sarah (Lovell), 131  
 Sarah (McKim), 167  
 Sarah A. (—), 211  
 Sarah Eliza (Frazer), 164, 242, 243  
 Sharaine, 228  
 Sherman Staley, 222, 225  
 Sibyl (Young) (Hine), 222  
 Sidney Warner Barney, 209, 210  
 Sidney Wellington Day, 178  
 Sidney Wilson, 223, 225  
 Silas, 220  
 Simon, 130  
 Sophia Longstreet Ebert, 240  
 Sophie Frances, 230  
 Stanley Reginald, 249

CLARK(E) CLERK (*continued*)

- Stephen, 130  
 Susan Lee, 217  
 Susannah, 128  
 Susannah (Trott), 131  
 Thelma (—), 230  
 Thomas, 128, 129, 130, 132, 133, 146,  
     154, 185, 200, 266  
 Thomas (Capt.), 270  
 Thomas Alexander, 146  
 Thomas Dier, 256, 260  
 Thomas Hezekiah, 220  
 Timothy, 133  
 Tessie (Jackson), 167  
 Virginia Fairfield (Watson), 223, 225  
 Virginia Mae, 229  
 Walter Miles, 228, 229  
 Walter Edward, 228  
 Warner, 210  
 Warren, 209  
 Wayne, 209  
 Wellington Garfield, 210  
 Wilhelmina Athelia, 215  
 Willanna, 251  
 William, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,  
     146, 156, 161, 188, 210, 219, 253, 261  
 William Alexander, 259  
 William Ezra, 201  
 William Henry, 165, 210  
 William Henry (Dr.), 201, 211  
 William Jacob, 256, 260  
 William McCoy, 210, 249, 250  
 William Smith, 252  
 William Warner, 220  
 Willis, 167, 187  
 Winnifred Marietta, 192  
 Zephaniah, 132
- CLAUS, — (Johnson), 274  
     Daniel (Col.), 274
- CLAW, JOHN W., 244
- CLENDENNAN, D. W., 125
- COHEN, Phyllis Esphere, 240
- COLEMAN, Catharine, 131
- COLES, GEO. (Rev.), 150
- COLLINS, Beatrice Ethel, 199  
     Beatrice Saxby (Stedman), 199  
     George Arthur, 199  
     John, 145, 155
- COMAR, —, 177
- CONKLIN, CONCKELYNE, CONCKLING,  
     CONKLE, CONKLN, family, 138  
     Abigail (—), 136  
     Abraham, 136  
     Adam, 136  
     Elishaba, 136  
     Jacob, 137  
     James, 136  
     John, 136, 137  
     Joseph, 136
- Joshua, 231  
 Mary, 136  
 Platt, 138  
 Robert, 136  
 Sarah, 136, 184, 231  
 Sarah (Vail), 138  
 Stephen, 136  
 Thomas, 136  
 Timothy, 136
- CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, 140
- COOK, —, 151
- COOMBS, Ethel (Bolan), 193  
     John Fletcher, 193  
     Mary Jane, 193
- COOPER, Samuel, 130
- COPELAND, Edith, 245
- COTTER, Experience (Rose), 184  
     James, 184
- COURT OF REQUESTS, 149, 185, 243
- COX, Helen Campbell (Grewar), 246  
     James, 246  
     Marjory, 246
- CRAIG, —, 220  
     Melissa (Hall), 220
- CRAMER, Charles J., 257  
     Isabel Martha (Prior), 257
- CRANE, Eliza (—), 278  
     Mary, 278
- CRANSTON, Edith (Copeland), 245  
     Mary, 245  
     William, 245
- CRAWFORD, Marion Faye, 217
- CREIGHTON, Martha Ann, 199
- CRIPPEN, Melissa, 223
- CRONIN, Cornelius, 171  
     Julia E. (Welch), 171  
     Margaret Louise, 171
- CRUM, Fred, 189  
     Maud (Clark), 189
- CURTIS, Catharine (Galloway), 227, 253  
     Emeline, 227  
     Isabel (Ia) (Johnson, Johnston), 227  
     John, 227, 266  
     R., 227, 253  
     William, 227
- DALTON, Mary (—), 219
- DALEY, Mary (Booth), 185  
     Philip, 185
- DANBY, Allura Catherine (Slack), 233  
     Edith, 233  
     James Anson, 233
- DANSEREAU, — (MacKay), 270  
     Arthur, 270
- DARLEY, Mary Ann Elizabeth, 216
- DAVENPORT, John (Rev.), 220
- DAVIES, John Elmer, 230  
     Sallie Marie (Clark), 230  
     Thomas, 138

- DAVIS, —, 220  
   Isaac, 168  
   Rosina (Hall), 220  
 DAWSON, Leah, 254  
 DAY, family, 178  
   Albert, 263  
   Amarilla Levina (Clark), 181  
   Betsey (—), 178  
   Calvin, 178, 181, 201  
   Dora (—), 181  
   Edwin Davison, 181  
   Elizabeth Alice, 181  
   Emily Adalaide, 178, 201  
   Harriett (—), 181  
   Jane (Clark), 263  
   Kathleen (—), 181  
   Mary Jane, 178, 201  
   Norma, 181  
   Robert Sydney, 181  
   Vera, 181  
 DEBONNE, Amable (Judge), 269  
   Louise Chartier (de Lotbinière), 269  
 DELANCEY, James, 143  
 DELESPINE, Joseph, 247  
 DE LOTBINIÈRE, — (Marquess), 269  
   Louise Chartier, 269  
 DE MOLLIER, DESMOLIER, Angélique, 270,  
   271  
 DEMPSEY, Clark Munroe, 233  
   Dorothy (Mott), 233  
   Francis, 233  
   Jessie (Munroe), 233  
   John, 233  
 DENNIS, Agnes (Sharp), 129  
   Jonathan, 129  
   Rachel (Moore), 129  
   Robert, 129  
 DENNISON, Amelia, 248  
 DE SEGUROLA, Andres, 225  
 DESROCHERS, Lorida Brien, 240  
 DEWEY, Clarence, 228  
   Doris Irene (Phillips), 228  
   Lily (—), 228  
 DEXTER, — (Miss), 269  
 DICKERSON family, 137  
 DICKSON, Joseph, 183  
 DILLENBECK, Beulah May (Hentze), 188  
   James, 188  
 DIMOCK, Hedley G., 205  
   Mary Alicia (Eakins), 205  
   James, 188  
   Paul Hedley, 205  
 DINSBAUGH, Elizabeth, 246  
 DISHMAN, John Robert, 199  
   Lois Patricia (Best), 199  
   Robert William, 199  
   William Best, 199  
 DODGE, Fred, 202  
   Harold Milton, 202  
   Judith, 202  
   Milton, 202  
   Sarah Emma (Caton), 202  
   Shela, 202  
 DONALD, Sadie, 179  
 DORCHESTER, (Lord), 152, 153  
 DORLAND, Catharine, 185  
   Daniel Bedell, 185  
   Sarah (Booth), 185  
 DOUGALL, — (Miss), 226  
 DOUGLAS, Alice E. (Asselstine) (Moris),  
   177  
   Sydney Whitfield, 177  
 DOUGLASS, Mercie Emaline, 258  
 DOWNEY, Roger, 133, 151  
 DOWNING, John, 133, 134, 166  
   Elizabeth (Stover) (Hunnewell) (Wal-  
   ford), 166  
 DRAPE, Lou, 233  
   Velma Hortense (Mott), 233  
 DREW, Doris (Rose), 179  
   Gladys Roberta (Williams), 178  
   Laura Ellen, 179  
   Leslie Colleen, 179  
   Thomas, 179  
   Thomas Willard, 178, 179  
 DRISKELL, Alice Clark (Center), 231  
   Margaret Josephine, 231  
   Melville Morgan (Dr.), 231  
   William Clark, 231  
 DUERSON, John (Capt.), 140  
 DUNHAM, Darius (Rev.), 150  
 DUNLOP, Betty L. (Williams), 179  
   Blaind (—), 179  
   Eric Russell, 179  
   John Russell, 179  
   Russell, 179  
 DUNMALL, Doris (Mott), 233  
   Maurice, 233  
 DURFEE, Joseph, 146  
 DUSENBURY, — (Lt.), 152  
 DUTCH person(s), 127, 132, 133, 139, 150,  
   169, 218, 276  
 DYE, Gertrude, 169  
  
 EADS, LaVera, 199  
 EAKINS, Annetta Jane (Warner), 204  
   Clarence Gray (Rev.), 206  
   Edna Ruth, 206  
   Elizabeth Carthew, 205  
   Elsa (MacLeod) (Hartle), 205  
   George Edwin (Dr.), 205  
   Hannah (Carthew), 204  
   James Edwin (Dr.), 204  
   James Edwin ("Peter"), 205  
   James Warner, 206  
   Janet Roberta (MacFarlane), 205  
   Mary Alicia, 205  
   Patricia Ann, 206

- EAKINS (*continued*)  
 Peter Warner, 206  
 Robert Edwin, 205  
 Shirley (Hill), 206  
 Sidney Warner, 204, 205  
 Sybil (Knowles), 205
- EBERT, Ella, 240  
 James Jordan, 240  
 Sophia Longstreet, 240
- EDGEF, Elizabeth, 139
- EISENHOWER, Pres. Dwight D., 166  
 Ida Elizabeth (Stover), 166
- EISMANN, Detlef, 196  
 Joyce Eleanor (Bell), 196  
 Richard Detlef, 196  
 Stevens, 196
- ELIZABETHTOWN ASSOCIATES, 154
- ELLIOTT, James (Rev. Dr.), 217, 218  
 Lillian Ross (Clark), 217, 218  
 Marjorie Clark, 218
- ELLIS, Albert, 192  
 Dorothy Winnifred (Stecher), 192  
 Elizabeth Allen, 192  
 Helen (Hill), 192  
 Kathleen Jane, 192  
 Robert Dean, 192
- ELLISON, Thomas (Capt.), 271
- EMLY, AMELE, Abraham Napoleon, 218  
 Sadie, 218  
 Susanna (Whiteman), 218
- EMORY, Dorothy Agnes, 202  
 Emma Helena, 202  
 Harold Charles, 202  
 Harry, 202  
 Helen Day (Caton), 202  
 Iva, 202  
 Olive Irene (—), 202  
 Rosaline Carol, 202  
 Thomas Warren, 202  
 Willard, 202
- EPISCOPALIANS; see Anglicans
- ESELSTINE, ESSELSTYN, see ASSELSTINE
- EVERETT, Jessie Willie (Still), 171  
 Lawrence Washington, 171  
 Margaret H. (Teepell) (Bonner), 171
- EVERITT, — (Capt.), 259  
 Mercy (Purdy), 259
- FAIR, F. S., 260
- FAIRFIELD, family, 152, 254  
 Abigail (Baker), 182  
 Abigail (Lockwood), 182  
 Alice, 165  
 Alice (Badgley), 214, 218, 224  
 Archibald, 244, 260  
 Benjamin, 161, 182, 183  
 Charity (Ryder), 252  
 Harmon, 223  
 Jennet, 277  
 Jonathan, 252  
 Mary, 182, 243  
 Sabra, 260  
 Sabra Ann, 260  
 Stephen, 216  
 William, 164, 182, 243, 252, 260, 272
- FALES, Adelaide M. (—), 208  
 Albert M., 208  
 Alice Morse, 208
- FAULKNER, Ida May, 171
- FELIX, Anna, 247
- FERREE, Charles, 228  
 Emma, 228  
 Marietta (—), 228
- FILKIN, John, 134
- FISCHER, Marian (—), 207  
 Phyllis Kathleen, 235
- FISH, Florence, 226  
 Gertrude (O'Flynn), 226  
 Harry Allen, 226
- FLATT, Barbara Ann, 206  
 Donald Gordon, 206  
 Douglas William, 206  
 Edna Ruth (Eakins), 206  
 James Albert, 206  
 James Eakins, 206  
 Paul Edwin, 206
- FLEMING, Jane, 259  
 Margaret, 169
- FLETCHER, (?), Mary, 139
- FLYNN, Edna, 196
- FONDA, family, 276  
 Catherine, 139  
 Charles, 258  
 Jellis Douwe, 258  
 Medora (Clark) (McKenzie) (Barrett), 258
- FOOTE, Elizabeth, 220  
 Nathaniel, 220
- FORD, — (—), 209
- FORDYCE, Angelica (Dingwall), 204  
 Mary A. Dingwall, 241
- FORGEY, Harold, 173  
 Mona Elizabeth (Asselstine), 173  
 Nancy Louise, 173  
 Susan Elizabeth, 173
- FOSTER, —, 235  
 — (Col.), 265  
 Adin H., 135  
 Alma Evelyn, 234  
 Alvada, 234  
 Anna (Margerison), 234  
 Aquila Asa, 235  
 Arden, 235  
 Beryl, 234  
 Beverly, 235  
 Cleve, 235  
 Cleve Ogden, 235  
 Dale, 234

- Doreen, 234  
 Edith (Prestly), 235  
 Eileen, 234  
 Eugene Bertha, 234  
 Frank, 234  
 Grace (Jones), 234  
 Ian, 234  
 Ida Emeline (Quigley), 234  
 Ida Rebecca, 234  
 James Rector, 234  
 Jeanette, 235  
 Lenore, 234  
 Lillie (McDiarmid), 234  
 Lorne, 234  
 Madeleine, 235  
 Marlene, 234  
 Maxine, 234  
 Miriam, 234  
 Murray, 234  
 Nadene, 234  
 Nancy (Brown), 235  
 Noah, 234  
 Nettie (Blaney), 235  
 Rachel Amanda, 235  
 Rosaline, 234  
 Ruth (Geoseth), 234  
 Ruth Irene, 235  
 Sheila, 235  
 Silas Jason, 235  
 Terrance, 235  
 Urbane Aaron, 234  
 Velma, 234  
 William Enoch, 234  
 Wynona, 234  
 Yvonne, 234
- FRALICH, FRALICK, FRÉLICK, FROILICK,**  
 Joseph, 169  
 Lawrence, 169  
 Mary Barbara, 169
- FRANCIS, Archer Cory,** 190  
 Constance Sylvia, 190  
 Lillian Elvira (Wheatley), 190  
 Mary Lou Carrie, 190
- FRASER, FRAZER, — (Lloyd),** 184  
 — (—), (Lloyd), 184, 278  
 — (Randolph), 184  
 — (Vanblaricome), 184  
 Abbie, 249  
 Abraham, 184  
 Albert Edmund, 198  
 Andrew, 184  
 Audrey Evelyn, 199  
 Beatrice Ethel (Collins), 199  
 Daniel, 181, 182, 184, 185, 242-3, 243  
 David, 185  
 Donald, 242  
 Elizabeth (—), 185  
 Esther, 184  
 Experience (Rose) (Cotter), 184
- George, 184, 278  
 Hannah, 181, 182, 184, 185  
 Hannah (Storing or Stawring), 184  
 Isaac, 184  
 Jacob, 184  
 Jane Felicia (Bell), 198  
 John, 184  
 John Clark, 199  
 Katharine (Jones), 184  
 Kenneth, 185  
 Margaret, 184, 185  
 Mary (Fairfield), 243  
 Mary (Van Dusen), 184  
 Martha Ann (Creighton), 199  
 Roy Edmund, 199  
 Sarah (Conklin), 184  
 Sarah (Scouton), 184  
 Sarah Eliza, 164, 242  
 Simon, 185  
 Thomas, 185  
 William, 185
- FREEMAN, Zelpha,** 176  
**FRÉLICK; see FRALICH**  
**FRENCH, Annabel,** 211  
**FRIENDSHIP, Lillian M. (Wager),** 168  
 Marion, 168  
 Stanley, 168
- FROILICK; see FRALICH**  
**FRONTENAC, — (Gen.),** 156
- GAGE, — (Gen.),** 268
- GALLOWAY, Catharine,** 227, 253, 254, 261  
 Clarissa, 254  
 Elizabeth, 254  
 Ellen Thompson, 210  
 Georg(e), 253, 254  
 George (Ensign), 253  
 Hannah, 254  
 Henry, 253  
 James, 254  
 John, 253  
 Margaret, 254  
 Mary, 254  
 Mary Elizabeth, 254  
 Phebe, Phoebe (Clark), 253, 254, 261  
 Rachel, 254  
 Samuel, 253
- GARBUT, Archie,** 260  
 Eliza Jane (Clark), 260  
 Sabra Ann (Fairfield), 260  
 William, 260
- GARDENIER, GORDINIER, family,** 276  
**GARDINER, Francis,** 212  
 Marjorie Lou, 196
- GARD(I)NER, Mary (Warren),** 138  
 Lois (Hart), 222
- GARRISON, Ada Jane,** 207
- GARVIN, Doris (—),** 171  
 Julia Adelaide (Teepell), 171

- GARVIN (*continued*)  
 Margaret Ann, 171  
 Pamela Joan, 171  
 Patricia Jean, 171  
 Ralph Ernst, 171  
 William Harold, 171
- GATES, —, 220  
 — (Gen.), 148  
 Mary (Clark), 220
- GATESKILL, —, 260  
 Jessie (Clark), 260  
 William, 260
- GEORGE, King (III), 124, 156  
 GEORGE, King (VI), 233, 250
- GEOSETH, Ruth, 234
- GIAMBRA, Anthony, 257  
 Anthony Charles, 257  
 Jessie Avis (Prior), 257  
 Mary Catherine (Noto), 257  
 Vincent, 257  
 Vincent Thomas, 257
- GILBERT, Elizabeth (Warner), 208  
 Jacqueline, 208  
 Mary K. (Arnold), 208  
 Percival, 208
- GILLELAND, Ann, 246  
 Barbara Carol, 246  
 Blanche Edna (Hogle), 245  
 Catherine, 246  
 Charlotte, 245, 248  
 Harry Badgley, 245  
 Herbert Edward, 246  
 James R., 245  
 James Edward, 246  
 Joan, 246  
 Marjorie (Cox), 246  
 Mary (Cranston), 245  
 Mary (Roberts) (Abernethy), 246  
 Patricia Jane, 246  
 W. B., 245  
 William Hogle, 246
- GLASS, Gertrude, 240
- GLASSUP, Harriet Isabelle, 216  
 Mary A. E. (Darley), 216  
 Thomas, 216
- GLOBENSKY, Françoise, 269
- GOEWY, Andress, 139  
 Glorina (Young), 139
- GOHN, Albert Christopher, 191  
 Lillie Jane (Lashbrook), 191  
 Myrtle Regina, 191
- GOLDNER, Jessie M. (Pierce), 258  
 Maridell, 258
- GOODFELLOW, —, 232
- GOODWIN, A. Dorothea, 241  
 Christina (Murray), 241  
 William Lawton (Dr.), 241
- GOOSEBERRY, Fanny, 176, 277
- GORDINIER family, 276
- GORDON, — (Miss), 277
- GRAHAM, John, 200  
 Jane Felicia (Clark), 200
- GRANGER, Edith S., 247
- GRANT, Doreen, 173  
 Joseph, 227
- GRASS, MICHAEL (Capt.), 144, 145
- GRAVE, Amelia Mae (Symens), 238  
 George, 238  
 Rose Zella, 238
- GRAY, Charles, 258  
 Ethel (McKim), 195  
 Gladys Marie (Clark), 258  
 John, 195  
 John W., 195
- GREEN, Ada L. (Wartman), 193  
 Albert E., 193  
 Jane F. (Bell), 193  
 William, 193
- GREENE, —, 230  
 Barbara Sue, 230  
 Evelyn Frances (Hughes), 230  
 Orlin, 236  
 Patricia Lyn, 230  
 Raymond W. (Dr.), 230  
 Shirley (Howatt), 236  
 Wayne Orlin, 236
- GREENFIELD, Marge, 210
- GREENSIDE, Coila Faye, 226
- GREWAR, Helen Campbell, 246
- GRIFFITH, Gladys Muriel, 198
- GROUT, —, 220  
 Abigail (Clark), 220
- GUERTIN, Germaine, 240  
 Lorida B. (Desrochers), 240  
 Theophile Joseph, 240
- HAGADOORN, Charles, 254  
 Hannah (Galloway), 254
- HAGERMAN, Abraham, 250  
 Christopher (Justice), 250, 251  
 Daniel, 250  
 Edward, 250  
 Ethel Blanche (Clark), 250, 251  
 John E., 210, 250, 251  
 Lenna Gertrude, 251  
 Mabel, 210, 250  
 Mary (Ketchum), 147, 160, 250  
 Mona Marguerite, 251  
 Nicholas, 147, 160, 250, 251  
 T(he) unis, 250, 251
- HALDIMAND, — (Gen.; Gov.), 145, 268  
 Peter, 268
- HALL, —, 220  
 Clarissa (Mitchell) (Warner), 220  
 John, 138  
 Joshua, 220  
 Mary, 134, 249  
 Melissa, 220

- Rosina, 220  
 Ruth (Reynolds), 138  
 Sarah, 131  
 HAMBLYN, Emeline, Emmaline, 256  
 Silas, 256  
 HAM(M), — (Hawley) (?), 182  
   Alice (Moore), 247  
   Alice Mai, 247  
   Arthur Charles (Dr.), 247  
   Augusta Hannah (Clark), 246  
   Benjamin Norman (Dr.), 247  
   Carola (Beamer), 247  
   Conradt, 246  
   Edith S. (Granger), 247  
   Elizabeth (Dinsbaugh), 246  
   Elizabeth Granger, 247  
   Frederick, 246  
   John, 211, 246, 266  
   Mabel Augusta, 247  
   Mary, 211  
   Norman Benjamin, 246  
   Norman Philip, 246  
   Richard, 246  
   Sarah (—), 246  
   Stanley Clark, 247  
   Zina, 182  
 HAMPTON, Mary (Clark), 189  
   Thomas J., 189  
 HANCHELL, — (Fonda), 258  
 HANCOCK, Alfred, 232  
   Joan Margaret, 232  
   Margaret Evelyn (Mott), 232  
   Thomas H., 232  
   Thomas Hawley, 232  
 HANKS, John Louis, 200  
   Violet Marie (Best), 200  
 HANSEN, Jessie Elizabeth (Van Allen), 219  
   Thomas E., Jr., 219  
 HANSON, Everett, 237  
   Joyce Rae (Welsh), 236  
   Keith Curtis, 237  
   Kenneth Craig, 237  
   Ricky Lee, 236  
   Virgil, 236  
   Wanda Kay, 236  
 HARBECK, Anna Elizabeth, 238  
 HARRIS, Joan, 138  
 HARRISON, Angela, 226  
   James, 278  
   Jemima (Storms), 278  
   Margaret, 188  
   Rossa, 226  
 HARSHAW, Florence R. (Hetzell), 217  
   Martha Jane, 217  
   Myron Turner, 217  
 HART, Rosie, 192  
   Lois, 222  
 HARTLE, Elsa (MacLeod), 205  
   John, 205  
 HARTMAN, — (Miss), 259  
   Adam, 259  
   Alpheus, 209  
   Billings, 209  
   David, 209  
   Jemima Jane (Stover?), 177  
   John, 147  
   Lena Gertrude, 209  
   Loderweigth (Loderwick?), 244, 245  
   Margaret, 244, 245  
   Rachel (Clark), 259  
 HARVEY, Angelica, 204  
   Donald Ross, 179  
   George Albert, 179  
   Helen Shirley (Williams), 179  
   John David, 179  
   Sadie (Donald), 179  
   Sarah, 220  
 HATFIELD, Barnes, 239  
   Isaac, 154  
   Matthias, 154  
   Sarah, 154  
 HAUGEN, Maren, 175  
 HAVEN, Charles, 260  
 HAVER, Bruce Edward, 168  
   Dorothy Irene (Clark), 168  
   Ellsworth R., 168  
   William Ellsworth, 168  
 HAVILAND, Augustin F., 194  
   Hazelglen Frances, 194  
   Mary (—), 194  
 HAWKSHURST, Benjamin, 137  
   Joseph, 137  
 HAWKSWORTH, Annie (Sellers), 240  
   Arthur, 240  
   Irene Lesley, 240  
 HAWLEY, — (Miss), 182  
   — (Case), 182  
   — (Johnson), 182  
   — (—) (Lockwood), 182  
   Abel, 184  
   Abijah, 184  
   Agar, 184  
   Amarilla, 161, 163, 182  
   Davis, 182  
   Eli, 182  
   Esther, 182  
   Gideon, 184  
   Ichabod, 182, 260  
   Jeptha, 163, 182, 183, 277  
   Josiah, 183  
   Martin, 182  
   Mary (Fairfield), 182  
   Mercy, 184  
   Nabby, 183  
   Peter, 184  
   Russel, 161, 182  
   Ruth, 184  
   Ruth (—), 183

- HAWLEY (*continued*)  
 Sheldon, 182, 277  
 Zuba, 182  
 HEACOCK, Sarah, 220  
 HENTZE, HENSEY, HENSY, HENTZ, HENZ-  
 ZEY, family, 187  
 Abigail (Clark), 186, 187, 188  
 Albert Watson, 188  
 Alma, 186  
 Aurista Jane, 187  
 Beulah May, 188  
 Bessie C. (Ireland), 188  
 Charles Eugene, 187  
 Charlot, 186  
 Chester, 186, 187  
 Chester A., 187, 188  
 Elizabeth Maria, 187  
 Fannie (Shepard), 188  
 Fred C., 188  
 George Albert, 187  
 Harriet Emelia, 187  
 Henry, 186, 188  
 Herbert, 187  
 Isaac, 186, 187  
 Jack, 188  
 Jane, 186  
 John Henry August, 187  
 John William, 188  
 Julia Ann (Clark), 187, 188  
 Laura Irene, 188  
 Levi, 186, 187, 188  
 Lucinda, 187  
 Lucinda Delina, 187  
 Lydia, 186  
 Marie Theresa (Wall), 187  
 Marinda (Clark), 186, 187  
 Marion Hazel, 188  
 Mary, 186  
 Mary Elizabeth (Phalon), 188  
 Mary Melissa, 187  
 Melvina Lorinda, 187  
 Nina (Warner), 188  
 Oscar F., 186, 187, 188  
 Salley, 186  
 Simon, 186  
 Tripehena, 186  
 Triphena (—), 186  
 Triphenea, 186  
 Verrona Theresa, 187  
 William O., 188  
 HERBON, Margaret Louise, 269  
 HERRINGTON, Joan, 138  
 W. S. (K. C.), 182, 206  
 HERUM, Hazel Mae, 180  
 Peter, 180  
 Rebecca (Larson), 180  
 HETZELL, Florence R., 217  
 HEZZELWOOD, Helen Victoria, 203  
 Letitia F. E. (Annis), 203  
 Oliver, 203  
 HICKS, —, 177  
 Deborah, 277  
 Jemima, 166  
 Lewis, 176  
 HILL, Caroline, 252  
 Helen, 192  
 Shirley, 206  
 HILLIER, Alma, 251  
 HINE, Lyman N., 222  
 Sibyl (Young), 222  
 HOAG, George, 207  
 Hattie (—), 207  
 John Arliss, 207  
 John Warner, 207  
 Kathleen (Warner), 207  
 Patricia (James), 207  
 William Arliss, 207  
 HOBART, Charity, 136  
 Esther, 136  
 Ezekiel, 136  
 Hooker, 136  
 John, 136  
 Rebecca, 136  
 Sarah, 136  
 Susanna (—), 136  
 HODGE, Jemima Jane (Asselstine), 176  
 Thomas Francis, 176  
 HOFFMAN, HUFFMAN, Margarite, 244  
 HOGLE, HOGAL, HOGEL, family, 243, 244  
 — (Capt.), 243, 244  
 — (Miss), 244  
 — (Fraser), 184  
 Amy (Cadman), 244  
 Blanche Edna, 245  
 Bosteon, Busteyon [Sebastian], 243, 244  
 Clark, 245  
 Deborah (Cadman), 244  
 Edgerton Murray, 245  
 Elizabeth, 177, 243, 244, 277  
 Elizabeth Ann (Clark), 243, 245  
 Francis, 244, 245  
 Francis (Capt.), 244  
 George, 244  
 Gertrude Alma, 245  
 James, 243, 244  
 John, 244  
 Louise (Storms), 245  
 Margaret (Hartman), 244, 245  
 Sebastian, 243, 244, 245  
 W., 184  
 William, 244, 245  
 William Henry, 243, 245  
 HOLBERT, Sarah, 160  
 HOLLAND DAMES, Soc. of DAUGH. OF, 276  
 HOLM, Audrey Ann, 237  
 Charles Bryan, 237  
 Ila Gertrude (Witzel), 237



- HOLMES, Ann, 131  
 Glen, 173  
 Helen Audrey (Smith), 173
- HOPE, Edna Mae (Witzel), 235  
 Harvey R., 235
- HOPKINS, John, 232  
 Marjorie, 232
- HORTON, Abigail, 138  
 Barnabas, 137  
 Joshua, 137
- HOSCH, Eleanor, 231
- HOWARD, Abigail (Clark), 220  
 C. (Clark), 131  
 James, 220
- HOWATT, Faye Alice, 236  
 Floyd, 236  
 Gerald Gene, 235  
 Gertrude, 236  
 Juanita Kathleen, 235  
 Lois (Adrian), 235  
 Lyle, 235  
 Marjorie, 236  
 Mary, 236  
 Maurice, 235  
 Neil, 235  
 Orlo C., 235  
 Phyllis Kathleen (Fischer), 235  
 Russel, 236  
 Sharon Rose, 235  
 Shirley, 236  
 Stewart, 236  
 Thelma Amanda (Witzel), 235  
 Thomas Maurice, 235  
 Wayne, 236  
 Zilpha, 236
- HOWE, Allen, 207  
 Ethel Smith (Warner), 206  
 Geraldine (Presley), 207  
 Harriet, 207  
 Harry Northop, 206  
 Matthew, 254  
 Richard, 207  
 Robert, 207  
 Warner, 207
- HOWELL, Darwin H., 187  
 John, 266  
 Mary Melissa (Hensy), 187  
 Richard, 137  
 Warren, 266
- HOWLENT, Elizabeth, 131
- HOYT, Isabel, 240
- HUDDLESTON, (F. J.), 266
- HUFF, Paul, 150
- HUFFMAN, Margaret, 245
- HUGHES, Carol Clark, 230  
 Doris Esther, 238  
 Evelyn Frances ("Lyn"), 230  
 Grace (Thoraldson), 230  
 Samuel R., 230  
 Sophie Frances (Clark), 230
- HULSE, Anna Jean (Smith), 173  
 Kenneth, 173
- HUNNEWELL, Elizabeth (Stover), 166  
 Richard, 166
- HUNT, Claudia Rae, 196  
 Gary Vernon, 196  
 Guy Vernon, 196  
 Rebekah Ellen (Bell), 196
- HURLBURT, Gladys, 209
- HUTCHINS, Abigail, 220
- HUYCK(E), Alonzo, 179  
 Annie E. D. (Clark), 179  
 Edward, 179  
 George Wesley, 179  
 John, 147, 179  
 Phoebe (—), 179
- HYDE, Charles Cheney (Dr.), 224
- I. O. O. F., 191, 202
- INDIANS, 145, 156, 195, 220, 265, 273, 274
- INGRAM, Douglas Eaton, 194  
 Douglas Henry, 194  
 Edna Clark, 193  
 Georgina Augusta (Bell), 193  
 Glenys Margaret, 194  
 Hazelglen Frances (Haviland), 194  
 Henry, 193  
 Herbert, 234  
 Ida Rebecca (Foster), 234  
 James Eaton, 194  
 James King, 194  
 June Catherine, 194  
 Margaret Doris (Roberts), 194  
 Maude Rebecca (—) (Joyce), 194
- IRELAND, Bessie C., 188
- JACKSON, Barbara, 209  
 Mary, 194  
 Tressie, 167
- JACOBSON, Anita (Larue), 248  
 Joyce, 248  
 Theodore Peter, 248
- JACOBUS (Donald Lines), 276
- JAMES, — (—), 207  
 C. C., 155, 159, 265  
 F. E. H. (Rev. Dr.), 207  
 Patricia, 207
- JESSUP, Ebenezer, 141  
 Edward, 141, 146, 149
- JOHNSON, JOHNSTON, — (Mr.), 270  
 — (Miss), 163, 182, 264, 273, 274  
 — (Johnson), 274  
 — (—) (McCoy), 161, 164, 165, 264,  
 272, 273  
 Adam, 278  
 Ann Amelia (Clark) (Storms), 179  
 Catharine (Storms), 278  
 Daniel, 273

JOHNSON, JOHNSTON (*continued*)

- David, 273  
 Elizabeth (—), 273, 274  
 Elizabeth (Murray), 273  
 Guy (Col.), 274  
 Hannah, 273  
 Isabel (or Isabella), 227, 273  
 Isabella (—) (Murray), 161, 163  
 J. W., 193  
 Jack, 170  
 James, 182, 273  
 John, 273, 274  
 John (Sir), 141, 145, 147, 184, 265, 274  
 Margaret (Bell), 193  
 Robert, 273  
 Statie Jane, 193  
 Shirley, 180  
 Silas, 179  
 William, 153, 161, 163, 264, 272, 273, 274, 275  
 William (Sir), 265, 274  
 Yvonne Edith (Teepell), 170
- JOHNSTON, Lida, 193
- JOHNSTONE, Nellie (Clark) (Mrs. A. B.), 259
- JONES, Alexander, 161  
 Elizabeth,  
 Elizabeth (Ketchum), 161  
 Gail, 210  
 Grace, 210, 234  
 Jonathan (Capt.), 149  
 Katharine, 184  
 Linda, 210  
 O. (Rev.), 210
- JOYCE, Maude Rebecca (—), 194
- KAINE (OR KAME), Elizabeth Maria (Hensy), 187  
 Myles, 187
- KAISER, Jacob, 238  
 Theresa Louise, 238  
 Tressie (—), 238
- KATING; see CATON
- KEATON; see CATON
- KEECH, Retta, 193
- KEENE, Elizabeth Carthew (Eakins), 205  
 Mary Elizabeth, 205  
 Norman, Jr., 205  
 Susan Warner, 205
- KELLAM, Ephraim, 136
- KELLOGG, —, 254  
 Mary (Galloway), 254
- KEMP, —, 197  
 Garry Nelson, 197  
 Irene (Bell), 197  
 Linda Ruth, 197  
 Marline Jean, 197  
 William, 197
- KENNY, Isobelle Marie, 197

- KERR, Annie P. (See), 193  
 Charles D., 193  
 Madeline Baxter Bell, 193
- KETCHAM, KETCHEM, KETCHUM, KICHAM, KITCHUM, family, 127, 129, 135, 137, 138, 139, 166  
 —, 136, 160  
 — (Youngs?), 137, 160  
 Abigail, 129, 160  
 Abijah, 129, 130, 133, 134, 136, 150, 160  
 Abraham F., 134  
 Anna, 134  
 Benjamin, 132, 134, 135, 136, 166  
 Catharine (—), 134  
 Catherine Maria, 134  
 Charity (Losee), 153  
 Daniel, 129, 130, 133, 134, 151  
 Daniel A., 134, 160  
 David, 160, 168  
 Edward, 135, 160  
 Eliza (—), 168  
 Elizabeth, 161  
 Elizabeth Frances, 134  
 Ephraim, Ephriem, 136, 160  
 Fanny, 134  
 Hannah, 134  
 Hester, 138  
 Irene, 135  
 Isaac, 134, 160  
 Isabel, 123, 129, 133, 135, 136, 150, 153, 160, 161  
 Jedidiah, 160  
 Jehiel, 160  
 Jesse, 160, 161  
 Joel, 168  
 John, 132, 134, 135, 137  
 Jonathan, 136  
 Joseph, 129, 130, 131, 132(?), 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 141, 150, 153, 160, 184  
 Joseph A., 133, 134  
 Joshua, 129  
 Julia Ann (—), 134  
 Lavenia Ann (—), 135  
 Lavina Rebecca, 138  
 Louisa (—), 134  
 Marey, 133  
 Marianne [Mrs. Walker], 135  
 Mary, 134, 135, 147, 160, 250  
 Mary (—), 134, 135, 136  
 Mary (Hall?), 134  
 Micah, 129  
 Mollie (Robbins), 160  
 Nancy (or Ann) (Love), 160  
 Nathaniel, 135  
 Parmer, 134  
 Phebe, 134  
 Philip, 136  
 Rebecca, 129, 134  
 Richard, 134

- Ruth, 129  
 Sally, 134  
 Samuel, 129, 135, 160  
 Sarah, 129, 136, 137, 160  
 Sarah (—), 134  
 Sarah (Conklin), 136, 184  
 Sarah (Hobart), 136  
 Sarah (Holbert), 160  
 Seneca, 160  
 Stephen, 134  
 Mrs. Walker, 135  
 William, 134  
 Youngs, 129, 137  
**KIDD, Betti (Paul), 198**  
   Inez (Bell), 198  
   Jacqueline Marjorie, 198  
   Lloyd, 198  
   Marjorie, 198  
   William S., 198  
**KIEFER, Ethel W. (Clark) (Petee), 221**  
   Karl Kirkwood, 221  
**KINGSLEY, Amelia (Clark), 222**  
   Anna Louise, 222  
   Elias Reid, 222  
**KIPHART, Nellie E., 170**  
**KIRBY, Charles W., 195**  
   Clarence, 195  
   Evelyn, 195  
   Guy, 195  
   Irene, 195  
   Mearl, 195  
   Mervin, 195  
   Norval, 195  
   Pearl (McConnell), 195  
   Ray, 195  
**KIRKSEY, Carrie Anita C. (Clarke), 241**  
   Francis Welford, 241  
**KNOWLES, Sybil, 205**  
**KNOWLTON, Dorcas Jane, 248**  
**KNOX, John Malcolm, 187**  
   Marinda Alma (Bailey), 187  
   Virginia Alma, 186, 187  
**KVARVET, Asta, 175**  
   Maren (Haugen), 175  
   Olav Torgiison, 175  
**LADLEY, Charles Munroe, 203**  
**LAKE, Hester Irene, 175**  
   John, 241, 244  
   Lucy J. (Clark) (Traver), 241  
   Margaret (Snider), 241  
   William H., 241  
**LAMB, William Kaye, 153, 264, 267**  
**LANE, Abigail,**  
   Abijah, 134, 135  
   Anna (Ketchum), 134  
   Irene (Ketchum), 135  
   John, 134  
   Phyllis, 219  
   Sarah (—), 134  
**LANG, Albert E., 208**  
   Florence (Warner), 208  
   Lilla Gertrude (Wheeler), 209  
   Marian (Metcalf), 209  
   William Warner, 209  
**LANGDON, Mary, 233**  
**LANGELY, Donna Kay, 228**  
   Isaac James, 228  
   James Richard, 228  
   Juanita Ray, 228  
   Kathleen Elsie (Clark), 228  
   Marlene Ann, 228  
**LANGHORN, John (Rev.), 162, 182, 183,**  
   244, 245, 273  
**LAPUM, — (Miss), 203**  
   Chauncey, 203  
   James N., 203  
**LARSON, Rebecca, 180**  
**LARUE, Anita, 248**  
**LASHBROOK, Lillie Jane, 191**  
**LAUNOX, —, 262**  
**LAVALLEE, Emma Helen (Emory), 202**  
   Wilfred, 202  
**LAWRENCE, Mary (Clark), 131**  
   Uriah, 131  
**LEAKE, —, 266**  
**LEARY, Helen Mae (Asselstine), 174**  
   Howard Wallace, 174  
   Sandra Louise, 174  
**LEAVENS, Evelyn Blanche (Clark), 249**  
   Harty Dan, 249  
**LEE, Nancy Maria, 256**  
**LEEMAN, —, 277**  
   Amanda S. (Storms), 277  
**LEFEBVRE, Jean-Jacque, 271**  
**LE MARCHAND DE LIGUERIE, —, 269**  
**LEMELLE, Giulia (?), 238**  
**LETCHER; see LITCHER**  
**LEWIS, Lena Leila, 167, 168**  
**LITCHER, LETCHER, Catrina, 139**  
   Mary, 139  
**LITTELL, John, 154**  
**LIVERMORE, Daniel, 134**  
**LLOYD, — (Mrs.), 184, 278**  
   Mary (—), 278  
   Orville John, 210  
   Ruby Rosamond (Clark), 210  
   Ruth Velma, 210  
**LOCKHEAD, — (Rev.), 162**  
**LOCKWOOD, —, 183**  
   — (Col.), 183  
   — (—), 183  
   Abigail, 181, 182, 184, 185, 200  
   Benjamin, 183  
   Caleb, 183  
   David, 181, 182, 184, 185  
   Eleazer, 183  
   Gresham, 183

LOCKWOOD (*continued*)

- Hannah (Fraser), 181, 182, 184, 185  
 Henry, 183  
 James, 183  
 John, 183  
 Joseph, 184  
 Josiah, 183  
 Lucinda, 200  
 Nabby, 161, 182, 183, 227, 244, 245  
 Nancy, 161  
 Peter, 183  
 Rachel, 184  
 Robert, 183  
 Sarah (Amey), 184  
 Stephen, 183  
 Theophilus, 184  
 LONGSTREET, Ella, 240  
 LONGWORTH, — (Miss), 197  
 Elmer, 197  
 Marie (Bell), 197  
 LORD, Sadie, 226  
 LORENZEN, Albert Arthur, 180  
 Albert Loye, 180  
 Ethel (Loye) (Storms), 180  
 Oran Howard, 180  
 LOSEJE, LOOSJE, LOOYSE, LOSEY, family,  
 138  
 Charity, 150, 153  
 Cornelius, 150  
 Dorland, 150  
 Joseph, 150  
 Joshua, 153  
 William, 149, 150, 162  
 LOVE, Mary Jane, 231  
 Nancy, or Ann (—), 160  
 LOVELL, Sarah, 131  
 LOYALISTS, 140ff, 153, 176, 182  
 LOYE, Alexander Murdick, 180  
 Ernestine S. M. (Pittlekow), 180  
 Ethel, 180  
 LUCAS, Martha, 250  
 LUCHTERHAND, Wilhelmina, 197  
 LUTHERANS, 252, 262, 263  
 MABEE, Lydia, 169  
 Frederick, 169  
 MACDONALD, Davidson (M. D., D. D.),  
 211  
 Evelyn, 211, 216  
 Rebecca Ann (Clark), 211  
 MACDONALD, Isabelle (Clark), 213  
 John A. (Sir), 213  
 MACFARLANE, Charlotte (Wells), 205  
 Janet Roberta, 205  
 Robert, 205  
 MACLA, Luis, 225  
 MACKAY; see MCCOY  
 MACKENZIE, Lydia Veronica, 198  
 MACLEOD, Elsa, 205  
 MACMILLAN, Elizabeth Jane, 251  
 MACMURRAY, Christopher, 200  
 Howard, 200  
 Jean Charlotte (Best), 200  
 MADVILLE, Henry, 151  
 MAGEE, Augusta Sophia, 197  
 Robert Samuel, 197  
 Wilhelmina (Luchterhand), 197  
 MAGUIRE, Evelyn Marie (Mott), 233  
 James Daniel, 233  
 MALLORY, Charles Norton (Dr.), 231  
 Ella L. (Ransom), 231  
 Mary O., 231  
 Nathaniel, 231  
 Peter, 231  
 MARBLE, Margery May, 170  
 MARGERISON, Anna, 234  
 MARLOWE, Alexander (Rev. Dr.), 125, 126  
 MARSHALL, Sophia, 189  
 MARSTON, Amantha, 258  
 Charles, 258  
 Charles Leland, 258  
 Grace (McKenzie), 258  
 Heath, 258  
 Joseph Hilton, 258  
 Judith, 258  
 MARTIN, Hester Ann, 224  
 MASON, Jemima, 156  
 MASONIC LODGE, 157, 191, 202, 270  
 MATHEWS, Harriet Wreaford, 174  
 MATTHIAS, Albert, 234  
 Darrell, 234  
 Miriam (Foster), 234  
 Ronald, 234  
 Juanita, 234  
 MATHIE, Beatrice Merle, 178  
 Holmes, 178  
 Holmes Buchanan, 178  
 Maude Bernice (Williams), 178  
 Olive Fern (Boland), 178  
 Ronald Keith, 178  
 Sarah McLean (McKirby), 178  
 MAYFLOWER DESCENDANTS, Soc. OF., 225  
 McALLISTER, Dora Margaret, 174  
 McALPINE, — (Capt.), 265  
 McCAY; see McCoy  
 McCLEVE, Elizabeth, 146  
 McCCLINTOCK, Carrie, 200  
 McCOLLOUGH, Bernice, 195  
 Carrie Ellen (Blough), 196  
 Melvin, 196  
 McCONNELL, Hannah (Bell), 195  
 Pearl, 195  
 Samuel, 195  
 Wealtha, 257  
 MCCOY, MACKAY, McCAY, McCOYE,  
 MCKAY, MCKEY, MCKOY, MCKYE,  
 family, 163  
 — 266, 267, 268, 269

- (Capt.), 163, 265, 266, 268  
 — (Lt.), 265, 267  
 — (Miss), 269, 270  
 — (—), 161, 163, 164, 268, 269, 270, 272  
 — (Dexter), 269  
 — (Johnson), 163  
 — (LeMarchand de Liguerie), 269  
 A. R., 267  
 Alexander, 267, 270, 271  
 Amarilla (Hawley), 161, 163, 182  
 Angelique (de Mollier, Desmoliers), 270  
 Angus, 265, 266, 267  
 Ann, 154, 161, 163, 164, 264, 266, 269, 270, 272  
 Asahel Bradshaw, 182, 264  
 Augustus, 269  
 Donald, 265, 267, 270  
 Elizabeth (Murray), 163, 273  
 F. S. (Col.), 269, 270  
 Flora, 270  
 Francis, 267, 268, 269, 270  
 Francis (Gen.), 268, 270  
 François, Samuel, 269  
 Françoise (Globensky), 269  
 George, 265  
 Hector, 267  
 Henry, 271  
 Hugh, 265, 267  
 Isabel (—), 265  
 Isabella (—) (Murray), 272  
 James, 182, 267  
 John, 265, 266, 267, 269, 270  
 John Hubert, 269  
 Louise, 269  
 Louise Chartier (de Lotbiniere) (de Bonne), 269  
 Ludw., 270  
 Margaret Louise (Herbon), 269  
 Marie-Anne Françoise, 269  
 Mary (Whasson), 267  
 Murney, 182  
 Robert, 163, 182, 264, 266, 269, 271  
 Roderick, 270  
 Samuel, 154, 161, 163, 182, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272  
 Samuel (Capt.), 266  
 Samuel Michael, 269  
 Samuel, Mrs., 268  
 Sarah (—), 270  
 Squire, 267  
 Stephen, 265, 266, 268  
 Stephen (Lt. Col.), 269  
 William, 163, 264, 265, 266, 267, 270  
 William Johnson, 163, 273  
 McCracken, Sarah Elizabeth, 189  
 McCREA, Thomas, 212  
 McDIARMID, Lillie, 234  
 McDOWALL, Robert (Rev.), 254, 256, 277  
 McDOWELL, Lois Jean, 236  
 Mary Lou, 236  
 Roy, 236  
 Vera Bertha (Witzel), 236  
 McGREGOR, —, 125  
 David (Rev.), 125  
 James (Rev.), 126  
 Marion (Cargill), 126  
 McINTYRE, Donald, 198  
 Marjorie (Kidd), 198  
 McKAY; see McCoy  
 McKENZIE, Grace, 258  
 Henry, 257  
 Medora (Clark), 257  
 McKIE, —, 176  
 Lucinda L. (Asselstine), 176  
 Robert, 176  
 McKIM, family, 167  
 —, 195  
 — (—), 195  
 Agnes (Bell), 167, 195  
 Arthur, 195  
 Betty, 195  
 Ethel, 195  
 Flossie, 195  
 Hannah, 167  
 James, 167  
 Jennie, 195  
 John, 167  
 Mary, 167  
 Melville, 195  
 Nancy (Nicholson), 256  
 Sarah, 167  
 Stewart, 195  
 William, 167, 256  
 Willis M., 167, 195  
 McKIRDY, Sarah McLean, 178  
 McLAREN, Alice, 234  
 Alma Evelyn (Foster), 234  
 Betty, 234  
 Carl, 234  
 Cleve, 234  
 Eleanor, 234  
 Ewing, 234  
 Gerald, 234  
 Harry, 234  
 Jack, 234  
 Lewis, 234  
 McLEAN, Mabel (Smyth), 247  
 Thomas, 247  
 McLEOD, Alex, 235  
 Donna, 235  
 Rachel Amanda (Foster), 235  
 Sharon, 235  
 McMONAGLE, Elizabeth J. (Macmillan), 251  
 Hiram, 251  
 Miranda, 251

- McMURDO, Charles Andrew, 196  
     Charles Gregory, 196  
     Juanita Bernice (Bell), 196  
     Sandra Lynn, 196  
 McNALLY, May, 177  
 MEAHER, Phebe (Clarke), 130  
 MELYN, Cornelis, Corneille, 276  
 METCALF, Marian, 209  
 METHODISTS, 132, 149, 150, 161, 162, 177,  
     186, 191, 212, 213, 214, 221, 243, 244,  
     254, 263, 270, 276  
 METZLER, Anna May, 173  
     Helen Lucille (Brown), 173  
     Robert, 173  
 MILITARY UNITS  
     Addington Militia, 162, 272  
     Benn's Artillery, 184  
     84th Regt., 145, 272  
     53d Regt., 267  
     42nd Regt., 267  
     Glengarry Militia, 267  
     Indian Dept. (Six Nation), 145, 153,  
     163, 273  
     Jessup's Corps, 141, 145, 147, 152, 167,  
     169, 176, 209, 244, 259, 276-7  
     Johnson's, Sir John, Regt., 265, 274  
     King's Royal Rangers, 265, 267, 274  
     Leake's Corps, 266  
     Loyal Rangers, 136, 146, 147, 148, 152,  
     160, 169, 182, 185, 244, 256, 259, 267  
     MacKay's Corps, 266  
     N. J. Volunteers, 239, 252  
     99th Regt., 269  
     Queen's Loyal Rangers, 125, 265, 267  
     Rogers Corps, or Rangers, 125, 145, 265  
     Royal Canadian Artillery,  
     "Royal Greens", 274  
     Royal Highland Regt. of Foot, 145  
     Royal Regt., or 60th, 264, 268, 269  
     Royal Regt. of N. Y., 145, 183, 256, 265,  
     266, 267, 274  
     Secret Service, 146  
     Ulster Co. Militia, 271  
     York Volunteers, 183  
 MILLER, —, 260  
     Albert, 260  
     Emma (Clark)?, 260  
     George, 260  
     John?, 260  
     Minnie (Clark), 260  
     Nancy (Clark), 260  
 MILLS, Grace A. B. (Asselstine), 176  
     Minnie Willamine, 176  
     William Harvey, 176  
 MINAKER, Andrew A., 158  
 MINKLER, —, 220  
     Florinda (Clark), 220  
 MITCHELL, Ann Bolan, 194  
     Clarissa, 220  
     Edna Clark (Ingram), 193  
     Florence Arlene, 170  
     John Harley, 193, 194  
     Joseph Coombs, 194  
     Joseph Harley, 193  
     Martha Jane, 194  
     Mary Jane (Coombs), 193  
 MIZER, Charles William, 172  
     Debra Louise, 172  
     Donna Mary, 172  
     Hodge William, 172  
     Mary Catherine (Teepell), 172  
     Virginia (—), 172  
 MOFFETT, Edwin, 256  
     Martha J. (Clark) (Prior), 256  
 MONTGOMERY, Alexander, Jr., 183  
 MOORE, MORE, — (Miss),  
     Alice, 247  
     Anna (Felix), 247  
     Christine, 190  
     Edward W., 222  
     George, 260  
     Henry Drummond, 247  
     Jane, 260  
     Jemima (Clark), 260  
     Joseph, 260  
     Margaret Louise, 222  
     Martha (Yonges), 137  
     Mary, 277  
     Rachel, 129  
     Samuel, 129  
     Thomas, 137  
 MOREHEAD, Carole Ann, 180  
     Dorothy Grace (Storms), 180  
     Garnet Lee (Murray), 180  
     George Robin, 180  
     Joy Marie, 180  
     Ralph S., 180  
     Rebecca Adalaid (Simpson), 180  
     Richard Phinley, 180  
     Shirley Jean, 180  
 MORIS, Alice Eliza (Asselstine), 177  
     Robert Walter, 177  
     Scott Robert, 177  
     Thelma (Nelson), 177  
     Walter, 177  
 MOSS, Emily May, 222  
 MORR, family, 231  
     Bula Mildred, 233  
     Carol, 233  
     Clark Miles, 233  
     Doris, 233  
     Dorothy, 233  
     Edith (Danby), 233  
     Edward Blake, 233  
     Eliza Martitia (Clark), 231  
     Evelyn Marie, 233  
     Hawley Sanford (Judge), 231, 232  
     Helen Bess, 233

- James Delorma, 231  
 James Ronald, 232, 233  
 Jenette Lamaille (Baird), 233  
 John, 231  
 Lucy (Bell), 231  
 Margaret Evelyn, 232  
 Maria (Beach), 231  
 Marjorie (Hopkins), 232, 233  
 Mary O. (Mallory), 231  
 Sarah (Conklin), 231  
 Velma Hortense, 233  
 Weldon D., 231
- MOYLE, William, 137
- MUNROE, Jessie, 233
- MURRAY, Christina, 241  
 Duncan (Lt.), 272  
 Elizabeth, 163, 273  
 Garnet Lee, 180  
 Isabella (—), 161, 272  
 John, 272
- MURRIE, Barbara Jo, 236  
 Debra Jean, 236  
 John, 236  
 Zilpha (Howatt), 236
- NELSON, Evelyn, 171  
 Thelma, 177
- NEWCOMB, Amelia (Ziemer), 216  
 Nelson O., 216  
 Norma, 216
- NEWELL, Barbara, 175  
 Betty Lou, 175  
 Grace Mary (Asselstine), 175  
 Leonard G., 175  
 Michael, 175  
 William Randell, 175
- NEWTON, Janet Inglis, 229
- NICHOLS, Anna, 137
- NICHOLSON, Alexander, 256  
 Allie Jane, 261  
 Archibald, 256  
 Catharine (Galloway), 254  
 Chester, 254  
 Fanny, 256, 260, 261  
 Martha, 260  
 Nancy, 256  
 Robert, 256  
 Sarah (—), 256  
 William, 256
- NORTH, (Lord), 268
- NORTON, Elizabeth, 166
- NOTO, Mary Catherine, 257
- OAKLAND, Hazel, 237
- O'BEVINE, Luella (Warner), 203  
 W. M., 203
- O'FLYNN, Cynthia Amelia (Clark), 226  
 Gertrude, 226  
 Robert, 226
- OGLIVIE, — (Rev.), 268
- O'HARA, —, 169  
 Margaret (Fleming) (Teepell), 169
- ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY, 159, 162, 167
- ONTARIO MEDICAL ASSN., 205
- OSBORN, Charles Franklin, 223  
 Emma Georgianna, 223, 224  
 Esther, 223  
 Jeremiah, 154  
 Melissa (Crippen), 223  
 Thomas, 223
- OWEN, Marvin, 222
- OXLEY, Agnes, 191  
 Hannah Jane (Baldwin), 191  
 William, 191
- PALATINES, 128, 169
- PALGROVE, Joan (Harris), 138  
 Richard, 138
- PAPINEAU, D. B. (Col.), 269, 270
- PARDEE, Lucy, 131
- PARKER, Gilbert (Sir), 189  
 Ruth, 197
- PARROTT, PERROT, James, 243, 244  
 Mary, 176
- PATCHEN, Cecelia Ida, 229
- PAUL, Betti, 198
- PAULDING, Mary, 131
- PEACOCK, Deborah, 220  
 John, 220
- PEARSALL, Emily L. G. (Williams), 178  
 Gerald Arthur, 178  
 Rodman Garfield, 178
- PECK, Abigail, 220
- PEDERSON, Bodil Kirstine, 175
- PENNY, Beulah Serentha, 172  
 Elizabeth (—), 172  
 John, 172
- PEPPARD, Mary, 131
- PERKINS, —, 220  
 Clarissa (Clark), 220
- PERROT; see PARROT
- PERRY, Alvin, 234  
 Daniel, 211  
 Doreen, 234  
 Eugene Bertha (Foster), 234  
 Frank, 234  
 Harriet C. (Clark) (Austin), 211  
 Henry, 211  
 Howard, 234  
 John, 211  
 Mary (Ham), 211  
 Peter, 211  
 Rae, 234  
 Robert, 211
- PETERS, Phebe Jane, 177, 277
- PETTEE, Ethel Winter (Clark), 221  
 Harold Forest, 221, 222  
 Lois (Hart) (Gardner), 222

- PETTEE (*continued*)  
 Mary, 221  
 Virginia Forest, 221
- PETTY, Edward, 138  
 Mary (Youngs), 138
- PFEIFER, —, 176  
 Adelaide (—), 176  
 Jemima Jane (Asselstine) (Hodge), 176
- PFISTER, Francis (Col.), 265, 266
- PHALON, Mary Elizabeth, 188
- PHILLIPS, DeForest, 227  
 Doris Irene, 228  
 Lillian Maud (Clark), 227
- PIERCE, Jessie M., 258
- PITCHER, Hollie Myrtle (Potter), 257  
 Lulu, 257  
 Milo Jay, 257
- PITTEKOW, Ernestine Sophe Marie, 180
- PITTS, James, 187  
 Melvina Lorinda (Hensy), 187
- PIXLEY, Audrey Evelyn Ruby, 199  
 Charles (Dr.), 199  
 Charles Calvin, 199  
 Marian Elizabeth (Vanderbrook), 199  
 Ruby Clark (Best), 199
- PLASS, Peter, 265
- PLATT, Phebe, 138
- PLAYTER, —, 153, 162
- POLLOCK, Charlene Estelle (Watson), 211,  
 225  
 D. W., 225  
 David Wilson, 225  
 Hazel (Allen), 225  
 Pamela Frances, 225
- POMEROY, Dan, 227  
 Patience, 186
- POST, George Harvey, 189  
 Prudence May, 189  
 Sarah Elizabeth (McCracken), 189
- POTTER, Hollie Myrtle, 257
- POWERS, Bella (Clark), 262  
 J. E. T., 262
- POWLES, Barbara Joan, 198  
 George H., 198  
 George Peter Simpson (Dr.), 198  
 Georgina Ann, 198  
 Hannah (Simpson), 198  
 Muriel (Sinclair), 198
- PRENDERGAST, — (—), 132  
 William, 132
- PRESBYTERIAN(s), 124, 126, 138, 161, 211,  
 254, 256, 263, 267, 277
- PRESLEY, Geraldine, 207
- PRESTLEY, —, 260  
 Eliza Ann (Clark), 260  
 Simon, 260
- PRESTLY, Edith, 235
- PRICE, Cynthia Ann, 189  
 Minerva May (Clark), 189
- Stanley Joseph, 189  
 Susan Elizabeth, 189
- PRIME, Ebenezer, 136
- PRIOR, Avis Ella (Allen), 257  
 Charles Oscar, 257  
 Isabel Martha, 257  
 Janet Ruth, 257  
 Jessie, 257  
 Jessie Avis, 257  
 John Charles Milo, 257  
 John Edwin, 257  
 John Nelson, 257  
 Lulu (Pitcher), 257  
 Martha Jane, 257  
 Martha Jane (Clark), 256  
 Nancy Maria (Lee), 256  
 Noah Allen, 257  
 Noah Lee, 256  
 Oscar, 256  
 Stella (Case), 257  
 Wealtha (McConnell), 257
- PRITCHARD, Kate Delespine, 247
- PROCTOR, Elvira, 189
- PROTESTANTS, 265, 268, 269, 271
- PURDY, Charlotte, 259  
 David, 259  
 Gabriel, 259  
 Gilbert, 259  
 Henry, 259  
 Jacob, 259  
 John, 259  
 Joseph, 259  
 Mary, 259  
 Mary Jane (Clark), 259  
 Mecadia, 259  
 Mercy, 259  
 Nellie, 259  
 Rhoda, 259  
 Samuel, 259  
 Winifred (—), 259
- PUTNAM, Garry, 188  
 Laura Irene (Hentze), 188
- QUAKERS, 127, 129, 130, 138, 169
- QUIGLEY, family, 233  
 Amanda Medora (Clark), 233, 234  
 Cassie A., 238  
 Cleve Clark, 239  
 Etta Florence, 235  
 Fred Ogden, 239  
 Ida Emeline, 234  
 Jane, 234  
 John Wilfred, 239  
 Ogden, 233, 234
- RAINEY (Justice), 232  
 Margaret Ann, 228
- RANDALL, Laura, 186
- RANDOLPH, — (Miss), 184



- RANSOM, Amelia (—), 231  
 Ella L., 231  
 Sterns, 231
- RANSEER, Andrew, 254  
 Elizabeth (—), 254  
 William, 254
- RAPALGIE, — (Miss), 218
- RAYMOND, —, 167  
 Alicia Caroline (Baker), 240  
 Alma, 167, 187  
 Lydia (Clark), 167  
 Marshall, 240  
 Nelson, 240  
 Sarah, 167  
 West, 167  
 William, 167
- REED, Annie Ruth (Sine), 178  
 Gladys Irene, 178  
 Willard, 178
- REEVES, Evelyn Alida, 227
- REHBOCK, Caroline (Singleton), 262  
 K. S., 262
- REID, — (Miss), 260  
 Allan Peter, 248  
 Audrey Patricia, 172  
 David Stanley, 248  
 Donald Clark, 248  
 Dorcas Jane (Knowlton), 248  
 Douglas Gordon, 248  
 Edith (Walker), 248  
 Elbert Stanley, 248  
 Frank Seaton, 248  
 Geneva Amelia (Clark), 248  
 George Judson, 248  
 Joyce (Jacobson), 248  
 Kathleen Evelyn, 248  
 Richard Philip, 248
- REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER (American Side)  
 125, 129, 130, 133, 135, 138, 169, 183,  
 220
- REYNELL, Dorothy, 131
- REYNOLDS, Ruth, 138
- RICE, Elisha, 254  
 Elizabeth (Galloway), 254  
 Mildred (Mrs. Horace J.), 135, 137
- RICHARDS, (—), 264
- RIPLEY, Carol V. (Welch), 229  
 James William, 229  
 Richard Harold, 229
- ROBBINS, Mollie, 160  
 Zebulon (Judge), 160
- ROBERTS, Margaret Doris, 194  
 Margaret Letitia (—), 194  
 Mary, 246  
 Samuel Eaton, 194
- ROBERTSON, Albert, 176  
 Albert Peter, 176  
 Jean Claudia (Asselstine), 176  
 Pamela Joan, 176
- ROBINSON, — (Hagerman), (Mrs. J. B.),  
 251  
 John Beverly (Lt. Gov.), 251  
 John Beverly, 177  
 Mable Eliza, 229  
 Pearle May (Asselstine), 177
- ROBLIN, Philip, 252
- ROCHEFOUCAULD, François, Duc de, 157
- ROGERS, — (McGregor), 125  
 Elishaba (Conklin), 136  
 James, 125  
 James (Maj.), 267  
 Robert, 265  
 Robert (Maj.), 125
- ROMBO, Maggie, 172
- ROOD, Chloe, 131
- ROSE, Archibald, 167  
 Doris, 179  
 Experience, 184  
 Jane, 167  
 Margaret Ann, 249  
 Nancy, 248  
 Sarah (McKim), 167  
 William, 167
- ROXBURGH, Thomas F., 241
- RUSSELL, Betty Eunice, 170  
 Grace Evelyn, 170  
 James William, 170  
 Marcia, 207  
 Michael Allen, 207  
 Rawley, 207  
 Shirley Ann (Warner), 207  
 Steven, 207  
 Winnifred Edith (Stephens), 170
- RYDER, — (Ensign), 252  
 Bathsheba, 252  
 Charity, 252  
 Elizabeth (—), 252  
 John, 252  
 Mary Magdalen, 252  
 Mercy, 252  
 Samuel, 252
- RYERSON, Egerton (Rev. Dr.), 148, 152,  
 154
- SAGER, Daniel Robert, 173  
 Douglas, 173  
 Norma Carol (Smith), 173  
 Rebeckah, 277
- SANBORN, Mrs. Francis N., 222
- SATTERFIELD, Mildred Louise, 229
- SAXBY, — (Baron), 219  
 Merie, 219
- SCHNEIDER, Dale Edward, 237  
 Drena Mary, 237  
 Emery Gerald, 237  
 Etta Jean, 237  
 Frank, 237  
 Harry James, 237

SCHNEIDER (*continued*)

- Linda Louise, 237  
 Loren Louis, 237  
 Lorraine Helen, 237  
 Mary Alma (Witzel), 237  
 Rebecca Ann, 237  
 Roger Charles, 237  
 Wayne Benjamin, 237  
 SCOUTON, SCOUTON, Sarah, 184  
 SCOTT, —, 177  
   Jemima Jane (Clark), 177  
   Nicholas (Rev.), 177  
 SCOUT, John, 152  
 SCOUTON, see SCOUTON  
 SEARCY, (—), 238  
   Anne E. (Harbeck), 238  
   Charles Irwin, 238  
   Janette Merle, 238  
   Ollie Lloyd, 238  
   Vivian Ruth, 238  
 SEE, Annie P. 193  
   H. Lasher (?), 193  
   Jane F. (Bell) (Green), 193  
 SEIDEL, Amy Esther, 218  
   Mary Ann (Seidel), 218  
   Wallace, 218  
 SELLERS, Annie, 240  
 SHARP, Agnes, 129  
   William, 129  
 SHEA, Anna L. J. (Asselstine), 174  
   Donna June, 174  
   Orville, 174  
   Robert Lawrence, 174  
 SHELDON, Daniel, 277  
   Jennet (Fairfield), 277  
 SHEPARD, Charles A., 193  
   Fannie, 188  
   Statie Jane (Johnson), 193  
 SHIPP, Harold Gordon, 194  
   June Catherine (Ingram), 194  
   Victoria Haviland, 194  
 SHOREY, Esther (Hawley), 182  
   Rufus, 182  
 SHURTLEFF, Angeline Miles, 189  
   Gideon, 189  
   Samuel, 189  
 SICKELS, Thomas, 132  
 SIMCOE, — (—), 155, 157  
   John Greaves (Lt. Gov.), 125, 152, 156,  
   274  
 SIMKINS, John, 235  
   Keith, 235  
   Kenneth, 235  
   Ruth Irene (Foster), 235  
 SIMMONS, — (Miss), 189  
 SIMONSEN, Brynhilde, 190  
   Wolborg Constance, 190  
 SIMPSON, Hannah, 198  
   Rebecca Adelaïd, 180

- SINCLAIR, — (Lt. Gov.), 268  
   Caroline Clark (Bell), 197  
   Frederick Stanley, 197  
   John Edward, 198  
   Lydia Veronica (Mackenzie), 198  
   Margaret, 198  
   Muriel, 198  
 SINGLETON, Allen, 262  
   Alta (Allen), 262  
   Caroline, 262  
   Fanny (Clark), 262  
   Floy Warner (Brent), 262  
   Jack, 262  
   John, 262  
   Joseph Henry, 262  
 SINE, Annie Ruth, 178  
 SKINNER, Henry, 221  
 SLACK, Allura Catherine, 233  
 SMART, Hepsibah Beulah, 222  
   William (Rev.), 263  
 SMITH, —, 266  
   — (—), 172  
   Alexander, 136  
   Alice Orilla, 172  
   Anna Jean, 173  
   Collene Ann, 228  
   Cynthia Ann (Asselstine), 172  
   Cyril (Dr.), 172  
   David, 172  
   Donald Clifford, 173  
   Doreen (Grant), 173  
   Doris (Snider), 173  
   Eleanor Jane, 259  
   Etta Mary Medora (Wilson), 239  
   Gertrude (—), 172  
   Glenda, 172  
   Grace, 172  
   Harold, 228  
   Harvey, 173  
   Helen Audrey, 173  
   Helen Grace (Asselstine), 173  
   Henry Cecil, 172  
   Hubert B., 239  
   Isabella, 172  
   Jacqueline Frances (Clark), 228  
   James Miller, 172  
   John Harvey, 173  
   Karen Alene, 228  
   Kerry Douglas, 173  
   Maggie (Rombo), 172  
   Margaret (Brown), 172  
   Mary Ella, 206  
   Melville, 172  
   Norma Carol, 173  
   P. (Miss), 195  
   Richard, 135, 147  
   Richard Harold, 228  
   Robert, 172  
   Robert Nelson, 173

- Sandra Barbara, 173  
 Shelley Elizabeth, 172  
**SMULLIN**, Helene (Van Allen), 219  
 Jessie Elizabeth, 219  
 Lloyd E., 219  
**SMYTH**, Clarence Drummond, 247  
 Homer, 247  
 Lois (—), 247  
 Mabel, 247  
 Mabel Augusta (Hamm), 247  
**SNIDER**, — (Miss), 249  
 Alma (Hillier), 251  
 Amarilla (Clark), 259  
 Celia, 259  
 David, 250, 278  
 Doris, 173  
 Eleanor (Storms), 278  
 Ida May (Clark), 250  
 James D., 250, 251  
 Martha (Lucas), 250  
 Miles, 259  
 Nellie, 251  
 Peter, 251  
 Rachael, 184  
 Simon, 176  
**SNIDER, SNYDER**, Marcus, 259  
 Matthew, 259  
 Margaret, 241  
 William, 259  
**SNYDER**, Dorothea J. (Cadenhead), 242  
 Dorothy Joan, 174  
 Dorothy L. (Asselstine), 174  
 Douglas Earl, 242  
 Judy Maybell, 174  
 Murray Wilson, 174  
 Robert Merle, 174  
 Wilma Joyce, 174  
 Wilmot P., 174  
**SOLE, SOLEY**; see **SOULE**  
**SOLOMON**, John, 137  
**SONDERGAARD**, Bodil K. (Pederson), 174,  
 175  
 Chris, 174  
 Donna Louise, 175  
 Ernest, 174  
 Judith Margaret, 175  
 Margaret E. (Asselstine), 174  
**SOULE, SOLE, SOLEY**, family, 129  
 Ann, 129  
 Charity (Losse), 153  
 George, 129  
 Mary, 129, 153  
 Nathaniel, 129, 153  
 William, 153  
**SPENCER**, — (Miss), 264  
**STACEY**, Anna Miller, 228  
**STAFFORD**, Elmer, 236  
 Karen Bonnie, 236  
 Kathleen Ann, 236  
 Mary Lou (McDowell), 236  
 William  
**STALKER**, Hester T. (Booth), 185  
 James, 185  
**STAUBER**; see **STOVER**  
**STAWRING, STORING**, Adam, 184  
 Hannah, 184  
**STECHEB**, Adam, 192  
 Allen Clark, 192  
 Charles, 192  
 Christine (—), 192  
 Dorothy Winnifred, 192  
 Emily Maud (Clark), 192  
**STEDMAN**, Beatrice Saxby, 199  
**STEPHENS**, Benjamin Franklin, 170  
 Byron Frederick, 171  
 Carrie, 192  
 Edith Alice (Teepell), 170  
 Evelyn (Nelson), 171  
 Florence Arlene (Mitchell), 170  
 George J., 192  
 George William, 170  
 Ida May (Faulkner), 171  
 Leon Benjamin, 170  
 Lois May, 170  
 Margery May (Marble), 170  
 Nancy Kay, 171  
 Rosie (Hart), 192  
 Russell Frederick, 171  
 Sherman Nelson, 171  
 Sherman Sterling, 170, 171  
 Timothy Alan, 170  
 Virginia Ruth, 171  
 Winnifred Edith, 170  
**STEVENSON**, David, 200  
 Diane, 200  
 Joyce Caroline (Best), 200  
 Norman, 200  
**STEWART**, Betty Jane (Wilcox), 258  
 Bula Mildred (Mott), 233  
 Charles, 233  
 Jacqueline Ann, 258  
 John H., Jr., 258  
 Lena L. (Lewis) (Clark), 167, 168  
 Timothy Ira, 168  
**STICKNEY**, E. Kline, 221  
 Jerry, 221  
 Virginia F. (Pettee), 221  
**STILL**, Jessie Willie, 171  
**STILLMAN**, —, 202  
 Mary Agnes (Caton), 202  
**STONE**, John Timothy (Dr.), 224  
**STORING**, see **STAWRING**  
**STORM(s)**, **STOORM**, family, 175, 276  
 — (Gordon), 277  
 Abraham, 277  
 Amanda, 179, 277  
 Amanda S., 277  
 Ann, 277

STORM(s), STOORM (*continued*)

Ann Amelia (Clark), 179, 277  
 Anson, 277  
 Bertha A., 177, 277  
 Catharine, 278  
 Charity, 249  
 Charles, 245  
 Clark Whitney, 179, 180  
 Deborah (Hicks), 277  
 Derick, Dierck, 276  
 Dorothy Grace, 180  
 Earle Phinley, 180  
 Eleanor, 278  
 Elisha, 278  
 Elizabeth (Hogle), 177, 277  
 Ella (Walker), 179, 277  
 Ethel (Loye), 180  
 Fanny (Gooseberry), 176, 277  
 Florence Beatrice, 175, 176  
 Forrest Phinley (Dr.), 180  
 Frederick Whitney, 180, 277  
 George, 176, 276, 277  
 Gilbert, 175, 176, 177, 276, 277, 278  
 Hazel Mae (Herum), 180  
 Henry, 176, 177, 277, 278  
 Isaac, 276  
 Jacob, 176, 177, 277  
 James, 277  
 Jemima, 278  
 Jemima (—), 277  
 Jeremiah, 278  
 John, 176, 177, 277  
 Lemuel, 176  
 Louise, 245  
 Margaret (Brown), 277  
 Mary (—) (Lloyd), 278  
 Mary (Crane), 278  
 Mary (More), 277  
 Mary (Parrott), 176  
 Miles, 277  
 Nelson, 179, 277  
 Norman, 277  
 Orange, 176  
 Patricia Jeanne, 180  
 Phebe Jane (Peters), 177, 277  
 Rachel, 278  
 Rebeckah (Sagar), 277  
 Sharon Earline, 180  
 Sheldon, 277  
 Shirley Johnson, 180  
 Terry Allen Phinley, 180  
 Thomas, 276  
 Velma Walker, 179  
 Wilford Phinley, 179, 277  
 William, 179, 278  
 William (Rev.), 276  
 William Anderson, 277  
 Zelpha (Freeman), 176  
 STOSSMEISTER, Charles Norman, 229

Daniel Hugh, 229  
 Margaret Jean, 229  
 Virginia Mae (Clark), 229  
 STOVER, STAUBER, Charity A. (Clark), 252  
 Dorothy (—), 254  
 Elizabeth, 165, 166, 177, 254  
 Elizabeth (Norton), 166  
 Ida Elizabeth, 166  
 Jacob, 166  
 Jemima, 177  
 Jemima (Hicks), 165  
 Jemima Jane?, 177  
 Johannes, 165, 166  
 John, 166, 252, 254  
 Margaret, 166  
 Martin, 166  
 Rachel, 165, 254  
 Sylvester, 166  
 Valentine, 166  
 STUART (OR STEWART), Alma (Raymond),  
 167  
 William, 167  
 SULTSBERGER, Margaret (—), 130  
 Michael, 130  
 SUTHERLAND, Clan of, 264  
 Duke of, 264  
 SUTTIE, Beatrice M. (Matthie), 178  
 Frederick George Andrew, 178  
 SWARTWOUT, Jacobus (Capt.), 130  
 SWAZEE, SWAZEY, SWEAZEY, SWEZEY,  
 family, 137  
 SWEET, Amelia (Dennison), 248  
 Esther Cornelia, 248  
 James, 248  
 SYMENS, Amelia Mae, 238  
 TAIT, Joyce Ruth, 174  
 TALLEMAN, Brittan, Brittain, 129, 131  
 TANGUAY, Mgr. Cyprien, 271  
 TEEPPELL, Teeple, Arthur Duncan, 170  
 Barbara, 172  
 Bertram Nicholas, 170  
 Cyril Henry, 169  
 Edith Alice, 170  
 Elizabeth Adelaide (Asselstine), 169  
 Gertrude (Dye), 169  
 Julia Adelaide, 171  
 Lydia (Mabee), 169  
 Margaret (Fleming), 169  
 Margaret Helene, 171  
 Margaret Louise (Cronin), 171  
 Marinette Margaret, 170  
 Mary Catherine, 172  
 Nellie E. (Kiphart), 170  
 Nicholas Lester, 169  
 Nora (Bateson), 170  
 Peter, 169  
 Wilfred Davidson, 171  
 Yvonne Edith, 170

- THOMSON, — (McKay), 270  
   Archibald, 270  
 THORALDSON, Grace, 230  
 THORNTON, Mary, 199  
 THURSTON, Gladys Reeves (Clark), 230  
   Heather, 230  
   M. D. W., 214  
   Susannah, 138  
   William, 230  
 TITUS, Mary, 135  
 TRAYER, Edwin Weeks, 241  
   Lucy Jane (Clark), 241  
 TREMBLAY, Lyne, 197  
 TROTT, Susanna, 131  
 TURNER, Horace, 134  
   John, 278  
   Rachel (Storms), 278  
   Thomas, 133, 134  
 TUTTLE, Opal, 258  
  
 ULRIGHT, Audrey E. (Fraser), 199  
   William Roy, 199  
 UPTGRAFT, Shirlee, 258  
  
 VAIL, family, 138  
   Isaac, 138  
   Joseph, 138  
   Lavina Rebecca (Ketcham), 138  
   Martha, 138  
   Mary, 138, 252  
   Moses, 138  
   Phebe (Platt), 138  
   Platt, 138  
   Sarah, 138  
   Susannah (Thurston), 138  
   Thomas, 138  
 VALEERI, Joseph, 254  
 VAN ALLEN, VAN ALEN, VAN AALEN, fam-  
   ily, 276  
   — (Rapalgie), 218  
   Amy E. (Seidel), 218  
   Annatje, 276  
   Daniel Ross, 218  
   Edmund Charles, 219  
   Florence Effingham, 219  
   Helene, 219  
   Isabella Helena (Clark), 218  
   Jacob, 218  
   Johannis, 218  
   John Ross (Dr.), 218  
   Lawrence Kenneth, 219  
   Lawrence Ross, 218, 219  
   Marcia, 219  
   Mary (—) (Dalton), 219  
   Mildred, 219  
   Peter, 218  
   Phyllis (Lane), 219  
   Ross Seidel, 219  
   Sadie (Emily), 218  
   Teunis, 276  
 VANALSTINE, VAN ALSTINE, JAMES, 263  
   Peter (Capt.), 144, 145, 146, 147, 160  
   Sarah (Clark), 263  
 VANBLARICOME, —, 184  
 VAN DEBOGART, —, 133  
 VANDERBROOK, John, 199  
   Marian Elizabeth, 199  
 VAN DER BURGH, 132  
 VAN DUSEN, Conrad, 184  
   Mary, 184  
 VAN NESS, Alma, 168  
 VAN SLYCK, Carlton Baltus, 251  
   John Arthur, 251  
   Lenna Gertrude (Hagerman), 251  
 VANVLIET, VAN VLIET, family, 276  
   Nelly, 276  
   T(h)eunis, 276  
   Zara (Van Wageningen), 276  
 VAN WAGENINGEN, Zara, 276  
 VAN YSSELSTYN; see ASSELSTINE  
 VARDELL, Mary F. (Wheatley), 190  
   William, 190  
 VETERANS, U. S. WAR, of N. Y. State, 171  
 VINCENT, Curtis Clark, 229  
   Janet Inglis (Newton), 229  
   Jessie Madora (Clark), 229  
   Mildred Louise (Satterfield), 229  
   William Shafer, 229  
  
 WAGER, Alma F. (Clark), 168  
   Alma (Van Ness), 168  
   Edward James, 168  
   George Edward, 168  
   Hazel, 168  
   Helen, 168  
   Lillian, 168  
   Lillian Matilda, 168  
 WAKEFIELD, — (—), 220  
 WALBRIDGE, Annie, 189  
 WALFORD, Elizabeth (Stover) (Hunnewell)  
   166  
   Jeremiah, 166  
 WALKER, Alice Mai (Hamm), 247  
   Amande (Storms), 179, 277  
   Ann Delespine, 247  
   Charles Blake, 247  
   Edith, 248  
   Edith Elizabeth (Banks), 248  
   Ella, 179, 277  
   Georgina, 203  
   John, 248  
   Kate Delespine (Pritchard), 247  
   Thomas Blake, 247  
   William, 179, 277  
 WALL, Marie Theresa, 187  
 WARD, Mary, 260

- WARNER**, family, 160, 219, 221  
 — (Lapum), 203  
 Ada Jane (Garrison), 207  
 Alanson, 188  
 Albert F. (Dr.), 203  
 Alice Morse (Fales), 208  
 Amanda Melissa, 219  
 Ann Smith ("Ann Spence"), 207  
 Anne ("Nancy"), 220, 221  
 Annetta Jane, 204  
 Asa, 220, 221  
 Ashall (Maj.), 160  
 Charles, 203  
 Christian, 221  
 Clarence MacDonald, 207, 208  
 Clarissa (Mitchell), 220  
 Damon S., 203  
 Elizabeth, 207  
 Ethel Smith, 206  
 Florence, 207  
 Georgina (Walker), 203  
 Harvery, 203  
 Hester Ann, 210  
 Kathleen, 207  
 Luella, 203  
 Margaret (Harrison), 188  
 Marian (—) Fischer, 207  
 Mary Ella (Smith), 206  
 Minerva Jane (Clark), 203, 204, 219  
 Nina, 188  
 Sarah (Ketchum), 160  
 Shirley Ann, 207  
 Sidney, 203, 204, 210, 219  
 Sidney Smith, 207  
 Stanley Clark, 206  
 Stephen, 203  
 William, 220, 221  
 William A., 207
- WARREN**, Harriet (Clark), 220  
 Margaret, 138  
 Mary, 138  
 Thomas, 138, 220
- WARTMAN**, Ada Loretta, 193
- WATERBURY**, W. B., 169
- WATSON**, Charlene Estelle, 211, 225  
 Charles Hamilton, 223, 224, 225  
 Estelle Osborn (Clark), 223, 224, 225  
 Hester Ann (Martin), 224  
 James Spears, 224  
 Virginia Fairfield, 223, 225
- WATT**, Ellen Mae, 178
- WAY**, Ann, 161
- WEATHERHEAD**, Margaret, 249  
 Mary (Hall), 249  
 Robert, 249
- WEEKS**, Karin L., 173
- WELCH**, Alice Gertrude, 229  
 Carol Virginia, 229  
 Evelyn Ann, 229
- Gladys Marion (Clark), 229  
 Julia E., 171  
 William George, 229
- WELLS**, Carrie Anita C. (Clark) (Kirksey), 241  
 Charlotte, 205  
 Henry, 276  
 Hepzibah (Buel), 220  
 Isaac, 276  
 Nelly (van Vliet), 276  
 Reginald W., 241
- WELSH**, Dale Wilfred, 237  
 Elizabeth, 131  
 Etta Florence (Witzel), 236  
 Hubert, 236  
 John, 237  
 Joyce Rae, 236  
 Merle, 237  
 Robert Earl, 237
- WESTON**, Hierom (Sir), 220  
 Mary, 220
- WEYMAN**, William, 168
- WHASSON**, Mary, 267
- WHEATLEY**, — (—) (Mrs. Thos.), 190  
 Abigail Constance, 190  
 Agnes (Oxley), 190  
 Alfred Brynhilde, 190  
 Betty Anne, 191  
 Charles, 190  
 Christine (Moore), 190  
 Elvira (Proctor), 189  
 Erle Byron, 191  
 George Percival, 191  
 Gratia Abigail (Clark), 189, 190  
 Iris Ena (Boyach), 190  
 John, 189, 190  
 John Alfred, 190  
 Judith Dorothy, 191  
 Karen Elizabeth, 190  
 Lillian Elvira, 190  
 Lloyd Morley, 191  
 Lyle Edward, 191  
 Mary Florence, 190  
 Myrtle Regina (Gohn), 191  
 Peter Brenhyld, 190  
 Thomas John, 191  
 Thomas Charles, 190  
 Thomas Coulson, 189, 190  
 Thomas Edward McCoy, 190  
 Thomas John, 191  
 William Thomas Clark, 191  
 Wolborg Constance (Simonsen), 190
- WHEELER**, Edward Winslow, 209  
 Eliphalet  
 Helena T. (—), 209  
 Lilla Gertrude, 209  
 Mae E., 168
- WHITEMAN**, Susanna, 218

- WHITTEMORE**, Annie Louise, 202  
 Elizabeth (Williams), 202  
 Norman, 202  
**WICKES**, Eliphalet, 136  
 Jonathan, 136  
 Mary (Conklin), 136  
**WILCOX**, Betty Jane, 258  
 Clyde C., 258  
 Clyde Clark, 258  
 Genevieve Mamie (Clark), 258  
 Sabra (Fairfield), 260  
 Sherri Lee, 258  
 Shirlee (Uptegraft), 258  
 William, 260  
**WILDE**, Rita Violet, 196  
**WILLBOR**, **WILLBUR**, —, 131  
 Benjamin, 131  
 Clark, 131  
 Freelove (—), 131  
 Robert, 131  
**WILLIAM OF ORANGE**, 126  
**WILLIAMS**, Alex, 178  
 Betty Lorraine, 179  
 Elizabeth, 202  
 Emily Lazetta Grace, 178  
 Gladys Irene (Reed), 178  
 Gladys Roberta, 178  
 Helen, 245  
 Helen Shirley, 179  
 John Robert, 179  
 Luella Maud (Clark), 178  
 Marguerite, 179  
 Maud Bernice, 178  
 Morley John Clark, 178  
**WILLIAMSON**, Charles, 195  
 P. (Smith), 195  
 Sara, 195  
**WILLIS**, Anson, 168  
 Gertie Lillian Minerva (Clark), 209  
 James Eric, 209  
 Marguerite, 209  
 Marie, 209  
 Sandra, 209  
**WILSON**, Amo Louise, 222, 225  
 Anna E. (Harbeck) (Searcy), 238  
 Anna Louise (Kingsley), 222  
 Barbara Lee, 239  
 Cassie A. (Quigley), 238  
 Doris Esther (Hughes), 238  
 Ebenezer, 134  
 Elizabeth, 183  
 Etta Mary Medora, 239  
 Floyd Love, 238  
 Fred H., 238  
 Gary Michael, 239  
 Giulia (?) (LeMelle?), 238  
 Hepsibah Beulah (Smart), 222  
 John Kenneth, 239  
 Pamela Ann, 238  
 Sidney Smart, 222  
 Sidney Vanama, 222  
 Toni Diane, 239  
 Vernon Henry, 238  
 Wilbur Ronald, 239  
 Wilbur Wilfred, 238  
**WINTER**, —, 219  
 Amanda Melissa (Warner), 219  
 Mary Angeline, 219, 221  
**WIRT**, Frances, 257  
**WITZEL**, Adam, 235  
 Allen Adam, 237  
 Daryle Lee, 238  
 Dorothy, 237  
 Earl, 237  
 Edna Mae, 235  
 Elsie, 236  
 Emma (—), 235  
 Etta Florence, 236  
 Etta Florence (Quigley), 235  
 Hazel (Oakland), 237  
 Henry, 235  
 Hubert James, 238  
 Ila Gertrude, 237  
 Kathryn Ann, 238  
 Kelly Adam, 238  
 Kenneth Earl, 238  
 Mary Alma, 237  
 Robert James, 238  
 Robert Leon, 237  
 Rodney Dale, 238  
 Ronald Gene, 238  
 Rose Marie, 238  
 Rose Zella (Grave), 238  
 Russel Cleve, 238  
 Ruth Ann, 238  
 Thelma Amanda, 235  
 Theresa Louise (Kaiser), 238  
 Timothy Jon, 238  
 Vera Bertha, 236  
 Wilfred Henry, 237  
**WOLF**, Carl, 228  
 Margaret Ann (Rainey), 228  
**WOOD**, — (Miss), 261  
 Hannah, 263  
 Joshua, 136  
 Mary, 131  
**WOODCOCK**, Hetty (Clark), 262-3  
 John, 263  
**WOODRUFF**, Benjamin, 130  
 Elizabeth G. (Hamm), 247  
 Gertrude, 228  
 John, 247  
 Michael, 247  
 Robert, 247  
 Thomas, 247  
**WOOLEY**, — (Mr.), 154  
 John, 154  
 Robert, 154

WRIGHT, Jesse, 265

YEAGER, J. B., 250

Rhuey, Eldah, 250

YEATMAN, —, 259

Henry, 259

Sabra (Clark), 259

YONGES; see YOUNG

YOUNG(s), YONGES, family, 137, 139

—(?), 137, 160

Abigail (Horton), 138

Anna (Nichols), 137

Annette, 139

Benjamin, 138

Cain, 266

Catherine (Fonda), 139

Catrina (Litcher), 139

Christopher, 137, 138

Christopher (Vicar), 137

Daniel, 139, 266

David, 138

Edward L., 222

Elizabeth (Edgett), 139

George, 138, 139

Gideon, 138

Glorena, 139

Guy Henry, 139

Henry, 138, 139

Isaac, 138

Isreal, 138

James, 139

Joan (Harris) (Palgrove), 138

Joan (Herrington), 138

John, 138, 139

John (Rev.), 137, 138

Jonas, 138

Joseph, 137, 138

Margaret, 137

Margaret (—), 137

Margaret (Warren), 138

Martha, 137

Martha (Vail), 138

Mary, 137, 138

Mary (Fletcher, or Letcher), 139

Mary (Warren) (Gardner), 138

Nathan, 138

Peter, 266

Rachel, 138, 139

Samuel, 138

Sarah, 137, 139

Sarah (—), 137, 138

Sarah,

Sibyl, 222

Sibyl E. (—?), 222

Silas, 138

Stephen, 266

Thomas, 137, 138

William, 139

YSSELSTEIN; see ASSELSTINE

ZIEMER, Amelia, 216



## INDEX TO PART II

### Geographical Names, Schools, Wars, Etc.

(Places of residence of living descendants of Robert Clark, or their widows or widowers, are denoted by an asterisk. All references to Ontario, Upper Canada, and the Revolution are not indexed, on account of their very frequent occurrence.)

- Aberdeen, Scotland, 248  
 Actinolite, Ont., 246  
 \*Adams, N. Y., 257  
 Adams Center, N. Y., 257  
 Addington Co., U. C., 148, 162, 163, 204,  
 212, 250, 255, 272  
 Adolphustown, U. C., 133, 145, 146, 147,  
 150, 160, 161, 179, 226, 250, 261  
 \*Adrian, Minn., 238  
 Advocate, N. S., 248  
 Akron, Ohio, 171  
 Alameda, Calif., 238  
 Albany, N. Y., 125, 139, 142, 143, 155,  
 166, 179, 190, 246, 268  
 Albany Co., N. Y., 124, 129, 130, 131,  
 132, 133, 141, 151, 160, 161, 166, 169,  
 175, 184, 185, 209, 218, 246, 252, 258,  
 265  
 Albany, Ore., 199  
 \*Alberta, 174, 175, 176, 189, 195, 198, 204,  
 205, 234, 235, 248, 276  
 Alexandria Bay, N. Y., 256  
 Allan's Mill, Ont., 189  
 Alma, Colo., 262  
 Almonte, Ont., 189  
 Ameliasburg(h), 179  
 Amenia, N. Y., 128, 131, 168  
 Amherst Island, Ont., 270  
 Annandale, Jamaica, 241  
 Annapolis Co., N. S., 160  
 Appeneau Falls, U. C., 155  
 \*Appelton, Wis., 258  
 \*Arizona, 180, 200, 227, 230, 239, 258  
 Arlington, Vt., 184  
 "Arthur's Seat," Jamaica, 241, 242  
 Association Test, 129, 130, 138, 166, 183  
 \*Astoria, Ore., 196  
 Athens, Ont., 233  
 Atlanta, Ga., 231  
 Atlantic Ocean, 144, 199  
 Austria, 268  
 Ayr, Scotland, 176
- Bahamas, 143  
 Baltimore, Md., 219  
 Barbadoes, 128
- Barberville, N. Y., 132  
 \*Barwick, Ont., 191  
 Bath, U. C. or Ont., 157, 158, 161, 163,  
 182, 244, 246, 247, 259, 260, 270  
 \*Battle Creek, Mich., 257, 259  
 Bavaria, 192  
 Bay City, Mich., 226  
 Bay of Quinte House, 212, 213, 215  
 \*Bay Village, Ohio, 217  
 \*Beamsville, Ont., 179  
 Bear Springs, Mont., 170  
 Beekman, N. Y., 127, 132, 138, 183  
 Beekman's Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y.,  
 127, 129, 130, 136, 141, 146, 160, 166,  
 183, 231  
 Belgium, 233  
 Belle Valley, Pa., 228  
 \*Belleville, Ont., 179, 189, 204, 207, 224,  
 244, 264  
 Bellevue, Alta., 176  
 Bellingham, Wash., 230  
 Belmond, Iowa, 200  
 Bennington, Vt., 151, 244, 269  
 Bennington, Battle of, 209, 243, 244  
 "Berks, Mass. Bay", 265  
 Berwyn, Ill., 237  
 Bessemer, Mich., 176  
 \*Beverly Hills, Calif., 222  
 Billings, Mont., 240  
 \*Biloxi, Miss., 170  
 Black R., N. Y., 143, 144, 187  
 \*Bloomfield, Ont., 178, 179, 249  
 Bogotá, Colombia, 223, 225  
 "Bogue, The", Jamaica, 241  
 Bond St., London, 169  
 \*Boston, Mass., 155, 207, 208, 209, 220,  
 231, 245, 272  
 Brandon, Man., 198, 199, 262  
 Bremerton, Wash., 171  
 "Breucklyn", N. Y., 276  
 \*Brighton, Ont., 182, 189, 262  
 \*British Columbia, 172, 173, 174, 176, 193,  
 194, 195, 207, 234, 235, 240, 246, 247,  
 248, 249, 262  
 British Museum, 157  
 British West Indies, 190, 241

- \*Brockville, Ont., 202, 227, 233, 239, 243,  
253, 263  
Brookhaven, L. I., 135  
Brooklyn, N. Y., 181, 211, 224  
Brownville, N. Y., 256, 257  
Buffalo, N. Y., 227, 234  
Buffalo Creek (U. C.), 274  
Burma, 207
- \*Cadillac, Mich., 258  
Caithness Co., Scotland, 250  
Caldwell's Manor, 227
- \*Calgary, Alta., 174, 175, 176, 198, 276
- \*California, 170, 172, 177, 179, 180, 181,  
188, 200, 210, 211, 221, 222, 223, 225,  
226, 228, 230, 231, 233, 238, 239, 257,  
258, 262
- Cambridge, Mass., 209  
Cambridge, N. Y., 244  
Camden East, 181, 189, 210, 226, 239,  
250, 252, 263, 278  
Camden Twp., U. C., 165, 181  
Camden West, 169  
Camp Bowie, Tex., 171  
Canada East, 152  
Canada West, 156, 253  
Canfield, Haldimand Co., Ont., 191  
Cannifton, Ont., 239  
Canwood, Sask., 240  
Cape Breton, 143
- \*Cape Vincent, N. Y., 168, 227, 228, 256  
Cape Sable Island, N. S., 172
- \*Carlea, Sask., 193, 194
- \*Carnarvon, Ont., 205
- Cartagena, Colombia, 223  
Cartwright's Patent, N. Y., 265  
Cataraqui (Que; later U. C.), 144, 147,  
149, 150, 151, 152, 154, 157, 253, 259,  
270  
Cataraqui Cemetery, 201, 212, 240, 241
- \*Cavalier Co., N. D., 235, 236  
Centerfield, Ohio, 180  
Centerville, U. C., 167  
Ceylon, 207  
"Champignon", 164  
Champlain, Lake, 144, 182
- \*Chardon, Ohio, 171  
Charles R., Mass., 128  
Charlotte Co., Vt., 211  
Charlotte Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 127,  
131  
Charlottenburgh, U. C., 266, 267  
Charlotteville Twp., U. C., 169  
Charlton, N. Y., 131, 133  
Chateaugay, 266  
Chateaugay, Battle of, 270  
Chatham, Ont., 175, 218, 219, 221  
Chattanooga, Tenn., 227, 230
- \*Chaumont, N. Y., 187, 188, 193, 227, 256,  
257, 258  
Cherry Valley, N. Y., 124, 146  
\*Cherry Valley, Ont., 179, 201, 202  
\*Chicago, Ill., 192, 205, 218, 219, 223, 224,  
225, 249, 250, 262  
Chile, 223  
Christiania (Oslo), Norway, 190  
Cincinnati, Ohio, 193, 194, 230  
Citadel, The, Que., 270, 273  
"Clark Settlement," 209  
Clarke, U. C., 154, 252, 253  
Clarke's Harbour, N. S., 172  
Clark's Mills, Ont., 181, 186, 194, 195,  
200, 210, 239  
Clark's Patent, N. Y., 132  
\*Cleveland, Ohio, 216, 219, 221, 222, 228,  
248  
Clifton Springs, N. Y., 217  
Clio, Mich., 226  
Cobblegate Mount, U. C., 259  
Cobourg, Ont., 260  
Colborne, Ont., 189  
Colchester, Conn., 128  
Colebrook, Ont., 193, 203  
Colleges; see Universities  
Collins Bay, U. C., 152, 155, 216, 223, 260  
Colombia, S. A., 223, 225  
\*Colorado, 206, 207, 218, 219, 238, 247, 262  
Conneaut, Ohio, 239, 241  
Connecticut, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 160,  
183, 184, 186, 187, 220  
\*Copenhagen, N. Y., 257  
\*Copper Cliff, Ont., 190  
\*Cornwall, U. C., 154, 261, 266, 278  
\*Corona, N. Y., 257  
\*Corvallis, Ore., 196, 199  
Council Bluffs, Iowa, 180, 250  
Covington, Va., 172  
Crom (Crum) Elbo(w) Prec., Dutchess  
Co., (N. Y.), 127  
Crookston, Minn., 190  
Crown Point, Ind., 219  
Cuba, 223  
\*Culver City, Calif., 233, 239
- Dalen i Telemarken, Norway, 175  
Dauphin, Man., 198  
Daysland, Alta., 174  
Decatur, Ga., 231  
Decatur, Mich., 257, 259  
Declaration of Independence, 140, 154  
Dedham, Mass., 208  
Deerfield, Mass., 220  
\*Delaware, 168  
Delta, Ont., 231, 232  
Denmark, 175  
Denton, Mont., 170  
\*Denver, Colo., 206, 218, 219, 247

- Derry, N. H., 245  
 \*Detroit, Mich., 167, 192, 209, 216, 226, 268  
 Dickinson, N. D., 236, 237  
 Dieppe, France, 233  
 Digby Twp., Annapolis Co., N. S., 160  
 District of Columbia, 224, 269  
 Dixon Spring, Tenn., 192  
 Dorchester, Mass., 128  
 Dover, N. Y., 127  
 \*Dryden, Ont., 173  
 Ducor, Calif., 238  
 Dumbarton, Scotland, 192  
 Dundas, U. C., 265  
 Dundas Co., U. C., 265  
 Dunnville, Ont., 262  
 Durham, co., Eng., 194  
 Durham Co., U. C., 194, 252, 253  
 Dutchess Co., N. Y., 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 140, 141, 146, 147, 148, 151, 154, 160, 161, 166, 168, 169, 183, 184, 231, 246, 252, 276  
 East Derry, N. H., 126  
 Eastern Dist., U. C., 145, 146, 153, 256, 267  
 East Los Angeles, Calif., 226  
 East Zorra, U. C., 265  
 Eburne, B. C., 207  
 Eckington Par., Gloucestershire, Eng., 129  
 Edenton, N. C., 229  
 Edinburgh, Scotland, 172, 233  
 \*Edmonton, Alta., 175, 176, 204, 205, 235, 248  
 1812, War of, 149, 156, 157, 162, 255, 266, 269, 270, 275  
 Elfros, Sask., 195  
 Elizabethtown, N. J., 126, 128, 129, 135, 137, 138, 154, 214, 231, 234, 276  
 Elizabethtown, U. C., 154, 259, 263  
 Elkhorn, Man., 195, 197, 198, 199  
 Endako, B. C., 248  
 \*England, 124, 128, 129, 137, 138, 139, 141, 146, 156, 162, 171, 181, 190, 194, 199, 202, 204, 206, 209, 216, 219, 220, 231, 233, 246, 248, 269  
 Englehart, Ont., 178  
 \*Englewood, Colo., 207  
 \*Enterprise, Ont., 167, 168  
 \*Enterprise, Ore., 199  
 Erie, Lake, 143, 274  
 \*Erie, Pa., 228, 229  
 Ernest Town, Ernestown, U. C., 136, 145, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 169, 173, 176, 177, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 200, 201, 203, 204, 209, 211, 212, 214, 216, 227, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 256, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 267, 270, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 278  
 Ernestown Station, 244, 245  
 Euclid, Ohio, 221, 222  
 Eugene, Ore., 196  
 Evans Mills, N. Y., 168  
 \*Evanston, Ill., 223, 224, 225  
 Everett, Wash., 228  
 Exeter, Ont., 192  
 Fairfield, Conn., 183  
 Fairplay, Colo., 262  
 \*Falls Church, Va., 230  
 Falls City, Ore., 199  
 Fargo, North Dakota, 216  
 "Felicity", The, 268  
 Fenian Raids, 213  
 Fergus, Ont., 204, 241  
 \*Fernie, B. C., 172, 173  
 Finland, 242  
 Fishkill, N. Y., 133, 276  
 Flamborough, U. C., 183  
 Fleming, Sask., 195  
 \*Florida, 163, 217, 219, 225, 229, 230, 231, 233, 241, 247  
 Flushing, L. I., 257  
 Foley, Minn., 180  
 Ft. Katarakouy, 156  
 Ft. Edward, N. Y., 148  
 Ft. Erie, 274  
 \*Ft. Francis, Ont., 195  
 Ft. Frontenac, Que., 144, 145, 156  
 \*Ft. Garry, Man., 175  
 Ft. Grant, Ariz., 200  
 Ft. Ignace, 268  
 \*Ft. Lauderdale, Fla., 225  
 Ft. Pelly, Sask., 198  
 Ft. Stanley, Sask., 197  
 Ft. Stanwix, N. Y., 143  
 Ft. William, Ont., 143  
 Ft. Wm. McKinley, P. I., 226  
 France, 206, 233  
 Frankfort, Ky., 230  
 Fraser R., 185  
 Frazee, Minn., 180  
 Fredericksburg, N. Y., 132  
 Fredericksburg(h), U. C., 125, 145, 146, 155, 184, 211, 244, 245, 256, 264  
 Fredericksburg(h) Twp., 169  
 "Frontenac", The, 157  
 Frontenac Co., U. C. or Ont., 156, 204, 212, 250  
 Frontier, Minn., 210  
 Fulton, N. Y., 206  
 Gage Town, U. C., 183  
 \*Garden City, L. I., 223

- Genoa, N. Y., 135  
 George, Iowa, 238  
 George, Lake, 144  
 Georgia, 132, 231  
 Germany, 180, 191, 206, 209, 233, 246, 269  
 Glanford, Niagara Dist., 183  
 Glastonbury, Conn., 186  
 Glengarry, U. C., 265, 267  
 \*Glen Rock, N. J., 245  
 "Globe and Mail", Toronto, 232  
 Gloucestershire, Eng., 129  
 Goldfields, Sask., 198  
 Goshen, Ind., 195  
 Goshen, N. Y., 133, 147  
 Goshen Prec., Orange Co., N. Y., 138  
 Govan, Sask., 198  
 Grand Fork, N. D., 236  
 \*Grand'Mere, Que., 242  
 Grantham, C. W., 156  
 \*Grant'd Pass, Ore., 196, 199, 200  
 Great Barrington, Mass., 241  
 Great Falls, Mont., 180  
 Greenville, S. C., 240  
 Greenwich, (N. Y.?), 183  
 \*Guam, M. I., 231  
 Guelph, Ont., 178, 204, 207
- Hackensack, N. Y., 171  
 Haddam, Conn., 187  
 Hagerman, N. M., 233, 238  
 Haldimand Co., Ont., 191  
 Haldimand Papers, 267, 271  
 Half Moon, Saratoga Co., N. Y., 131  
 Halifax, N. S., 151  
 Hallowell, U. C., 263  
 Hamilton, Ont., 205  
 Harlem Valley, N. Y., 128  
 Harpersfield, N. Y., 265  
 \*Harrowsmith, Ont., 174, 176  
 Hartford, Conn., 128  
 Harvey Twp., Cavalier Co., N. D., 236  
 Hashamock, L. I., 137  
 Havana, Cuba, 223  
 Hawkesbury, U. C., 221  
 \*Hawthorne, Calif., 180  
 Hay Bay, U. C., 169  
 Henderson, N. Y., 188  
 Herkimer Co., N. Y., 218  
 Highland Park, Ill., 223, 224  
 High Point, N. C., 171  
 Holland, 169, 233, 258  
 Hollister, Calif., 258  
 Hollywood, Calif., 225, 258  
 Holyoke, Mass., 240, 241  
 Home Dist., U. C., 146, 183  
 Hoosick Patent, N. Y., 129, 132, 135  
 Hope, U. C., 252  
 Hudson Bay, 197, 198
- Hudson R., N. Y., 124, 127, 132, 143, 144  
 Hunstanton, Norfolk, Eng., 171  
 Hunterdon Co., N. J., 239  
 Huntington, L. I., 135, 136, 138
- Ilion, N. Y., 226  
 \*Illinois, 192, 205, 217, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 237, 249, 250, 262  
 India, 207  
 \*Indiana, 170, 192, 195, 196, 219, 224  
 \*Indianapolis, Ind., 170  
 Inniskillen, Ireland, 217  
 \*Iowa, 180, 200, 238, 250  
 Ipswich, Mass., 135  
 Ireland, 123, 124, 126, 184, 217, 250, 271
- \*Jacksonville, Fla., 229, 230, 241, 247  
 Jamaica, B. W. I., 241, 242  
 Jamaica, L. I., 139, 269  
 Jamestown, N. Y., 197  
 Japan, 170, 211  
 Jefferson Co., Mo., 222, 223  
 Jefferson Co., N. Y., 188, 256, 257  
 \*Jersey City, N. J., 181  
 "Johnson Hall", 274  
 Johnstown, N. Y., 184  
 Joliette, N. D., 177, 179  
 Juckertown, N. J., 211
- Kamloops, B. C., 249  
 Kansas, 223, 224, 225  
 Kansas City, Kan., 225  
 \*Kansas City, Mo., 219  
 Kenosha, Wis., 225  
 Kent, Eng., 219  
 \*Kentucky, 192, 225, 230  
 Key West, Fla., 217  
 Kilbockie, Scotland, 185  
 Kimberly, B. C., 246  
 Kinderhook, N. Y., 244  
 King's Co., N. B., 160  
 King's Co., N. S., 160  
 King's Co., N. Y., 150  
 Kingston, Jamaica, 241  
 Kingston, R. I., 128  
 \*Kingston, U. C. or Ont., 144, 145, 149, 151, 152, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 161, 164, 168, 169, 171, 173, 174, 175, 176, 178, 181, 186, 193, 195, 201, 204, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 223, 233, 240, 241, 243, 246, 248, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 259, 260, 261, 262, 264, 270, 273  
 "Kingston Gazette", 157  
 Kingston Mills, U. C., 149, 151, 152, 154  
 Kingsville, Mo., 240  
 Kirkella, Man., 195, 198, 199  
 Kirtland, Ohio, 222  
 Klamath Falls, Ore., 196

- LaBeauce, Que., 268  
 \*Lachine, Que., 206, 273  
 LaChute, Que., 220  
 \*LaCrosse, Wis., 229  
 \*Lafayette, Calif., 230  
 \*LaGrange, N. Y., 127  
 Lakewood, Ohio, 216  
 Lambton Co., Ont., 190, 191, 193  
 Lanark, Ont., 178  
 Lancaster, U. C., 267  
 \*Langdon, N. D., 234, 235, 236, 237, 238  
 \*Langruth, Man., 234  
 Lanigan, Sask., 196, 240  
 Lapeer Co., Mich., 226  
 Lapland, 242  
 LaPrairie de la Madeleine, 269  
 \*Las Vegas, Nev., 196  
 Latah, Spokane Co., Wash., 199, 200  
 Lawrence, Kan., 223, 224  
 Lebanon, Conn., 128  
 Leeds Co., Ont., 189, 231  
 Leesburg, Ohio, 180  
 \*Legal, Alta., 195  
 Leith, Scotland, 172  
 Lennox Co., U. C., 212, 248  
 Lennox and Addington Co., U. C., 157,  
 160, 185, 203, 204, 211, 231, 243, 250,  
 255  
 Lenox Library, N. Y., 158  
 Lewiston, N. Y., 220  
 Lewistown, Mont., 169, 170  
 \*Limerick, N. Y., 256, 257  
 Lincolnshire, Eng., 190  
 \*Lindsay, Ont., 190, 203  
 Listowel, Ont., 198  
 Little Nine Partners Patent, N. Y., 127,  
 131  
 Llandudno Jct., N. Wales, 194  
 \*Lloydminster, Alta., 234  
 Lockwood, Sask., 195, 196, 197  
 Locust Valley, L. I., 222  
 London, Eng., 128, 129, 169, 199, 269  
 London, Ont., 191, 205, 221  
 London Twp., Ont., 221  
 Londonderry, Ire., 124, 126  
 Londonderry, N. H., 124, 125, 126  
 Londonderry, Vt., 125  
 \*Long Beach, Calif., 172, 200, 231  
 Long Island, N. Y., 127, 128, 129, 130,  
 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 154, 160, 222,  
 223, 257  
 Longmont, Colo., 238  
 Longpoint, U. C., 169, 274  
 \*Los Alamos, N. M., 230  
 \*Los Angeles, Calif., 170, 223, 238, 257  
 Loughboro, U. C., 263  
 Loughbow Twp., N. Frontenac Co., Ont.,  
 249  
 Louisbourg, Que., 268  
 Louisiana, 219  
 \*Louisville, Ky., 192  
 Lower Canada, 161, 163, 264, 266, 272,  
 273  
 Loyal, Wis., 197  
 Lundy's Lane, Battle of, 125  
 Lunenburg(h), 266  
 Lunenburg Dist., 145, 153, 267  
 Lyme, N. Y., 188  
 \*Lyn, Ont., 231, 233  
 "Lynfeld," Millbrook, N. Y., 246  
 Lyons, Ill., 237  
 Macedon, N. Y., 134  
 \*Madison, Wis., 170  
 "Magnificent", The, 205  
 \*Maida, N. D., 235, 236  
 \*Maidstone, Sask., 234, 235, 239  
 Maine, 166  
 Mallory Town, U. C., 231  
 Maloomschaick, 266  
 Manchester, Vt., 227  
 \*Manitoba, 175, 192, 193, 195, 197, 198,  
 199, 205, 216, 217, 218, 234, 235, 240,  
 262  
 Mapletown, N. Y., 185, 265  
 "Mark of Honor" (U. E.), 153  
 Marpeth, Ont., 218  
 Maryland, 219  
 Marysburg(h), U. C., 145, 185, 218, 277,  
 278  
 Mashishe, 166  
 \*Massachusetts, 126, 128, 135, 137, 183,  
 189, 207, 208, 209, 220, 231, 240, 241,  
 245, 265, 272  
 Matilda, U. C., 153  
 Matinecock, L. I., 137  
 "Mayflower", The, 129  
 McDonald's Corners, Ont., 189  
 McNiff's Map, 267  
 Mecklenburg, District of, 145, 149, 152,  
 156, 253  
 Medford, Ore., 196  
 \*Media, Pa., 216, 233  
 Medora, Man., 175  
 \*Memphis, Tenn., 207, 231  
 Mentor, Ohio, 222  
 Mexico, 163, 242  
 Miami, Fla., 247  
 \*Miami Springs, Fla., 247  
 Micanopy, Fla., 230  
 \*Michigan, 176, 192, 209, 216, 219, 226,  
 247, 257, 258, 259  
 Michillimakinak, U. C., 268  
 Middleton St. George, Durham, Eng., 194  
 Middletown, Conn., 187  
 Middletown, N. J., 231  
 Midland District, U. C., 145, 157, 162,  
 261, 264, 273

- \*Midway Islands, 231  
 Milford, Conn., 128, 220  
 Millbrook, N. Y., 246  
 Mill Creek, U. C., 152, 221  
 Millerton, N. Y., 128  
 Mill Haven, U. C. (or Ont.), 152, 184, 260  
 \*Milton, Mass., 268  
 Milton, Ont., 206  
 Minneapolis, Minn., 180  
 \*Minnesota, 180, 190, 210, 217, 238, 240, 242  
 \*Mississippi, 170, 229  
 Mississippi, Ont., 189  
 Mississippi Station, Ont., 186  
 \*Missoula, Mont., 170  
 \*Missouri, 170, 207, 219, 222, 223, 225, 240  
 Mohawk R., N. Y., 124, 125, 131, 143, 184, 218  
 Mohawk Valley, 187  
 Mohegan Mts., 144  
 Mona, N. D., 236  
 Monmouth Co., N. J., 226  
 Monon, Ind., 224  
 \*Montana, 169, 170, 180, 236, 240  
 \*Montreal, P. Q., 133, 144, 151, 157, 164, 176, 178, 205, 206, 217, 245, 264, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 275  
 Moose River, 144  
 \*Moose Jaw, Sask., 259  
 Morden, Man., 235  
 "Morris Tract," Jefferson Co., N. Y., 256  
 \*Morrisburg, Ont., 249  
 \*Morton Grove, Ill., 192  
 Moscow, U. C. or Ont., 165, 179, 181  
 \*Mt. Carmel, N. D., 235, 237  
 Mt. Green, Sask., 259  
  
 Naniamo, B. C., 176, 262  
 Napanee, Ont., 150, 189, 203, 204, 206, 208, 209, 211, 234, 240, 245, 250, 261  
 "Napanee Beaver", 155, 158, 169, 244  
 Napanee Mills, 149, 154, 155  
 Nashville, Tenn., 180, 192  
 \*Natick, Mass., 245  
 Nebraska, 249, 262  
 \*Nevada, 196  
 \*Nevada City, Calif., 211, 230  
 Newark, N. Y., 199  
 Newark, U. C. (Niagara), 267, 274  
 Newark [N. J.] Evening News, 214  
 New Brunswick, 143, 160, 169, 180, 239  
 New Buffalo, Mich., 219  
 Newburgh, Ont., 179, 194, 195, 198, 199, 200, 204  
 Newburgh, N. Y., 259  
 New Cambridge, Mass., 128  
 New England, 124, 128  
 New England, N. D., 236, 237  
 \*Newfoundland, 206  
 New Hampshire, 124, 125, 126, 166, 245, 267  
 New Haven, Conn., 128, 220, 231  
 \*New Jersey, 126, 128, 129, 135, 137, 154, 168, 178, 181, 211, 214, 226, 231, 234, 239, 245, 247, 260, 276  
 New London, Conn., 160  
 \*New Mexico, 230, 233, 234, 238, 239, 258  
 New Orleans, La., 219  
 New Palestine, Ind., 170  
 Newport, R. I., 146  
 \*New Rochelle, N. Y., 240, 241  
 "New Spain", 163, 269  
 Newton Center, Mass., 128, 208  
 \*New York (city), 130, 132, 140, 141, 143, 144, 158, 168, 181, 189, 205, 217, 222, 233, 240, 241, 245, 249, 257, 270  
 \*New York (province or state), 123, 124, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 140, 141, 143, 144, 146, 147, 148, 150, 153, 154, 155, 160, 161, 162, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 175, 179, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 190, 192, 193, 197, 199, 202, 203, 206, 209, 211, 217, 218, 220, 222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 233, 234, 239, 240, 241, 244, 246, 252, 253, 256, 257, 258, 259, 265, 266, 274, 276  
 New Zealand, 222  
 Niagara, 163, 221, 247, 267, 272, 278  
 Niagara District, 183  
 \*Niagara Falls, Ont., 206  
 Niagara R., 143, 221, 272  
 Nokomis, Sask., 195, 196  
 Norfolk, Eng., 171  
 Norfolk, Va., 229  
 Normal, Ill., 223, 224  
 Northampton, Mass., 128  
 North Bloomfield, Ohio, 223  
 North Collins, N. Y., 233  
 North Carolina, 171, 229  
 \*North Dakota, 177, 179, 180, 196, 216, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 248  
 \*North East, Pa., 229  
 North East Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 127, 130, 139, 141  
 Northern Dist. of Niagara, 272  
 \*Northfield, Ill., 217  
 North Fredericksburgh, U. C., 182  
 North Kingston, R. I., 134, 138  
 Northport, U. C., 184  
 North Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 127  
 North Shore (Ill.), 224  
 North Wales, 194  
 \*North Westminster, B. C., 234  
 Northwest Territories, 198  
 Norwalk, Conn., 129, 160, 220  
 Norway, 175, 190

- Norwich, Conn., 128  
 Nottingham, Eng., 139, 248  
 Nova Scotia, 140, 143, 160, 172, 206, 248, 270
- \*Oakland, Calif., 177, 230, 238  
 Oak Park, Ill., 249  
 \*Oakville, Ont., 178, 194  
 Oblong, The, 127  
 Ocho Rios, Jamaica, 241
- \*Odessa, Ont., 165, 173, 174, 178, 179, 186, 201, 202, 203, 209, 212, 234, 243, 245, 248, 249, 250, 251  
 Ogdensburg, N. Y., 144, 147
- \*Ohio, 171, 180, 193, 194, 216, 217, 219, 221, 222, 223, 228, 230, 239, 241, 245, 248
- \*Oklahoma, 248, 258  
 Omaha, Neb., 249  
 Omemee, Ont., 199  
 Oneida, Lake, 143
- \*Ontario, 152, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 183, 186, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, etc.  
 Ontario, Lake, 143, 152, 157  
 Orange Co., N. Y., 132, 138, 147, 253
- \*Oregon, 167, 168, 195, 196, 199, 200, 247  
 Oregon City, Ore., 247
- \*Orillia, Ont., 172  
 Oshawa, Ont., 203, 209  
 Oslo, Norway, 175, 180  
 Oswego, N. Y., 144
- \*Oswego, Ore., 200  
 Oswego R., 143  
 Oswegotchie, U. C., 144, 147
- \*Ottawa, Ont., 145, 155, 156, 205, 224, 246, 259, 271  
 Ottawa R., 272  
 Owen Sound, Ont., 249  
 Oxford, C. W., 253  
 Oxford, N. Y., 138  
 Oyster Bay, L. I., 136, 137  
 Oyster Ponds, L. I., 138
- Panama, 207  
 Paris, Treaty of, 156  
 Parrsborough Twp., Kings Co., N. S., 160  
 Pasadena, Calif., 179, 222  
 Pawling, N. Y., 127, 134  
 Pawling's Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 127
- \*Pembina, N. D., 177, 179  
 Pendicton, B. C., 174
- \*Pennsylvania, 171, 216, 217, 228, 229, 233  
 Pensacola, Fla., 231  
 Perch, Lambton Co., Ont., 190  
 Perth, Ont., 189  
 Peterborough, Ont., 191, 205, 226
- Petrolia, Ont., 193  
 Philadelphia, Pa., 171  
 Philippines, 171, 226  
 Philip's Manor, N. Y., 259
- \*Phoenix, Ariz., 227, 230, 258
- \*Picton, Ont., 178, 179, 202, 211, 226, 233, 241, 249, 263  
 "Picton Gazette", 158  
 Pillar Point, N. Y., 227, 228  
 Pine Plains, N. Y., 139  
 Pipestone, Man., 196  
 Pipestone, Minn., 238  
 Pittsfield, Mass., 128  
 Pittstown, N. Y., 129, 132, 133, 134  
 Plainfield, Conn., 128  
 Pleasant Valley, N. Y., 132, 138  
 Plymouth, Mass., 189  
 Plymouth, Vt., 188
- \*Point Edward, Ont., 191, 192  
 Point Frederick, U. C., 255  
 Ponoka, Alta., 175
- \*Portal, N. D., 180
- \*Port Arthur, Ont., 198, 205, 206  
 Port Dalhousie, C. W., 156
- \*Port(er)ville, Calif., 210, 238  
 Port Huron, Mich., 226
- \*Port Lambton, Ont., 190
- \*Portland, Ore., 196, 199, 200, 247  
 Port of Spain, Trinidad, 190  
 Portsmouth, Va., 235  
 Poughkeepsie, N. Y., 131, 276  
 Poughkeepsie Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y., 127  
 Powersville, Mo., 225  
 Pownal, Vt., 256  
 Preston, Conn., 128  
 Preston, Ont., 207
- \*Prince Albert, Sask., 193, 195, 196, 197, 198  
 Prince Edward Co., 172, 184, 234  
 Prince Edward Isle, 143, 174  
 Providence, R. I., 207, 208  
 Puente, Calif., 221
- Quaker Hill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 148, 160  
 Quakertown, N. J., 168  
 Qu'appelle, Sask., 204  
 Quebec (city), 144, 153, 164, 242, 268, 270, 271, 273
- \*Quebec (province), 143, 149, 152, 156, 164, 178, 205, 206, 217, 220, 240, 241, 242, 245, 253, 264, 267, 268, 273, 274  
 Queenston, U. C., 156  
 Quinte, Bay of, 152, 162, 164, 212, 255
- Racket River, 144  
 Rahway, N. J., 260  
 Raisin, R., Can., 266

- Rebellion of 1837, 156, 186, 255  
 Red Deer, Alta., 189  
 \*Regina, Sask., 197, 240  
 Relochan, Scotland, 265  
 Renfrew Co., Ont., 208  
 Reno, Nev., 196  
 Rensselaer Co., N. Y., 124, 128, 129, 132,  
 133, 134, 135, 161, 166, 168, 252  
 \*Rensselaer Falls, N. Y., 169  
 Revelstoke, B. C., 249  
 Reydon, Eng., 137  
 \*Rhame, N. D., 236  
 Rhinebeck Prec., Dutchess Co., N. Y.,  
 127  
 Rhode Island, 126, 127, 128, 134, 138, 146,  
 207, 208  
 Richmond, U. C. or Ont., 157, 263  
 Richmond Hill, Ont., 206  
 Richmond Twp., Lennox Co., 248, 253  
 Rochester, Minn., 242  
 Rochester, N. Y., 169, 171, 192, 240, 242  
 Rodman, N. Y., 170  
 Rombout Prec., N. Y., 130  
 \*Rome, N. Y., 143, 171, 172  
 \*Roseburg, Ore., 199  
 Roswell, N. M., 258  
 Roxbury, Mass., 128  
 Royal Canadian Bank, 224  
 Rutherford, N. J., 245  
 Rutland Twp., Charlotte Co., Vt., 211  
 Ryder, N. D., 237  
 Rye, N. Y., 239  
  
 Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., 143, 144, 227,  
 228, 229, 230  
 \*Sacramento, Calif., 228  
 St. Andrews, Barbadoes, 128  
 St. Andrews, Man., 198  
 St. Andrews, Que., 220  
 St. Ann, Parish of, Jamaica, 241  
 St. Bruno, Que., 240  
 \*St. Catharines, Ont., 174, 175, 176, 178,  
 210, 221, 243, 245, 246, 248  
 St. Clair Ave. United Church, Toronto,  
 232  
 St. David's, Ont., 221  
 St. Eustache, Que., 269  
 St. Francis, Lake, 145  
 St. John, N. B., 151, 169, 239, 267  
 \*St. John's, Newfoundland, 206  
 St. John's Church, Bath, 157, 161, 162,  
 183, 244  
 St. Joseph, Mich., 258  
 St. Joseph de la Beauce, Que., Par. of, 268  
 St. Lawrence, N. Y., 168  
 St. Lawrence R., 143, 144, 164, 265, 266  
 \*St. Paul, Minn., 217  
 St. Petersburg, Fla., 230  
 St. Scholastique, Que., 270  
  
 St. Thomas, Ont., 217  
 St. Vincent, Minn., 180  
 Salem, Mass., 137, 138  
 \*Salem, Ore., 199  
 Salisbury, Conn., 128  
 Salisbury, N. H., 166  
 Salt Lake City, Utah, 258  
 San Antonio, Tex., 199  
 San Diego, Calif., 238  
 San Francisco, Calif., 177, 211, 238  
 \*San Gabriel, Calif., 222  
 San Miguel de Allende, Gto., Mex., 242  
 Santa Ana, Calif., 238  
 Santa Monica, Calif., 180  
 Santiago, Chile, 223  
 Saratoga, N. Y., 133, 160, 166, 175, 176,  
 203, 256, 276  
 Saratoga Co., N. Y., 131, 132, 133  
 \*Sarnia, Ont., 174, 175, 189, 190, 191, 192,  
 193, 218, 262  
 Sarnia Twp., 190  
 \*Saskatchewan, Can., 191, 193, 194, 195,  
 196, 197, 198, 204, 234, 235, 239, 240,  
 249, 259  
 \*Saskatoon, Sask., 191, 197, 198, 240  
 Savannah, Ga., 132  
 Saybrook, Conn., 128  
 Scarborough, Ont., 208  
 "Seataco", N. Y., 124, 133, 151  
 Schaghticoke, N. Y., 124, 128, 133, 135,  
 139, 161, 252, 276  
 Schenectady, N. Y., 258, 274  
 Schools; see Universities  
 Scotland, 146, 167, 172, 176, 185, 192, 199,  
 233, 248, 249, 250, 256, 264, 265, 266  
 \*Seattle, Wash., 170, 171, 228  
 Selby, U. C. (or Ont.), 167, 248  
 Semans, Sask., 198  
 Shaftsbury, Vt., 128  
 Sharbot Lake, Ont., 259  
 Sharon, Conn., 128, 131  
 Shawinigan Falls, Que., 241, 242  
 \*Sheffield, Mass., 241  
 Shelburne, N. S., 143  
 Shelbyville, Ky., 225  
 Sheridan, Mont., 236  
 \*Sidney, B. C., 247  
 Sidney, or Sydney, U. C., 154, 241  
 Sidney Twp., U. C., 244, 245  
 Sinclairville, N. Y., 197  
 Sioux Falls, S. D., 200  
 Skokie, Ill., 225  
 Sleepy Hollow, N. Y., 276  
 Slope Co., N. D., 236  
 Sneddon, Ont., 189  
 Somersetshire, Eng., 156  
 Sophiasburg(h), U. C., 184  
 Sorel, Que., 144, 149, 160  
 Sorel River, 144



- South America, 223, 225  
 Southampton, L. I., 128, 130, 154  
 South Bend, Ind., 192  
 South Carolina, 132, 240  
 South Dakota, 200, 235  
 South East Town, Dutchess Co., N. Y.,  
 127  
 South Fredericksburg(h), Ont., 203  
 South Haven, Mich., 258  
 Southold, L. I., 135, 137, 138, 139, 154,  
 160  
 South Pacific, 222  
 South Pittstown, N. Y., 135  
 Southwold, Eng., 137  
 Spangle, Wash., 195  
 Spanishtown, Jamaica, 269  
 Spencer, Ind., 170  
 Spencertown, N. Y., 147, 153, 160  
 Spokane Co., Wash., 199  
 Stockton, Calif., 239  
 Stockton, N. Y., 197  
 Stormont Co., 265  
 Stormville, N. Y., 276  
 \*Stouffville, Ont., 197  
 Stratford, Conn., 128, 220  
 Suffolk, co., Eng., 137  
 Sussex, co., Eng.,  
 Sutherlandshire, Scotland, 264, 265  
 Sweden, 173  
 \*Sweet Home, Ore., 196  
 Sydenham, Ont., 228  
 Sydney, U. C.; see Sidney
- \*Tacoma, Wash., 197  
 Tamworth, U. C. (or Ont.), 167, 169, 170,  
 195, 203  
 Tavistock, Ont., 235  
 Tekoa, Whitman Co., Wash., 200  
 Tekonsha, Mich., 247  
 \*Temple City, Calif., 226  
 \*Tennessee, 180, 192, 207, 227, 230, 231  
 Texas, 171, 199  
 Thorpe, Ont., 177  
 \*Three Hills, Alta., 174  
 \*Three Mile Bay, N. Y., 186, 187, 188, 257  
 Three Rivers, U. C., 164  
 Thurlow, U. C., 167  
 \*Tillsonburg, Ont., 179  
 Toledo, Leeds Co., Ont., 189  
 \*Toronto, U. C. (or Ont.), 153, 157, 160,  
 163, 173, 177, 189, 190, 193, 194, 202,  
 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 211, 218,  
 224, 231, 232, 233, 247, 249, 251, 260,  
 267  
 Toronto Family Court, 232  
 Tottenham, Ont., 245  
 Trail, B. C., 173  
 "Transport", The, 128  
 Trenton, N. J., 239  
 Trenton, U. C. (or Ont.), 157, 207, 226,  
 241, 251  
 Trinidad, B. W. I., 190  
 Trinity Church, N. Y., 131, 140  
 Trois Rivières, Que., 268  
 Troy, N. Y., 134, 168  
 Tryon Co., N. Y., 218, 265  
 \*Tucson, Ariz., 180, 239  
 Tupelo, Miss., 229  
 \*Turtleford, Sask., 235  
 Twelve Mile Creek, U. C., 272  
 \*Twenty-nine Palms, Calif., 222, 225
- Ulster Co., 259, 271  
 Union Cem., Ernestown, 242, 243  
 \*Union City, Pa., 228  
 Union Vale, N. Y., 138  
 Universities, Colleges, Schools, Hospitals  
 — Normal School, 216  
 Albert College (Belleville), 207  
 Alberta, Univ. of, 173, 176  
 Alberta Univ. Hospital, 176  
 Art School, San Miguel de Allende, 242  
 Balliol Coll., Oxford, 160  
 Bellevue Hosp. (N. Y.), 257  
 Boston University, 208  
 British Columbia, Univ. of, 173, 248  
 California Institute of Technology, 222  
 Calif., Univ. of, at Los Angeles, 208,  
 222  
 Calif., Univ. of, School of Dentistry,  
 230  
 Chicago, Univ. of, 205  
 Chile, Univ. of, 223  
 Christian Coll., 207  
 Clifton Springs Sanitarium, 217  
 Colgate Univ., 168  
 Columbia Univ., 205, 222  
 Cornell Univ., 207  
 Dartmouth College, 217  
 Delaware, Univ. of, 168  
 Denver Univ., 207  
 Eton Coll., 209  
 Florida, Univ. of, 247  
 Flushing Hospital, 257  
 Harvard Univ., 208, 209  
 Hospital for Sick Children (Toronto),  
 203  
 Illinois State Normal Univ., 224  
 Kansas, Univ. of, 206  
 Kentucky, Univ. of, 225, 247  
 Kenyon College, 222  
 King's College (Nova Scotia), 206  
 Kingston General Hospital, 176, 178  
 Lake Erie College, 222  
 Laval University, 242  
 Lawrence College, 258  
 Lillian Massey School of Household  
 Science, 205

Universities (*continued*)

- London Normal School (Ont.), 190  
 Magdalen Coll., Oxford, 160  
 Manitoba, Univ. of, 198, 217, 218  
 Massachusetts Inst. of Technology, 209  
 Mather Coll., Western Reserve Univ.,  
 216  
 McGill Univ., 178, 217  
 Miami Univ., 217  
 Michigan, Univ. of, Dental School, 247  
 Minnesota, Univ. of, 180, 217  
 Missouri State Teachers' College, 240  
 Missouri, Univ. of, 225  
 Montana, Univ. of, 170  
 Morningside College, 222  
 Mt. Allison Univ., 242  
 New Brunswick, Univ. of, 242  
 New York Dental College, 240  
 Northeastern Univ., 245  
 North Pacific Dental School, 247  
 N. W. School of Medical Technology,  
 198  
 Northwestern Univ., 209, 224, 225  
 Northwestern Univ. Law School, 224,  
 225  
 Oakville Hospital (Oakville, Ont.), 178  
 Oberlin Coll., 216, 217  
 Ontario Agricultural College, 178, 207,  
 246  
 Ontario Ladies' College, 203, 206  
 Osgoode Hall, Univ. of Toronto, 209  
 Oxford Univ., 160  
 Peterborough Collegiate Institute, 191  
 Prairie Bible Institute, 174  
 Queen's University, 172, 174, 175, 202,  
 216, 217, 231, 232, 233, 241, 245, 246,  
 247, 251  
 Royal Coll. of Physicians and Surgeons  
 202  
 Royal Military Coll., 224  
 St. Andrew's College, 205, 206  
 Saskatchewan, Univ. of, 198, 240  
 Scripps College, 222  
 Smith College, 224  
 Stanford Univ., 222, 223  
 Stephens College, 225  
 Teacher's Coll., Columbia Univ., 205  
 Toronto Conservatory of Music, 198,  
 242  
 Toronto General Hospital, 203, 205  
 Toronto, Univ. of, 190, 203, 205, 206,  
 207, 208, 209, 232, 233, 240, 245, 246  
 United College, Univ. of Manitoba,  
 217, 218  
 University Coll., Univ. of Toronto, 205  
 Victoria College, U. of Toronto, 205,  
 206, 207, 208, 209, 217  
 Victoria Univ., 159, 208  
 Western Reserve Univ., 216  
 Western Wash. Coll. of Education, 230  
 Westfield State Teachers College, 241  
 Winnetka Secretarial School, 225  
 Wisconsin, Univ. of, 217  
 Wycliffe College (Toronto), 206  
 \*Upper Darby, Pa., 171  
 Utah, 258  
 Utica, N. Y., 206  
 Valley City, N. D., 235  
 \*Val Morin, Que., 242  
 \*Valois, Que., 242  
 \*Vancouver, B. C., 172, 173, 194, 195, 207,  
 234, 235, 240, 246  
 Vancouver, Wash., 196, 248  
 \*Vancouver Island, B. C., 193, 247  
 \*Vanderhoof, B. C., 248  
 Venadocia, Ohio, 230  
 \*Verdugo City, Calif., 238  
 Vermillion, Alta., 198  
 Vermont, 125, 128, 184, 187, 188, 211,  
 227, 231, 243, 256, 269  
 \*Victoria, B. C., 207, 234, 247  
 Vinland, Kan., 223, 224  
 Violet, Ont., 170, 172, 173, 175, 227  
 Virden, Man., 195, 197, 199  
 Virginia, 128, 172, 229, 230, 235  
 Wales, 194  
 \*Wales, N. D., 235  
 Walhalla, N. D., 239  
 Wellingford, Pa., 217  
 Walloomsack Creek, N. Y., 132  
 Wars (other than Revolution)  
 French, 125  
 French and Indian, 156  
 of 1812, 149, 156, 157, 162, 255, 266,  
 269, 270, 275  
 Rebellion of 1837, 156, 186, 255  
 Seven Years, 164, 265  
 Spanish American, 171  
 World, I, 191, 195, 206, 209, 242, 248,  
 258  
 World, II, 168, 170, 172, 191, 193, 194,  
 195, 197, 205, 206, 207, 208, 222, 225,  
 230, 233, 238, 241, 242, 248, 251  
 Warrensburg, Mo., 240  
 \*Washington (state), 170, 171, 195, 196,  
 197, 199, 200, 228, 230  
 Washington, D. C., 224, 269  
 Washington Co., N. Y., 133  
 \*Waterford, Pa., 228  
 Waterloo, U. C., 162, 212, 242  
 Waterloo Cemetery, 212  
 Watertown, Mass., 128, 183  
 \*Watertown, N. Y., 168, 169, 170, 188  
 Watrous, Sask., 191  
 Wawanesa, Man., 193  
 Wayne Co., N. Y., 134

- Welland Canal, 156  
 \*Wellesley, Mass., 209  
 Wellington, New Zealand, 222  
 Wellington, Ont., 253  
 Wesleyan Church, 212  
 Westbrooke, Ont., 239  
 W. Canada Creek, 143  
 Westchester Co., N. Y., 132, 140, 239  
 Westfield, Mass., 241  
 W. Hope Twp., N. D., 235  
 West Indies, 163, 269  
 \*W. Los Angeles, Calif., 180  
 \*W. Philadelphia, Pa., 233  
 W. Vancouver, B. C., 246  
 Wetaskiwin, Alta., 174  
 Wethersfield, Conn., 220  
 Weyburn, Sask., 195  
 Wheatley, Ont., 189  
 Wheaton, Ill., 192  
 Whitby, U. C., 183, 203, 254  
 White Church, Ont., 221  
 "White House", 152, 214, 223, 254  
 Whitman Co., Wash., 200  
 \*Whittier, Calif., 221  
 Wickliffe, Ohio, 245, 248  
 Wilbraham, Mass., 135  
 Wilkie, Sask., 193  
 Willoughby, Ohio, 222  
 \*Wilmington, Del., 168  
 \*Wilton, Ont., 172, 174, 175, 176, 179, 203,  
 204, 206, 207, 210, 212, 227, 243, 249,  
 250  
 Winchell Mt., 128  
 \*Windsor, Ont., 169, 210, 218, 224  
 Winnetka, Ill., 217  
 Winnipeg, Man., 192, 195, 205, 216, 217,  
 218, 240  
 \*Wisconsin, 170, 197, 200, 225, 229, 258  
 Woodbridge, N. J., 129  
 Wood Creek, N. Y., 143  
 Worthington, Minn., 238  
 Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, Can.,  
 198  
 Yonge, U. C., 252  
 York, Me., 166  
 York, (Toronto), U. C., 154, 157, 160,  
 161, 183, 267  
 Yorkton, Sask., 249  
 Ysselstein, Holland, 169